



MARTIAL GOD SPACE

BOOK 06

Fu Xiao Chen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Martial God Space

(Wu Shen Kong Jian)

(武神空间)

by

Fu Xiao Chen

(傅啸尘)

Synopsis

Ye Xiwen was previously only an ordinary university student on Earth, but unexpectedly crossed through into the world known as the Zhen Wu Jie world!

In this world, formidable warriors are able of turning over mountains and collapsing the ocean, destroying the sky and extinguishing the earth!

He originally had ordinary aptitude, because of that he received the mysterious special space!

Any martial art can be deduced within the mysterious space, other people practice for decades, he only needs a year!

So long as he has enough spirit stones, any talents he faces are all floating clouds!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: A Group of Goons

The news that the Twenty-third Prince had returned to the Imperial Capital had spread throughout the entire Imperial Capital overnight. However, the atmosphere of the Imperial Capital was already tense. So, this news didn't cause a huge sensation. However, the undercurrent had become even more intense.

The three individuals had returned to the Twenty-third Prince's mansion. People of many sects and Twenty-third Prince's faction had arrived in quick succession after they got the news of his return. The Twenty-third Prince was also several hundred years old, and had been operating these forces since then. His forces had been destroyed from the outside. However, he had another huge force hidden in the shadows.

However, the strength of the internal forces must be transferred to the external force since the external force had been destroyed.

Twenty-third Prince's faction looked dead a brief while ago. However, it had reorganized in one day. Experts of different ranks had gathered in a group.

That group had an expert of the initial stage of the sage realm and several experts of the semi-sage realm. It seemed that the Twenty-third Prince wasn't that ordinary either. It was such a waste that he had secretly concealed this kind of a force. However, he at least didn't rule out this force, and ultimately decided to use it at this time.

"Congratulations, Your Majesty has escaped the disaster!"

"Yeah! Congratulations, Your Highness. The Fourth Prince is so cruel!"

Many experts congratulated the Twenty-third Prince one-after-another. But, he didn't smile unnecessarily. Rather, he looked courteous towards the loyalty of the people of his faction.

That sage expert among these fighters was a middle-aged man. He had a somewhat gloomy face. He was coldly standing at one place. But, he had an enigmatic air about him. It had been said that this sage expert was known as Old Ancestor Gong Yang. He was 'a random cultivator with no background'. The Twenty-third Prince had requested a sage to come help him with great difficulty. He was also his biggest trump card in this contest for the title of Emperor.

Not even one-tenth of the total princes could invite a sage realm consecrate. And, only the princes who had invited a sage realm consecrate were eligible to compete for the title of Emperor.

The Twenty-third Prince had another consecrate expert in his faction apart from the experts of the Northern Dipper Organization. However, he had died in the sudden attack that was made by the Fourth Prince.

Such a high-handed Twenty-third Prince had been forced to run away and leave this place in the past. However, that was because several of the most promising princes had joined hands against him.

Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon were standing in a corner. They didn't wish to go out and grab the limelight in front of these people.

"Your Majesty, you shouldn't be so impulsive. You should've returned quietly. You mustn't have made such a big noise when you returned. We may have attracted the attention of several forces because of this. And, we may consequently become an eyesore for several of princes!" the enigmatic looking Old Ancestor Gong Yang gave a serious lesson in a chiding manner.

"He he!" Ye Xiwen laughed out loud and spoke-up, "What's the use of remaining hidden? Aren't the other forces' spies present everywhere in this city? So, what's the use of returning quietly? You must show the strength of your stance if you wish to conquer

people's heart. What do you think this is...? This is a contest for the throne."

Ye Xiwen had finally spoken up at this time. He wanted the Twenty-third Prince to assume a strong stance. What was the Twenty-third Prince in the past? He was far from being the most popular one among the princes. In fact, he appeared like a trash when set-off.

How could such trash have the charisma to gain support of the powerful individuals? This was the necessary requirement to climb up to the throne. Having enough power and support was the real requirement to be the Emperor.

Only showing one's robust and high-profile attitude was the way to attract the forces that were waiting and watching to become supporters. 'To increase the strength of one's own force' was the general trend. The so-called 'general trend' was making one's own force stronger and stronger.

This was the demand of present time, and not like before when the old Emperors used to strongly control the Empire. Meanwhile, a prince would remain low-key, and would wait for the contention among princes to be over. Then, he'd integrate the entire Empire's forces. But, would people wish such a person to obtain the position of the Emperor?

Obtaining an advantage from the disputes of two parties was a very good idea. However, it wasn't like only they could think of obtaining such advantage. Couldn't other powerful princes think of that as well? The Twenty-third Prince had been chased down once before. That was an attempt to clear him out. This was the best proof.

"Do you wish to put His Highness in trouble? His Highness is under the influence of your witchcraft! And, that's why he lost self-control and acted like this!" The Old Ancestor Gong Yang pointed a finger at Ye Xiwen.

He could sense that the Twenty-third Prince thought very highly of Ye Xiwen and the 'Wood Dragon'. And, this had left him to feel somewhat threatened. In fact, he felt a threat to his position.

One must know that the Twenty-third Prince had only two sage realm experts by his side in the past. However, they still wanted to get rid of each other. So, he believed that it was his time to acquire the top position since the other sage expert had died. However, two mysterious experts had arrived at this time.

And, this could possibly destabilize his position. So, he was quite hostile towards them even though they hadn't spoken anything.

"Trouble? How can there be no danger if you wish to acquire the position of the Emperor?" Ye Xiwen coldly laughed and said, "Which place is completely safe in this world? A stone may fall on you even if you are walking on the road. One mustn't bother about small things in a big matter. One must advance courageously with hope!"

"What if the spies of other princes' factions sent experts to kill His Highness? Can you take this responsibility?" Old Ancestor Gong Yang became angry. He berated Ye Xiwen as he assumed a loyal and caring expression on his face.

"I will kill all of them if that happens!" Ye Xiwen replied in a casual manner, "And, I will keep killing them until nobody dares to take the position of the Emperor!"

The prince's mansion had suddenly turned quiet. In fact, there was a pin drop silence. And, cold breeze had begun to blow.

Everyone was left dumbstruck since they hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would say such a thing. Nobody could believe their ears. They thought that Ye Xiwen was insane. Did he even know how many sage experts were behind these powerful princes?

Even a weak prince like the Twenty-third Prince had the support of two sage experts behind him even though he could only be

considered as a 'trash' in this contest for the imperial throne. Nobody could imagine how many sage experts were behind those powerful princes...

However, Ye Xiwen had dared to claim that he would kill all of them.

I will keep killing them until nobody dares to take the position of the Emperor! Such words had left everyone to believe that he was insane. Even the Wood Dragon was looking at him in a shock since he hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would actually say such a thing.

This statement might make other people think that Ye Xiwen was crazy, but Wood Dragon didn't think so...

The entire world might call Ye Xiwen 'insane', but he wouldn't. And, that was because he could sense the burning confidence in his words.

This wasn't arrogance. This was self-confidence! It seemed as if every enemy was insignificant in front of him. He could kill all of them. He would keep killing them until nobody in this world dared to take the position of the Emperor.

The Wood Dragon didn't fall behind in praising him.

Many of those semi-sage experts were watching this dispute between both sides. Old Ancestor Gong Yang clearly had a very big status in the hearts of these people. However, it seemed as if Ye Xiwen wasn't a person to be trifled with either. They had heard that he had saved His Highness. Therefore, two powerful individuals were colliding with each other at this time. So, these people would certainly get to watch a good show.

However, everyone had taken the Old Ancestor Gong Yang's side. They didn't have good relations with him on ordinary days. However, he was still one of them. However, these two individuals of unknown origins had put on strange masks. Their dresses made it seem as if they belonged to some force. However, they were still

outsiders at the end of the day.

They wouldn't be afraid if there were only one person to deal with... just like the Old Ancestor Gong Yang. How ferocious was he alone? However, they were very fearful since Ye Xiwen had the support of an entire force. One must have incredible strength if one had to face a lot of people at once.

Everyone criticized Ye Xiwen. Some people called him egoistic, while others called him arrogant and so on... In short, nobody spoke any words of praise for him.

"He's egoistic! Your Highness, this man is a lunatic. Maybe he's a spy of some other force's faction who wants to put Your Highness in trouble!" Old Ancestor Gong Yang looked at Ye Xiwen in a bitter manner and said. A loyal and caring expression appeared on his face.

He believed that one must maintain a low profile and a fair amount of strength in order to compete for the title of the Emperor. They mustn't be extravagant. He couldn't fathom that a person who endured patiently could never become a good ruler of a country.

However, Ye Xiwen's opinion was completely different. The so-called 'maintaining a low profile' and 'being sophisticated' were the excuses of the people who didn't have enough strength. One must kill those who try to block one's path if one possesses enough strength. Whoever jumps in the way... must be killed! And then, one shall see who dares to jump in.

Ye Xiwen had been following the overbearing method from the beginning when he had chosen the blade skill. And, he had been like that since then. He would go all out. He didn't know any other method. Therefore, he was very familiar with using power to overwhelm people. Nothing was impossible as long as one possessed enough strength.

"Do you think that you can compete for the imperial throne by

relying on such people?" Ye Xiwen looked at the Twenty-third Prince. He sneered and said, "They are just a bunch of goons!"

The Twenty-third Prince looked at both sides with a bit of embarrassment. Wouldn't he have known that it was impossible to compete with the entire world by depending on Old Ancestor Gong Yang and these people? That sudden attack from the fourth prince had defeated his forces in a flash. And, that had been a huge setback for him. He had been operating his force since a long time. However, it had collapsed at the first blow. It didn't matter how much he had been jumping around up till now. He could only be a 'trash' for other people.

His only hope was to depend on the support of the Northern Dipper Organization. He didn't have a clear idea regarding this mysterious organization. However, this organization had revealed only the tip of the iceberg, and even that was enough to make him tremble with fear.

He might perhaps fight with the Northern Dipper Organization after he had taken the authority of the Empire in his hands. However, he wasn't thinking about this at present.

Old Ancestor Gong Yang and other people weren't inferior. However, such strength wouldn't have any major effect on those powerful princes!

"You..." Old Ancestor Gong Yang glared at Ye Xiwen. He opened his eyes wide. In fact, it seemed as if he wanted to break open. After all, he was a senior sage expert in his own merit. However, Ye Xiwen had evaluated them as a 'goons'. And, he was obviously included among them!

Goon...? Nobody had ever called him that!

One doesn't get extremely angry by verbal humiliation. However, this happens when someone disregards them in their entirety.

Chapter 502: Closed-door Practice!

The Twenty-third Prince had become exceptionally embarrassed. He agreed with what Ye Xiwen had said. One could say that these people were merely a bunch of hoodlums in comparison. However, he couldn't address them like that because he would hurt his subordinates if he did.

"Brat, you have made me furious!" Old Ancestor Gong Yang became angry. An iron sword appeared in his hand. It suddenly issued astonishing sword energy towards Ye Xiwen along with a clang sound. The sword energy broke down the space, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted, and his golden hand suddenly stretched out. It transformed into a very big hand above the prince's mansion, and suddenly pressed down.

Ye Xiwen had perfected the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand to such an extent that no one could refute him if he were to say that he belonged the Fire Cloud Cave. Of course, he would need to change his clothes and appearance first.

Even the 'Wood Dragon of the Horn' was left dumbstruck by this. This style of the Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand looked more authentic than the traditional one. Perhaps, he would've also believed that Ye Xiwen belonged to the Fire Cloud Cave if he didn't know that he was a disciple of the True Martial University.

However, he still had no other choice but to doubt Ye Xiwen. [Could Ye Xiwen be an undercover spy of the Fire Cloud Cave in the True Martial University? I can't fu*king believe my eyes. This is seriously against the heaven's will.]

There's a saying in layman's language... one shouldn't bite off more than one can chew. However, Ye Xiwen didn't need to worry about that. He had the mysterious space at his disposal. He could easily chew and digest any type of technique as long as he had

enough 'spirit energy'. So, there simply wasn't a situation in which he could bite off more than he could chew.

The iron sword struck Ye Xiwen's big hand. However, it couldn't even put a scratch on it. On the contrary, a metal clanging sound resounded as it struck his big hand. But, his big hand continued to press down invariably.

The Old Ancestor Gong Yang felt an enormous force pressing down upon him. The portion between his thumb and forefinger got ruptured, and blood splashed out.

The Old Ancestor Gong Yang became indescribably terrified. He hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen's body could be so powerful. The body of a person who had practiced a 'body tempering technique' was likely to be very powerful; especially of a person who had practiced a martial technique for tempering one's body. However, it still couldn't be one's strongest point because people might attain intrepid bodies, but there were very rare top-notch physiques that could surpass the toughness of divine weapons and the divine tools. These weapons could break the formidable body of any person. So, it was useless to rely on the toughness of one's body to face those divine tools. But, an extremely powerful body like that of Ye Xiwen was also very rare...

Many experts used to wear gloves made up of golden cicada's silk for using the divine tools.

"Haa!" How could the Old Ancestor Gong Yang have accepted his defeat? He used his strongest sword technique – Wind and Thunder sword technique. Wind and thunder erupted all of a sudden. And, countless sounds of thunder reverberated. Then, endless thunder and lightning suddenly pounded on top of Ye Xiwen's big hand.

However, it seemed as if those thunder and lightning had pounded on a stone. They couldn't budge his big hand. In fact, they could only set off a puff of black smoke.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen crushed the Old Ancestor Gong Yang's sword energy.

"Puff!" Old Ancestor Gong Yang spouted a mouthful of blood, and his body went flying upside down.

Ye Xiwen retracted his hand. He didn't say anything. The spectators were left dumbstruck at this sight. The complexions of the people who had been accusing Ye Xiwen had turned pale. It seemed as if they had unknowingly eaten a bunch of live cockroaches.

Ye Xiwen hadn't argued with them. He had only made them dizzy with a tight slap on their faces. And, this was the best response to the situation.

Many people had suddenly become scared since this man's way of doing things was extremely ruthless. After all, the Old Ancestor Gong Yang held the top position among them.

One must know that the Twenty-third Prince's subordinates were divided into two factions in the past. And, each group was headed by a sage expert. Both the groups used to be at clash with each other. However, that other sage expert had been annihilated along with his faction. So, only the people who favoured the Old Ancestor Gong Yang remained. Moreover, they clearly knew how terrifying he was since they were his subordinates.

The reason why these people had participated in this contest for the throne was because they hoped that they could also obtain Great Wei State's resources for their cultivation if the Twenty-third Prince got a hold of the great treasure of the state. They didn't belong to the Meteor Sect. The life of 'a random cultivator with no background' was quite miserable in the Meteor World. In fact, it was even more miserable than that in the True Martial World. After all, there were many forces in the True Martial World. But, there was only one big force in the Meteor World, and that was the 'Meteor Sect' itself...

Their complexions had suddenly turned pale since they were afraid that Ye Xiwen might launch an attack on them.

"These people can't even beat me. How they will help you in competing for the throne?" Ye Xiwen looked at Twenty-third Prince and said. He didn't even bother to pay attention to these people.

However, the Twenty-third Prince had a glorious smile on his face at this time. He had already seen how powerful Ye Xiwen was. And, he had gotten to see it once again at this juncture. However, his reaction to this incident was different from the previous one. He had been left to tremble with fear the last time. However, he wasn't even shocked this time around.

"Elder Brother is outstanding and matchless!" the Twenty-third Prince spoke-up, "You people must listen and obey these two Elder Brothers. You must follow them blindly. Am I clear?"

The Twenty-third Prince was very ambitious and bold. So, he had immediately changed his point of view. Moreover, he was quite the hoodlum himself. Anyway... people who walk barefooted aren't afraid of wearing shoes. Everything would go in vain if he couldn't ascend to the throne.

The Old Ancestor Gong Yang crawled and stood up. He merely looked at Ye Xiwen with hatred. However, he didn't dare to contradict the Twenty-third Prince.

"I don't care about these mundane affairs. Some people will come to you. You must listen to whatever they say, and obey!" Ye Xiwen waved his hand and spoke-up. The constellation members like Ye Xiwen... these so-called high-level hired goons didn't care about these ordinary matters. Their task was to kill, and they needed outstanding strength for that.

"Do you know about the situations of other princes?" Ye Xiwen asked. He obviously wanted to know as much about his future opponents as was possible.

"My eldest imperial brother is the most powerful among all these princes because he was born very long ago. He has already roped-in a large number of courtiers. Plus, he also has the reputation of the eldest son. It has been said that he has the support of a peak level sage expert behind him!" the twenty-third prince replied, "Moreover, my second imperial brother, fourth imperial brother, seventh imperial brother, ninth imperial brother, and so on... are also quite powerful. It is said that all of them have the support of a peak level sage expert behind them!"

Ye Xiwen frowned. The enemy had the backing of peak level experts of the sage realm. So, it wasn't surprising that the twenty-third prince could only play the role of 'trash'. A peak level expert of the sage realm couldn't be called the strongest in the sage realm. However, he could be considered as a top-notch expert in the competition for the throne of a country.

[Peak level expert of the sage realm!]

Ye Xiwen frowned. [My fighting strength can ascend to the peak of the sage realm only after I've entered into the sage realm. Only then will I be able to contend against them.] He became anxious as he thought of this since he-himself might become useless in this contest for the title of the emperor if he didn't snatch the time and refined the 'Sage Break Yellow Pill'. In fact, even his life might be put in danger.

"Prepare a place for me. I wish to undergo closed-door training!" Ye Xiwen looked at the Twenty-third Prince and spoke-up. The 'Wood Dragon of the horn' immediately realized what Ye Xiwen was talking about since he was aware about Ye Xiwen's intentions to start the alchemy process. In fact, he was also very interested in the medicinal pill which Ye Xiwen wanted to refine.

"Ok!" The Twenty-third Prince nodded. A person of his stature obviously had a place for the closed-door training inside his mansion.

Ye Xiwen didn't show any courtesy. His task was only to help the Twenty-third Prince in eliminating some of the obstacles; nothing more. These two individuals were only the first wave of assistance. The Northern Dipper Organization would send more members here later-on. In fact, some of those unofficial personnel were the subordinates of the Twenty-third Prince in the beginning. There were many powerful sage experts among those people. Even though they were merely unofficial members of the organization, but they possessed extremely dreadful strength.

Ye Xiwen's strength wasn't too weak. However, this organization was extremely dreadful. The more he came to know about this organization... the more dreadful he felt they were. He had come to know about some basic situations of this organization from the Wood Dragon while on-route to the Meteor World. And, he couldn't help but gasp. Ye Xiwen had previously thought that this was merely an organization which used to recruit the experts of the younger generation. However, he later came to know that this was not the case. And, that was because he and the other young members had only been recruited as 'substitutes' in recent time. The titles of 'Moon Deer of the Extended Net', the 'Wood Dragon of the Horn', and the 'Golden Dragon of the Neck' had been vacant for very long time. And, they had only been filled by these youngsters in recent times.

Two other experts of the younger generation had also joined very recently. However, it seemed as if they and Wood Dragon didn't share good relations. There seemed to be only five known members of the younger generation. The others were the experts of the older generation. In fact, the latest among them had become the member of this organization three hundred years ago. Moreover, all of them had entered the great sage realm long ago.

Even those peripheral members had some great sage experts among them. Such was the tyranny of the Northern Dipper Organization! The more he came to know about them, the more

dreadful he felt this organization was...

The Northern Dipper Organization wouldn't leave the Twenty-third Prince since they had already decided to help him in acquiring the throne. So, his attitude would make no difference to them. Therefore, they would obviously send some experts to assist him. And, Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon would be merely playing the leading roles.

These people would obviously have their own set of processes to follow. And, Ye Xiwen wasn't aware of these processes. But, what role they would play if they wouldn't even arrive here...

"You inform the organization to get those people to gather here after some time. It will look somewhat miserable if only two of us are here!" Ye Xiwen looked at the Wood Dragon and said with a laugh.

The other princes had a group of high-handed experts behind them. However, the Twenty-third Prince only had two experts behind him. How ridiculous it would look? The so-called 'grand style' was also very important sometimes.

"En! No problem. Leave it to me!" The Wood Dragon nodded. His expression wasn't visible since he had worn a mask.

Ye Xiwen followed the Twenty-third Prince, and entered an underground place which had been built for undergoing the closed-door training. He then sat cross-legged on a praying mat on the ground after he had lain down layer-upon-layer of matrix barriers. Then, he took out a huge ancient alchemy furnace from the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. The faintly fluctuating principles were looming on top of this furnace. This furnace was a pseudo-sage tool in reality!

He had obtained this furnace from the 'Crazy Thirteen Shark Pirates'. However, it had later been upgraded into as a pseudo-sage tool by him.

However, one must have an alchemy furnace of sage-tool rank in order to refine the ‘Sage Break Yellow Pill’. But, he was forced to use this pseudo-sage tool instead...

Chapter 503: Attacked One After Another

Ye Xiwen couldn't do anything about this matter either. How he could get hold of a sage tool that easily? Powerful sage experts who were using pseudo-sage tools could be found everywhere. He had obtained the 'Blood Emperor Seal' of that 'blood-red-clothed Young Master' last time. However, it had been snatched and swallowed by Ye Mo.

Ye Xiwen estimated that this alchemy furnace could refine the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill' only once at the most. Therefore, he had only one opportunity. Moreover, he didn't know when he would be able to collect so many ingredients in the future if he failed this time.

The alchemy fire was promptly ignited on top of Ye Xiwen's hand. It looked extremely deep in color. Such kind of alchemy fire was unique to an alchemy maser. He wasn't an alchemy master. However, he knew a core method of alchemy. Moreover, he knew a top-notch core method.

However, he didn't wish to walk on this path of alchemy. Otherwise, he would have to spend the rest of his life in deep mountains and old forests looking for the herbal ingredients.

"Water Moon Robust Tin Fur!"

"Moon Silk Immortal Fruit!"

Ye Xiwen threw the unfamiliar and familiar drug ingredients inside the alchemy furnace. He was carefully controlling the flame. He had divided the drug ingredients in the order of priority, and had thrown them into the furnace one after another.

This was the first time Ye Xiwen was performing the alchemy so carefully. One must know that he used to refine those drug ingredients in the past with the help of the extraordinary abilities of his mysterious space. So, he had never faced any trouble.

However, he had to be careful this time.

And, that was because he knew that this would decide whether he could enter the sage realm or not.

Ye Xiwen looked focused. His gaze was firmly fixed on the alchemy furnace. The inexhaustible alchemy fire was surging, and was being reflected on his pitch-black eyes.

He was carefully controlling the temperature of the flame, and matching the available resources with the information in his mind. He couldn't afford to commit a single mistake.

Time passed second by second. And, three days' time had passed in the blink of an eye.

The peripheral members of the Northern Dipper Organization who were initially waiting for the organization's latest orders had arrived in the Imperial Capital during these three days. A delegation of 10 men had arrived in total. And, all of them were experts of the sage realm. One among them was a senior expert of the late stage of sage realm, while two of them were experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm.

Old Ancestor Gong Yang and other people had suddenly become enlightened after they got to witness such a line-up. They obviously couldn't provoke this organization which was before their eyes. It had conveniently sent ten strong sage experts. Such high-handed style meant that these experts certainly had the support of some dreadful force. In fact, Old Ancestor and the others felt unusually scared at the mere thought of it.

The face of Twenty-third Prince looked very calm. However, he was also extremely terrified in his heart. The Northern Dipper Organization hadn't sent such a team when they were supporting him earlier. But, they had sent 10 sage experts at this time. And, such capability had daunted him straightaway.

The 'wood dragon of the horn' couldn't do anything in this

matter after the arrival of these sage experts. These experts were more professional as compared to the so-called professional 'hired goons' like him and Ye Xiwen. These experts would obviously be the ones planning everything in the Twenty-third Prince's matter in a clear and orderly fashion. In fact, it would be pointless for the Twenty-third Prince to think that he could protest against such a powerful organization.

The Wood Dragon was sitting on a branch of a big tree inside the prince's mansion. He was leaning against the trunk of the tree at this time. He drank mouthful of liquor from the waist bottle gourd. It wasn't a very old liquor. However, it was white liquor. And, a strong one at that...

"Three days have already passed. He isn't done yet?" The Wood Dragon looked below. It was a flat surface, and it seemed as if there was nothing down there. However, he knew that there was a place inside where Ye Xiwen was undergoing the 'closed-door training'. "I will also find a place and undergo 'closed-door training' once this matter gets finished. And, I will enter the late stage of the sage realm this time!"

The Wood Dragon suddenly smelled herbal fragrance at this time. It was permeating from underground. Then, a burst of magnificent fragrance permeated from the barrier which had been laid down underground, and soared into the sky.

"Crap! Its so fu*king intense! Which pill is he refining?" the Wood Dragon exclaimed in shock. He could confirm the grade of the medicinal pill that was being concocted by merely looking this barrier. The medicinal pills were also divided into many ranks. The unranked pills weren't popular in the least, and were simply not worth mentioning since the unranked ones were merely ordinary pills. However, things would be a lot different if the talk was about ranked pills. In fact, every such pill would be enough to draw the attention of countless experts.

The pills would be divided into three ranks by the people of the

entire world after their worth had been confirmed. And, every rank was divided into nine grades. So, there were twenty-seven grades in total. The so-called divine pill was at the top. However, it was only mentioned in fables. Nobody had ever seen it. It had been said that the divine pill could attain 'spiritual intelligence' right since its formation. Then, it would have to face the heaven's punishment. And, it could even transform into an expert and cultivate in case it would pass this punishment. Moreover, it could create a chaotic mess... just like a demon.

However, the Wood Dragon reacted since such a big noise might attract the attention of countless people in the Imperial Capital. People had been keeping watch at the Twenty-third Prince's residence. In fact, dozens of spies of each big force had been keeping watch. However, it was hard to say how things would turn out to be. It seemed as if all the big forces had collectively become invisible after the flashy return of the Twenty-third Prince. Nobody had come to visit him apart from Old Ancestor Gong Yang and the old members of his faction. It seemed as if everyone had forgotten him.

Only those spies were still around and keeping watch!

However, this movement might draw the attention and backlash of countless people of the Imperial Capital since it was secretly in an uproar.

Sure enough, it didn't take long for the several tyrannical auras – which Wood Dragon had sensed in the surroundings not too long ago – to arrive in the sky above Twenty-third Prince's domain.

"Presumptuous! Who permitted you to rush into the Prince's Mansion?" The Twenty-third Prince's loud shout reverberated. It then transformed into a barrage of sound arrows, and spread out in the sky.

People's figures revealed themselves in mid-air. Several warriors clad in heavy armours were in the front. And, they were headed by

a man who was clad in silver-white heavy armour.

"Go back, Your Majesty. I am the Nine Gates Infantry Commander. We have heard that the enemy's spies are present here. So, your humble servant had no choice but to arrive here to investigate in order to ensure your safety!" the man who was clad in silver-white armour spoke-up in friendly manner. He had also swept out his divine sense to search as he had spoken this.

The twenty-third prince's face turned green in anger. 'The spies of enemy countries had arrived here'. Didn't this statement mean that he had collaborated with foreign enemies?

This was a blatant slap on his face!

Moreover, he knew that this Nine Gates Infantry Commander had been hired by his fourth brother in secrecy. So, they had arrived here in order to search his mansion. In fact, they must've arrived here in order to eradicate the root of trouble.

"Initiate the search!" the Chief in silver-white armour ordered in a loud voice. And, several experts immediately appeared behind him. They seemed all-set to rush in.

"I am warning you people. Whoever dares to come in shall be killed!" the Twenty-third Prince suddenly shouted back at them. He mostly cared about his reputation. However, his reputation had been ruined now, and nothing had remained. He could tell that every major force must be paying attention to this on-going situation here. So, he would have no hope of reprieve if he were to take even a single step back.

He finally understood that Ye Xiwen had said rightly. Being low-key was useless since being quite at present would be considered as weakness by the people. The small and big forces of the city wouldn't care about him even if he managed to evade this trouble. So, how would he conquer the hearts of the people?

"Initiate the search!" The silver-armored Chief wasn't willing to

back down either. He shouted loudly, and the figures of several experts clad in heavy armors appeared behind him in quick succession. Someone recognized them. There were the Imperial Guards. They were the most elite army in the Great Wei Empire!

"It's such a drag!" a conspicuous and indolent voice resounded at first. Then, an astonishing blade energy took form, and swept out towards that group of Imperial Guards to chop them.

"Humph! So audacious! You are a crafty fella!" The silver-armored chief coldly snorted. He grabbed the approaching blade energy with his one hand, and crushed it. Then, a sinister look appeared on his face. "Kill him!"

"This is like they have shed all pretence of cordiality. It seems that the Fourth Prince has made up his mind to use extreme methods against the Twenty-third Prince!"

"What's strange in that? The Twenty-third Prince had escaped from the Fourth Prince. And, he had lost his face as a result. In fact, it would be strange if he were to bear with such rudeness!"

"They didn't clash in the past several days. So, I thought that there will be no fight. I didn't expect that the Nine Gates Infantry Commander would be sent over here. The Nine Gates Infantry Commander was quiet in the past. He hadn't taken part in the battles of the princes. In fact, he looked neutral. Therefore, I didn't expect that he had secretly sided with the Fourth Prince. The secrecy maintained was indeed very tight!"

"He he! Didn't you see those rays of light a moment ago? It may be a ranked medicinal pill. It is being refined in the mansion of the Twenty-third Prince. This is probably the reason for this sudden attack by the Fourth Prince!"

"I didn't expect that the Twenty-third Prince would come back alive. The situation has completely reversed as a result. Several sage level auras can be sensed inside his mansion. He may have obtained the support of some organization!"

"Bang!"

The Wood Dragon and the silver-armored Chief suddenly collided with each other. The two senior experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm issued their imposing auras. And, the astral wind suddenly splashed out in the sky.

The formidable imposing aura that had emerged out of the body of the Wood Dragon pressed down in all directions. And, the tyrannical strength of the intermediate stage of the sage realm manifested thereupon. The space got crushed and distorted by his imposing aura. And, it seemed as if every movement of his' could destroy the Heaven and extinguish the Earth.

The two senior experts of the intermediate stage of the sage realm had suddenly collided with each other. However, those Imperial Guards had burst into the Prince's mansion. In fact, they had simply ignored the fight between these two individuals. It was obvious that the Twenty-third Prince was their target. They wanted to take advantage of this chaos and kill him in one fell swoop.

"Humph!" an ice-cold shout sounded. And, a big hand stretched out along with it. It then grabbed those Imperial Guards. There were many experts of the initial stage of the sage realm among those Imperial Guards. However, they had been grabbed by this big hand, and didn't get enough time to react as a result. Then, the big hand crushed them to death. And, they transformed into blood fog as a result.

A loud shout was heard, and an old man clad in moon-white robe slowly came out. He then stationed himself beside the Twenty-third Prince.

He was an expert of the late stage of the sage realm, and hailed from the Northern Dipper Organization's faction. Those Imperial Guards were also skilled experts, but how could they be a match for this senior expert of the late stage of the sage realm?

"Rumble!"

The Wood Dragon and that commander of the Imperial Guards went high up into the sky while fighting. The matrix barrier above the entire Imperial Capital had been broken by them. They then rushed above the horizon. And, they soon went beyond everyone's line of sight.

"Twenty-third Brother, it seems that you're not ready to give up. You even dared to kill the Imperial Guards. You're quite courageous!" an ice-cold shout resounded from the clouds at this time.

A figure appeared in mid-air along with the sound. He was clad in the Imperial Robe of a prince. He looked handsome, and his appearance was a bit similar to the Twenty-third Prince's. However, his deathly-white complexion was giving rise to a sinister illusion.

Chapter 504 Ye Xiwen, A Great Master of Alchemy

"Fourth Brother!" the Twenty-third Prince shouted. He called out the identity of this man who was before his eyes. It was one of the most powerful princes of the Imperial Capital – the Fourth Prince.

The Fourth Prince shot a glance at the Twenty-third Prince as he appeared from inside the clouds. He then said, "Twenty-third young brother, I'm also feeling quite embarrassed like you. Do you know what will be the result of attacking the Imperial Guards? Even Imperial Father can't save you!"

"I will have to kill you in order to protect the dignity of the law of my Great Wei Empire!" a smile appeared on the face of the Fourth Prince when he said that he would have to kill the Twenty-third Prince. Perhaps, he wanted to show how just he was. However, he had instead made people aware of his shady motives.

"Fourth Brother, don't go too far!" A trace of fear flashed in the eyes of the Twenty-third Prince. He didn't have a good opinion regarding his fourth brother. Everyone knew that Imperial Guards were being used as a pretext; nothing more.

One must know that the Imperial Guards were very powerful. Nobody had ever dared to attack them. However, that power had originated from the dignity of imperial authority. Nobody dared to contend against them because they were the Emperor's Guards.

However, the Emperor himself was helpless at present. The shining corona of the imperial power was nowhere to be seen. So, the imperial guards didn't have the ferociously deterrent power like they used to.

The Black-clothed Old Man who stood beside the Twenty-third Prince suddenly launched an attack at this time. And, a heavenly big hand stretched out towards the Fourth Prince to grab him. It

seemed as if this big hand had merged the Heaven and the Earth within itself. And, it clenched with the capacity to crush the world.

However, an astonishing sword energy broke out before that big hand could grab the Fourth Prince. Then, this sword energy transformed into a startling sword rainbow, and slashed into that big hand.

"Rumble!"

The entire big hand had been chopped down in an instant. Then, the incredible sword rainbow suddenly struck that Black-clothed Old Man's body after it had passed through that big hand made up of energy.

The Black-clothed Old Man became very startled. He promptly withdrew his hand. Nearly his entire arm had been cut-down by that astonishing sword rainbow. A huge and terrible wound had been opened on his arm by the sword energy even though he had withdrawn it. And, blood was gushing out from it.

The Black-clothed Old Man let out a muffled snort. He then looked up to the sky. A small-sized expert came out of the void. His height was less than 1 meter. He was holding a long sword in his hand. It looked even taller than him. In fact, he looked a bit funny.

However, nobody could laugh in this situation because everyone had seen that this man's sword had nearly cut-off the arm of that Black-clothed Old Man of the Twenty-third Prince's faction.

"I've heard rumours that the Fourth Prince has a peak level sage expert at his side to keep watch. And, it seems that it's true!" someone from among the spectators of the big forces gasped and said.

Sage experts were rarely seen even in a huge empire like the Great Wei Empire. One could ensure their position in the Great Wei Empire as long as they had a senior sage expert in their clan to keep watch. And, one could start a noisy development as long as

they had two experts of sage rank or above.

Sage experts of peak level were obviously the topmost experts that were recruited by these forces. However, the experts of the small perfection level and great perfection level of sage realm were merely a myth for them. So, one could imagine that the experts of great sage realm were like Gods for them.

"I know that expert. He's called 'Dwarf Tiger'. He's a ferocious expert. However, his short height is his weak point. He hates it when other people talk about his height. The City Lord of a certain city had made fun of his weakness some time ago. So, this guy had slaughtered everyone in the entire city. In fact, he hadn't spared anyone!"

"He had run into some extremely ferocious enemies later. So, he had disappeared without any trace after he had sustained some serious injuries. Therefore, I had believed that he had died. However, I never expected that he had obtained the support of the Fourth Prince instead. The Twenty-third Prince is done for. Such an expert is definitely going to cause huge trouble!"

"Bang!" A firm and imposing aura soared into the sky from the backyard of the Twenty-third Prince's mansion. And, herbal fragrance began to proliferate in the surroundings.

Everyone was trembling with fear... including those experts of each of the forces of the Wei State even though they were only watching the fight. Everyone knew that the Fourth Prince and the Twenty-third Prince had a very old enmity between them. The Twenty-third Prince had been chased by the Fourth Prince once before, and he had almost lost his life when that had happened. However, the Fourth Prince had waited very patiently for these three days. And, he had suddenly launched an attack today. This incident and the sudden rise of the fragrance of those precious medicines might have some relation. Perhaps, some ranked medicinal pill might have taken birth.

One must know that a person could become the so-called extraordinary sage and transcend the mortal world after they had cultivated up to the sage realm. They would become different from the ordinary people from this stage onwards. So, an ordinary medicinal pill would be of no use for them since it couldn't be used on their sage body.

Only the ranked medicinal pills refined by some talented alchemy master would be useful for them. Therefore, the so-called great masters of alchemy were considered to be a treasure for any Empire.

Fourth Prince must have come to know that a great alchemy master had joined the Twenty-third Prince's side. And, this must've compelled him to launch this sudden attack.

However, they probably didn't know that Ye Xiwen wasn't some great alchemy master. In fact, one must perfect hundreds of kinds of 'pill making methods' if they wanted to achieve the title of a 'great master of alchemy'. Most people couldn't concoct ranked medicinal pills. And thus, they were only called 'alchemy masters'.

Ye Xiwen knew many 'pill making methods'. However, he could only refine a few medicinal pills. And, the only ranked medicinal pill that he knew how to refine was the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill'. Moreover, he had learnt this method only recently. So, he was no great alchemy master. Everyone was merely overestimating his capabilities.

This had been possible only because of his mysterious space. He couldn't have been able to do this if he didn't possess this 'special space'. It's similar to when a child studies all the subjects like literature, native language, English, mathematics, and so on for a year in order to ascend from first grade to junior high. However, Ye Xiwen had put more emphasis on some selected subject alone. In fact, he had also skipped grades, and had directly begun to study the mathematics of junior high level. Thus, he hadn't studied the mathematics of elementary school level. Moreover, he hadn't

studied literature and language either. So, he couldn't even recognize the letters therein. However, Ye Xiwen didn't need to understand the problem in order to figure out the correct answers. He only needed to analyze the optimum method to solve the problem with the help of his mysterious space. And, he could then figure out the correct answer.

This was the role that the mysterious space in his mind had been playing for him.

However, other people didn't know this. So, they believed that the Twenty-third Prince had invited a great master of alchemy. Even the Twenty-third Prince himself was no exception to this belief. So, he had also become very excited. A great master of alchemy could be considered as a very important guest... a guest of honor... and so on in an Empire!

Therefore, the Fourth Prince had become anxious and had launched an attack. He wanted to get hold of such a great master of alchemy before other forces could act.

"Twenty-third young brother, I didn't expect that you would silently invite a great master of alchemy!" the Fourth Prince spoke-up in a sinister manner. He was staring at the Twenty-third Prince. "It seems that he is refining some stunning item. However, it will fall into my hands now!"

He genuinely had the urge to burst into laughter since he felt as if the Heavens were helping him. He would obtain such a great master of alchemy in this crucial time of contest for the throne. And, his force would become extremely popular when a great master of alchemy would join it. In fact, many third-party forces would decide to join his force once they had seen the face of a great master of alchemy.

"You should give up on that idea!" the Twenty-third Prince clenched his teeth and replied. He had suddenly realized that Ye Xiwen might help him in making a comeback. It would be a very

exciting matter if a great master of alchemy were to join his force at such a turning point when he was all-set to reverse the situation.

The entire Great Wei State used to have one great master of alchemy in the past. However, he had left a hundred years ago. So, one could imagine how few were the numbers of the great masters of alchemy in this world. After all, only those alchemy masters who could refine ranked medicinal pills were called as ‘great masters of alchemy’.

Ye Xiwen brushed away the fragrance and white vapor of medicines which had proliferated in that underground secret room. The entire alchemy furnace had already broken into pieces, and had spread-out on the ground. Only a yellow-colored medicinal pill was calmly lying at the bottom of the alchemy furnace. The thick herbal fragrance had filled the entire room.

He had done it!

Ye Xiwen’s face exposed a pleasantly surprised look. He had put everything on stake for refining the ‘Break Sage Yellow Pill’ in one fell swoop because he had a limited amount of ingredients. One needed to spend more than 50 million ‘Primary Spirit Dans’ for obtaining that amount of ingredients.

Even a sage expert would be scared to death if they heard this price. In fact, a peak level sage expert wouldn’t be able to obtain such amount of ingredients even if they went bankrupt over it.

Ye Xiwen wouldn’t have had enough wealth to accumulate these ingredients even if the people of Law Enforcement Hall hadn’t attacked and interfered. He would’ve needed time to accumulate that amount of money. However, the Northern Dipper Organization had fortunately handed-over these drug ingredients to him in advance. Otherwise, he genuinely wouldn’t have known what to do...

He wouldn’t have blinked an eye before spending 50 million ‘Primary Spirit Dans’ for buying the drug ingredients. He might’ve

regretted that later. However, he would've been very firm on his decision.

And, that's because he knew that other people had used their own talent to level up. But, that was because they possessed outstanding talent. However, he needed endless amount of accumulated wealth for that because of his cultivation style. In fact, the amount of wealth he had used up in these 10 years of his cultivation was enough for hundred individuals to cultivate up to the sage realm.

However, he had access to such wealth-powered cultivation. Therefore, he was still extremely tyrannical in the younger generation even though his cultivation time was quite short.

Strength was the most valuable thing. Any heavenly treasure which couldn't be transformed into strength was practically useless.

In addition to this, he could only use the alchemy furnace once in order to refine this pill. And, it had exploded after that. Therefore, it wasn't surprising that the number of great masters of alchemy was so less. One must learn how to refine ranked medicinal pills if they wanted to become a great master of alchemy. And, one must have a 'sage level alchemy furnace' if they wanted to refine a ranked medicinal pill. However, sage tools were very rare. Let alone a sage level alchemy furnace... Therefore, many people used to get stuck at this stage...

Fortunately, he had succeeded even though he had put everything on stake in one fell swoop. So, his anxious heart had finally calmed down.

Ye Xiwen wasn't aware of the desperate situation outside because he had been refining the 'Break Sage Yellow Pill'. However, he suddenly felt that a tyrannical sage level aura had entrenched from above, and was trying to investigate the situation inside. In fact, this sage level aura wanted to break through the matrix barriers

that he had laid out.

He immediately became anxious as a result. And, he promptly picked up that ‘Break Sage Yellow Pill’, and swallowed it.

Chapter 505 The Frightening Sage Realm Tribulation

"Bang!"

"Rumble!"

The Twenty-third Prince's mansion had been transformed into a battlefield. The strengthened materials that had been used to construct this mansion couldn't withstand the unceasing bombardments of the many semi-sage and 'legendry's great complete realm' experts either. And, they had consequently broken down into small pieces.

The neighbouring areas had been destroyed and turned into a complete mess. In fact, the entire Imperial Capital would've been tossed-about if everyone hadn't controlled themselves on purpose.

"Haa, haa..." the Black-clothed Old Man who was in the faction of the Twenty-third Prince was panting unceasingly. Hardly any of his body part was in good condition. It was nearly visible that the sword energy had severed his body vertically and horizontally. An expert like him who was at the late stage of the sage realm didn't have any power to fight back while facing that Dwarf Tiger. He only differed from that Dwarf Tiger by one small step. However, he didn't have any power to fight back in front of that Dwarf Tiger who was at the peak level of the sage realm. In fact, it looked like a game between a cat and mouse... perhaps more along the lines of the way a cat plays with a mouse before it eats it.

And, even the Twenty-third Prince was in a bind. He hadn't faced the attacks of the Dwarf Tiger yet. However, there were many experts in the Fourth Prince's faction. The paths of those sage experts had been blocked by the sage experts of the Northern Dipper Organization. However, the semi-sage experts were still approaching to kill him, and he was being forced to retreat again and again.

The Fourth Prince was watching this show from not very far off. And, it seemed as if he was having a lot of fun as he said, "Kill them for me. Kill all of them. Then, go and take a look which great alchemy master has been invited by my twenty-third brother!"

He didn't dare to neglect the great alchemy master. A great alchemy master might not be a sage expert. However, these great alchemy masters were a group of very ferocious people. And, that's because they could refine countless medicinal pills. So, many people could be benefited from their skill set. And, this very fact was enough to distinguish them from others experts.

The great alchemy masters might hide their key importance. And, they usually looked very ordinary. However, they might attract a group of high-handed great sage experts to crush someone if the-said entity offended them.

A boundless aura suddenly emerged out from the backyard of the prince's mansion at this time. And, it continued to soar up in a gradual manner.

Someone must be making a breakthrough!

Everyone was left dumbstruck. They hadn't expected that someone would make a breakthrough at such a crucial time. Moreover, it was a sage realm tribulation. Many sage experts were present here. Even the Fourth Prince himself was a sage expert. So, they weren't unfamiliar with the sage realm tribulation. Therefore, they sensed it immediately.

This breakthrough had appeared from the backyard. So, this could mean that that great alchemy master was the one breaking through.

A great alchemy master might not necessary have to be a sage expert. However, his value would increase several folds if he were to be a great alchemy master of the sage realm.

He would become even more precious!

And, that's because sage realm was the beginning of transcending the mortal world. A sage expert's lifespan would increase up to 2000 years. So, the result would be completely different.

The Fourth Prince had become even more excited at this realization. His strength would increase by leaps and bounds if he could obtain the help of a sage realm powerhouse who was also a great alchemy master. Moreover, it would also be a very big advantage for the Great Wei Empire in the future.

However, the Fourth Prince wasn't the only one who was thinking about this. The other princes were also thinking about this. Many divine senses of the princes of third-party forces had become restless. And, many people had started to wonder if they could get hold of that great alchemy master before the Fourth Prince.

No one believed that the Twenty-third Prince would be able to make a comeback from this. In fact, he had already died in the eyes of those people after the grand-scale attack of the Fourth Prince and the arrival of that peak level expert of the sage realm.

The figures of thunder dragons could be seen flashing within the black clouds in the sky. The clouds then spread over the entire Imperial Capital in a flash.

This had alarmed the entire Imperial Capital. There were many sage experts present in the Imperial Capital. However, it was still very rare for them to dare to cross a tribulation in the Imperial Capital.

This vast and mighty heavenly power had forced the majority of ordinary people to kneel down. The sage realm was for the sages. The ordinary people simply weren't on the same level. Therefore, they were experiencing a formidable coercion.

However, the matrix formation of the Imperial Capital got triggered by the heavenly tribulation, and obstructed those coercions almost immediately. Otherwise, the entire city would've

been brought to its knees.

The heavenly coercion became increasingly heavy. Even the Fourth Prince and other sage experts had begun to feel a strong pressure as time passed. In fact, it had begun to impact their souls...

They couldn't help but suspect. How could there be such a formidable coercion? One must know that these people had crossed the sage realm tribulation. And, they had already become sage experts. So, how they could feel so much pressure because of a sage realm tribulation?

However, they didn't think much into it. After all, they had never seen a great alchemy master crossing the sage realm tribulation. So, they couldn't possibly have any idea about this matter.

"Whoosh!" a loud sound of thunder and lightning streaking across the horizon resounded. A two-meter-tall lightning man appeared inside the clouds. He wasn't clearly visible. He was clad in the clothes of a warrior. He was holding an iron spear in his hand. A strong sage realm coercion was sweeping out from his body.

Everyone was stunned at the sight of this. What the hell was going on here? Was this an 'abnormal heavenly tribulation'?

Such words suddenly popped-up in their minds. They had believed that this had merely existed in the fables. Or perhaps, the abnormal heavenly tribulations had only appeared in front of the great geniuses or the heaven's pride experts of the Meteor Sect.

However, it had appeared in front of them at this time.

Could the heavenly tribulation of a great alchemy master be so special?

Moreover, it wasn't some ordinary 'abnormal heavenly tribulation'. It was the 'human-form heavenly tribulation'. And,

such a tribulation was considered the most terrifying among the various types of ‘abnormal heavenly tribulations’.

Everyone suddenly began to tremble when they saw such a heavenly tribulation. And, a chill ran down their spines. They might have died in one slap if their sage realm heavenly tribulation would’ve been this ‘human-form heavenly tribulation’.

They wouldn’t have said it at the time of their breakthrough, and wouldn’t even dare to say it now that they could prevail over this lightning man who was issuing that sage realm coercion.

Moreover, the thing that had scared them even more was that this lightning man hadn’t appeared alone. Many lightning soldiers had arrived behind him. In fact, they had lined-up in rows and columns.

Each of them was clad in the clothes of a soldier, and was holding an iron spear in their hand. Their overwhelming and grandiose sage power had ripped the vast sky apart. The surrounding space had also begun to shake.

Many cavalries made of lightning were also mixed in that army. The men shouted, and the horses neighed. Afterwards, the hooves trampled the void and opened cracks. And, the sound of vibration proliferated in the surroundings like drum beats.

Everyone had started to tremble with fear upon seeing such a terrifying army of several hundred people appearing in the sky. It seemed as if the Heaven had sent its invincible troops to purge the disastrous evildoers of the world.

There had been similar records in many fables. These lightning men weren’t living beings. However, the murderous auras that had emitted from their bodies seemed more frightening than that of any living creature.

"What the hell is going on? Why do I feel like I have returned to the mythological age... the era of heaven’s dominance on

everything? Those lightning men look like hundreds of thousands of mythological heavenly soldiers who have arrived to suppress all the evildoers of the world!"

"Yeah! Such a sage realm army is enough to destroy a country. And, this sage realm tribulation has come for just one person. Can the sage realm tribulation of a great alchemy master be so dreadful? My God... its not surprising that the great alchemy masters are so rare. They are so ferocious!"

Everyone was in shock. It would've been an enormous disaster for them if these lightning men had appeared in their sage realm tribulations. Moreover, there were so many of them in this one. This heavenly tribulation was enough to scare a person to death.

The sage realm army moved while everyone's tongues were wagging. The grandiose army then marched downwards with their thunderous footsteps.

Their war-cry shook the sky. Their murderous auras proliferated in all directions. The entire world began to boil and shake under these dreadful murderous auras.

The experts who were present in vicinity of the Twenty-third Prince's mansion promptly retreated in a madden state of mind. They didn't dare to approach the army. They would die very unjust deaths if they approached or provoked the heavenly tribulation since they would ended up being misjudged as a helper of that person who was about to cross the heavenly tribulations.

In fact, these experts would have to run for their lives even if a small team of lightning soldiers branched out.

The people of the entire city turned their gazes inside the mansion of the Twenty-third Prince. They wanted to see which man was crossing such a terrifying heavenly tribulation.

However, they were surprised to see that a figure leapt up and burst into that sage realm army even in the face of such a

horrifying strength.

Everyone was left dumbstruck when they saw such an overwhelming scene. From where had such ferocious man arrived... who was facing such a dreadful sage realm tribulation? He didn't avoid it. In fact, he had dared to dash inside.

However, some people felt that it was quite normal. How could he face such a terrifying sage realm tribulation if he was an ordinary person?

This scenario wouldn't have been possible to achieve for ordinary people. The more terrifying heavenly tribulation meant that the person would also be exceptionally terrifying...

However, they couldn't see this man's appearance very clearly. They could only see the shadow of a slim person who had worn a white robe and a golden dragon mask.

"Bang!" Boundless imposing aura emerged out of Ye Xiwen's body. It then transformed into a vacuum of the universe. He was standing in the centre of the Universe. The heavenly forces marched over and broke the void. Their boundless imposing aura pounded down from the sky like a mountain range.

Ye Xiwen had already burst into the divine army. He then suddenly shot a fist. And, a seemingly endless amount of 'spirit energies' got absorbed by his fist as a result. They then condensed into a huge star. It burst out blinding rays of light which ripped apart the vast sky. The dazzling rays of the light of the star made it difficult for everyone to open their eyes.

"Rumble!"

It seemed as if two incomparably dreadful forces had collided with each other. Numerous cracks had appeared in the void. And, they had then proliferated in all directions like spider webs. A trace of chaos had started to leak out. The scene looked incomparably frightening.

"Crash!" two forces collided into each other. And, incomparably dreadful energy waves swept out in all direction from the centre of the collision. It formed violent astral winds which began to blow everywhere. In fact, a truth realm expert's bones would've gotten crushed into powder by this incredible shock wave if he hadn't used his protection.

Several of those sage realm lightning-soldiers had been ripped apart by this dreadful force. They had then transformed into mass of lightning-energy. Then, they were captured by a force, and transferred into the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'.

The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' issued flashes of a bloody light after it had absorbed this mass of energies.

Chapter 506 Sage Realm! Sage Realm!

Ye Mo had sunken into deep sleep. He needed huge amounts of energy in order to recover. This had been an ordeal for Ye Xiwen as well.

This enormous army of lightning soldiers was like a horrible heavenly punishment for other people. However, they were merely a huge amount of mobile energies for Ye Xiwen.

This lightning energy acting as heaven's punishment was so dreadful in other people's opinion that they couldn't dare to absorb it. In fact, their bodies would explode if they tried. However, there was no such concern for Ye Xiwen since he possessed the mighty 'gilded tyrant form'.

His tyrant body had already reached to the peak of the sixth layer. It was only one step away from reaching the seventh layer. The more he practiced this incredible tyrant body divine technique, the more he felt that it had become profound. It could reach to an extremely terrifying extent.

He-himself had mended the successive layers of this technique after the first layer. In fact, he was confident that his 'tyrant body technique' was more tyrannical than the original version of the 'tyrant body technique'. However, its foundation had been laid by the original version. He couldn't have deduced the successive layers of this power technique if he hadn't obtained the first layer.

His mysterious space was amazing. He could deduce any power technique to its pinnacle as long as he had enough 'spirit energy'. However, the basic requirement was that he must have a power technique to act as foundation. It was impossible to create a homemade power technique without the foundation.

Ye Xiwen possessed many incredible magical techniques of secret origins. However, he had only created the 'Observing Person Scripture' by himself. He himself had created the entire technique

on the basis of his own comprehension of the Hidden Star Scripture.

His mysterious space was indeed incredible. However, it couldn't do everything. It couldn't create a power technique out of thin air.

Therefore, this showed that the 'tyrant body technique' was an extremely tyrannical power technique in itself. He might come across another descendant of tyrant body one day, but there was no certainty!

Ye Xiwen was also determined to take advantage of this heavenly tribulation for completing the transformation, and pushing his tyrant body technique to the seventh layer. Moreover, he also wanted to use it to provide Ye Mo the amount of energy that he required.

He had already deduced the seventh, eighth, and ninth layer of this technique. However, he hadn't deduced the final tenth layer yet.

Ye Xiwen had a hunch that his physique would transform in its entirety if he managed to reach the tenth layer. In fact, he believed that he would transform into another being entirely. He would transform into another species. Then, his descendants would inherently have the tyrant body since their births. They wouldn't have to practice to obtain the tyrant body.

This would be a complete transformation of the shape of life.

However, that would happen after a very long time!

The seventh layer of the 'tyrant body technique' would take Ye Xiwen's body strength to another level. In fact, he even suspected that the magical abilities might begin to appear in his body after he had practiced the further layers of this technique.

Just like those Devils and Gods in the fables. The existing dao principles had been founded by them. But, where had they learnt all these from? They had acquired these remarkable abilities

naturally. They had possessed a myriad of magical powers since their births. These were the magical powers derived from innate skills.

So, there would be no difference between him and those Devils and Gods once he had practiced the tyrant body to the pinnacle. Then, the magical abilities might appear on their own!

However, that was something that would happen in the future. Ye Xiwen's first priority was to annihilate this heavenly tribulation.

Other people believed that rushing into this divine army was akin to asking for death. However, it was a form of self-defence for Ye Xiwen. So what if he would have to face the joint attacks of several hundred sage experts? Perhaps, he would be crushed to death even if he was formidable...

However, forcing into that army was different. He could freely attack them in that case because he had his enemies in all directions. So, it wouldn't matter if he were to attack randomly. However, those lightning-men wouldn't be able to do so. Moreover, he may be surrounded by several sage realm lightning-men, but it was still better than facing a barrage of attacks of hundreds of sage experts at once.

Ye Xiwen hadn't even stridden over, and the world had started to vibrate. His stature was obviously thin. However, he had reversed the flow of the entire world's 'spirit energies' like a God. A dreadful storm swept across, and crushed the void as a result.

Ye Xiwen moved and raised his hand. A dreadful imposing aura broke out from his body. The golden divinities crawled over his entire body, and fused together with his body. He wasn't afraid while facing such lightning-soldiers. His universe also expanded crazily. And, those lightning-soldiers had been surrounded by it.

He was the only true God in his universe.

"Roar!" Three lightning-soldiers joined forces, and thrust their iron spears. They drew-in the lingering dao principles. It was a terrible sight. These lightning-soldiers might not have the strongest strength. However, they had been condensed by the heavenly law itself. So, they could casually grasp the dao principles, and manipulate them at will to launch attacks.

Ye Xiwen shot his fist. It transformed into a huge star which went forward to crush. He had also accommodated his dao principle into it. A kind of invincible and tyrannical force swept across, and proliferated in all directions. He didn't hold back while facing these lightning-men. He didn't have any escape route either.

He had realized the intensity of this breakthrough. He would have to climb over this ordeal. And, that's because it would be a dead end for him if he couldn't climb over it.

"Rumble!"

This was a stunning blow. Ye Xiwen's fist had transformed into a huge star. It then collided with those iron spears. Dazzling rays of light emitted from the point of the collision. They then proliferated in all directions. It ripped apart the earth, and violently spread in all directions. The space collapsed and terrifying cracks were opened wherever it went. And, it eventually swept out far in the distance.

"Roar!"

Those three lightning-soldiers were suddenly sent flying away within the endless rays of light by Ye Xiwen's attack. They fell down. They were roaring, and weren't willing to back down. They weren't willing to give up their 'martial consciousness' like real men.

However, a huge golden hand suddenly stretched out before they could fly up. It then grabbed those three lightning-soldiers, and crushed their martial consciousness. And then, the big hand clutched into their bodies. A part of their bodies' energy flowed

inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' as a result. And, some part of their bodies' energy flowed into Ye Xiwen's body.

The lightning surged over his entire body for a moment. His golden divinities were also flowing over his entire body. Therefore, he appeared like a human-shaped magic weapon in this moment. In fact, he had started to issue an aura so dreadful that it had scared the people.

The battle was still going on. The loud heaven-shaking sounds were proliferating in all directions. This had shaken the entire Imperial capital. The waves of dreadful aura were sweeping across one-after-another, and were distorting the space.

The experts in the Imperial Capital wanted to sweep out their divine senses in order to see what was happening. However, the centre of the battlefield had been surrounded by countless lightning-men. So, they couldn't see anything.

The divine senses were unable to reach inside since they got cut-off by the by the endless heavenly power. Someone may manage to sneak in their divine sense. However, they would get injured if their divine sense got discovered by the lightning-soldiers since these soldiers would crush the sneaking divine sense.

The spectators trembled with fear every time the heavenly-shaking sound resounded. They couldn't imagine what kind of battle was taking place there. However, one thing was certain... such a stunning battle that could scare a person to death.

The divine army of 500 lightning-soldiers was enough to wreak the entire Imperial Capital. Even a great sage expert would've been scared to death if he had faced such a dreadful army that didn't fear life or death.

They would be in a very difficult situation even if one such lightning-soldier had become their opponent. That Dwarf Tiger possessed the most outstanding internal strength amongst those present on the scene. However, even he had been left dumbstruck

when he had seen such a terrifying scene. In fact, he had become numb. After all, what kind of an evil genius was present here? It wasn't that he had never seen an abnormal heavenly tribulation. He had been practicing since thousands of years. So, he must've seen some geniuses cross the abnormal heavenly tribulation. However, he had never seen such a terrifying heavenly tribulation.

He could still feel the vast and mighty heavenly power even though he was hiding far away. It felt enormous and grandiose. It seemed as if this heavenly power would chop-down anyone who didn't respect the heaven.

He had never seen such a heavenly tribulation. Moreover, he couldn't even dare to imagine it. It may be possible for a genius to make a narrow escape after facing an abnormal heavenly tribulation. However, he-himself would die hundred-out-of-hundred times if he were to come across such a heavenly tribulation. It was impossible for him to cross this dreadful heavenly tribulation.

Therefore, he believed that the man who was crossing this heavenly tribulation was more terrifying than this heavenly tribulation itself. In fact, he didn't even consider this man to be a 'man'. He was some monster to that Dwarf Tiger's eyes.

Time passed second by second. It wasn't clear how much time had passed. It seemed as if a century had passed in every breath. In fact, it seemed as if the world had gotten destroyed and taken a rebirth in every blink of the eye.

Even Ye Xiwen didn't know how long he had been fighting with these lightning-soldiers. None of these lightning-soldiers was a match for him since most of them only possessed the strength of the initial stage of the sage realm. However, he didn't dare to relax since he clearly knew that he would die if he relaxed even for a bit.

It was difficult to assess the extent by which these lightning-soldiers would surpass an ordinary expert of same level by. They

were ferocious, and unafraid of life or death. Moreover, it was extremely difficult to kill them. They were made of energy in their entirety. So, their bodies simply couldn't die.

Only a man like Ye Xiwen could finish the fight within a short time since he had been forcibly absorbing their energies. However, there were so many lightning-soldiers that he had also begun to feel a bit exhausted.

The waves of his intrepid aura proliferated in all directions. The 'tyrant body technique' was operating at a maddening potential.

A part of the absorbed lightning-energies had been channelling into his body, and it had been tempering his body. It wasn't clear how much energy he had absorbed so far. However, it seemed as if the energy inside his body had reached the saturation point.

It had reached a critical point. However, his 'tyrant body technique' was still operating crazily.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's strength rose to the peak. It then suddenly rushed to a whole new level.

The 'tyrant body technique' had finally reached the seventh layer!

He suddenly felt that his entire body had been surrounded by a dreadful power. He then effortlessly shot his fist at this realization. And, his fist now contained ten-times more power than before. This was the seventh layer's power!

However, he wasn't done yet because he still hadn't made the breakthrough into the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen's fighting strength had increased by ten-times after his 'tyrant body technique' had made the breakthrough into the seventh layer. He had been defending himself from these lightning-soldiers with care until now. However, he didn't need to do that anymore because they couldn't injure him now.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

An endless number of lightning-soldiers were crushed to death by the huge star wherever Ye Xiwen's fist went. This fight had been a bitter struggle at the start. However, it had become a child's play for Ye Xiwen after the 'tyrant body technique' had made the breakthrough into the seventh layer.

Those densely packed embodiments of heavenly punishments had been entirely crushed by Ye Xiwen, and were then absorbed by him into his body in a short period of time after his physique's breakthrough.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's golden energy soared into the sky.

Chapter 507 Slaughtered in One Sword Slash!

Of course, it was sage power. Ye Xiwen's body had begun to exude sage power. He had finally entered the sage realm! He could feel that a tremendous change was taking place inside his body. His cells and genes were being ripped apart. They were then being reassembled into fundamentally different atoms. This process was evolving him into a completely new kind of life-form.

It was an entirely different feeling from earlier. A kind of formidable power was seething inside his body now. It had made him so excited that he wanted to look up to the sky and roar.

He had finally entered the sage realm. However, he could feel that he could blow away a peak level expert of the sage realm if one were to arrive in front of him.

Everyone was left dumbstruck as they saw this scene before their eyes. A group of terrifying divine soldiers that could wreak havoc in the entire Great Wei State's Imperial Capital had died at his hands.

This feeling was nothing less than watching someone shooting-down a spacecraft using a bow-and-arrow. It was unbelievable and inconceivable!

Even a great sage expert would've retreated and fled while facing the joint attacks of these many experts. However, those lightening-experts had disappeared at the hand of this man.

All of them had died at his hands!

Some people had also noticed that Ye Xiwen had skilfully used the tactic of forcing his way into that army. He had cancelled out their numerical advantage by doing that. He had basically reversed the siege on them. Therefore, he only had to tackle ten or so experts at a time. And, he had gradually eroded them bit by bit

from within their formation until he killed each one of those hundreds of experts.

It was easy to put in words, but not very easy to believe. The spectators would've been annihilated on the spot if they had tried to confront 10 such experts of the sage rank!

Ye Xiwen was genuinely abnormal. It wasn't surprising that he had been able to cross such a dreadful abnormal heavenly tribulation.

"This was extremely terrifying. Is this the typical sage realm tribulation for a great alchemy master? It's not surprising that there are so few great alchemy masters in this world!"

"Yeah! That was extremely terrifying. I didn't expect that I will ever see such a spectacle. He has entered the sage realm, but... just look at his horrifying aura. It doesn't resemble that of a person who has entered the sage realm. Even an expert who has entered the sage realm a long time ago won't possess such a terrifying aura!"

The complexions of the Fourth Prince and several other experts had turned green. They hadn't thought that they would see such a terrifying scene.

The Fourth Prince previously hadn't cared even if that person were to be a sage level 'great alchemy master'. After all, that person would only have been an expert of the initial stage of the sage realm even if he had managed to enter the sage realm. And, he didn't think too highly of an expert of the initial stage of the sage realm. Moreover, the great alchemy masters often weren't good at using their fighting strengths. So, he would've forcibly invited him at the right time.

However, there was no way could he question Ye Xiwen's fighting strength after he had watched this terrific scene. In fact, it seemed that Ye Xiwen could even beat 500 sage realm experts if he were good at using his fighting strength!

This was simply amazing!

A trace of killing intention flashed in the Fourth Prince's eyes as he shouted, "Kill him for me!"

The Fourth Prince genuinely deserved to be called as a 'formidable and ambitious person' of his generation. He had realized that it was impossible for him to recruit Ye Xiwen. And, his 'killing intention' had arisen immediately-afterward. He wanted to kill Ye Xiwen now. He had given any importance to the Twenty-third Prince before. However, he had become a huge threat for him after he had obtained Ye Xiwen's assistance.

The Fourth Prince felt that this was his only opportunity because that man had crossed the sage realm tribulation barely moment ago. Therefore, his sage body must be in the process of moulding. So, it would be at its weakest as a result.

Therefore, this was his only chance!

"Die!" The Dwarf Tiger was the first one to react. He was carrying a huge sword. His 'killing intention' had risen to the peak. In fact, his 'killing intention' had been fixed on Ye Xiwen's body since a while.

He was the most important 'consecrate expert' in the Fourth Prince's faction. However, he felt an enormous threat after he had witnessed the Fourth Prince's eagerness to recruit Ye Xiwen. And, his hostility towards Ye Xiwen hadn't changed from the beginning till now.

"What great alchemy master? Look how kill you!" The scene of Ye Xiwen crossing the tribulation was very terrifying. However, the Dwarf Tiger wasn't scared. In fact, it was merely a joke to him. He was an outstanding peak level expert of the sage realm. He would lose his face if he got scared by an expert of the initial stage of sage realm... even though this expert looked somewhat ferocious.

The dreadful aura of a peak level sage expert emerged out. His

aura then soared into the sky. And, it pounded upon Ye Xiwen as if a galaxy had fallen from the ninth heaven.

The space got fractured by every movement he made. He hadn't revealed his terrifying fighting strength in its entirety when he was fighting with that black-clothed old man. However, he had now unleashed it.

He had run away from so many enemies of his clan in the past. And, he had been living properly so far. Hence, his strength had increased significantly. Moreover, he wasn't some weakling. He was a peak level sage expert!

Ye Xiwen had understood that the Fourth Prince wanted to launch a surprise attack on him since his sage body was still consolidating. He had realized that the Fourth Prince wanted to get rid of him.

Ye Xiwen didn't escape with the thought of returning after his sage body had consolidated. And, this was unlike what others had expected. Instead, he strode forward like a meteor. He took large strides, and approached like a mountain. His vitality condensed into a pillar of energy, and soared into the sky.

He arrived in front of the Dwarf Tiger within a flash. However, he seemed indifferent towards his opponent. His outstanding aura clashed against that Dwarf Tiger's formidable aura. His might wasn't the least-bit lacking. In fact, it was very strong on the contrary.

Two incredible auras had suddenly collided in the sky. Endless cracks appeared in the void along with a shattering sound.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen raised his hand to attack. He brandished his fist, and it pounded like a star. It was a head-on collision. His fist fearlessly swept forward to face the long sword of that Dwarf Tiger.

He unleashed the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' in front of everyone.

Those lightning soldiers had obstructed the line of sights of these people a while ago. However, they could see everything very clearly at this time. So, they immediately felt that they had landed into the vast universe. Ye Xiwen was the only God in this Universe. He was ruler of this endless void!

"Let me send you to hell. Great master of alchemy or whatever... I will send you to hell!" the Dwarf Tiger suddenly roared loudly. His whole body's energy condensed in his long sword. It then transformed into a giant dragon and rushed forward.

"Whoosh!"

This strike shook the world. The deafening sound of the collision of metals resounded. Ye Xiwen's fist and the Dwarf Tiger's long sword firmly collided with each other. And, a huge crack proliferated in all directions from the point of collision.

"Bang!"

Those cracks collapsed with a loud bang. And, this exposed the pitch-black dreadful chaos.

Everyone was left petrified at this spectacle. The long sword in the hand of the Dwarf Tiger didn't look extraordinary. However, it was a real sage sword. Furthermore, it was a sage tool with attack power at its forte.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid. He merely used his fist, and rushed straight up. His body had become intrepid to what extent?

Many people guessed that Ye Xiwen would be cut into two halves. However, some people also felt that he would've had confidence in himself if he had dared to use his fist to resist.

"Aaah!"

A scream sounded from the collision. The Dwarf Tiger was sent flying back from the point of collision. He staggered and retreated several steps. He was forced to retreat in order to neutralize the very large force that his body had been subjected to. The void

broke down with each step that he took. The cracks then spread out like giant spider-webs.

Everyone was surprised to find that the Dwarf Tiger's small body was covered with blood. It seemed as if his entire body had been fished-out from the insides of a blood-pit.

"Poof!" Dwarf Tiger spouted a mouthful of blood. Then, he coughed out more blood. The muscles of his arms had cracked-open since had been holding the long sword with them. Moreover, blood was gushing out from them. His hands had started to collapse inch-by-inch since they had encountered a strike that carried unfathomably massive impact-force.

The look in his eyes seemed exceptionally fearsome. His arrogance had collapsed in the collision that had taken place. In fact, he couldn't believe what had happened a moment ago. He couldn't dare to imagine that a peak level expert of the sage realm like himself had been defeated by an expert who had barely entered the sage realm a moment ago.

He had been sent flying in one move! It had certainly subverted his common sense. How could someone be so powerful that they had defeated him using their strength of the initial stage of the sage realm?

Everyone had been scared by the sight of this spectacle. This slim figure was extremely powerful. He had used one fist attack; nothing more. The Dwarf Tiger was regarded as the strongest among them. However, he had been defeated by this person very effortlessly.

Everyone was thinking that the entire situation in this contest for the throne had reversed. People hadn't been optimistic about the Twenty-third Prince. However, he had become enormously popular since Ye Xiwen had joined his faction. That fourth prince had been highly popular in the beginning. However, he would lose his popularity and become a 'trash' if the Dwarf Tiger died.

In fact, even his life might be put in danger.

"It's impossible. I can't accept this!" the Dwarf Tiger roared loudly. The sound of the friction of his bones sounded from his body. His long sword rose even higher in the sky than it had before. He had even begun to grow at a slow pace. His imposing aura had become even more tyrannical than before. The wounds on his body had healed, and had begun to form scabs. Moreover, his height had become almost equal to the height of an average man.

"Clang!" Dwarf Tiger's long sword emitted ice-cold lustre as it suddenly fell down. It carried boundless sword-energy with it. It pounded upon Ye Xiwen, and it seemed as if a Galaxy had fallen from the Ninth Heaven.

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen raised his hand, and a massive fist fell down. It was surrounded by boundless star power. It was exceptionally dazzling.

"Bang!" The portion between dwarf tiger's thumb and forefinger got ruptured. His hands had been numbed by Ye Xiwen in a split second.

Ye Xiwen grabbed the edge of the sword with his bare hands. He had managed to hold that sage sword with his bare hands! He hadn't even worn any gloves for protection.

This long sage-sword emitted profound rays of light when this happened. It then struggled to escape from Ye Xiwen's hand. However, golden rays of light suddenly burst out from his hands. They then crushed the 'sword spirit' of that sage-sword.

"Aaah!" The Dwarf Tiger again spouted a mouthful of blood. His complexion had turned deathly pale. However, Ye Xiwen didn't wait for him to react as he slashed the long sword like a lightning. The strike transformed into a cold sword-light. This sword-light then dropped down to chop the Dwarf Tiger.

"Puchi!" The Dwarf Tiger's body was cut into two halves by the sword-light, and blood splashed out. His soul was also annihilated in that split second!

That scene was enshrouded in a pin-drop silence as this happened. The sound of breeze resounded in the sky. However, it had a faintly bleak chilliness and mournfulness to it.

A peak level expert of the sage realm had died. In fact, he couldn't even resist two moves from Ye Xiwen. He had been slaughtered by Ye Xiwen after they had clashed head-on.

Chapter 508 You're a Monster!

This outcome was clearly beyond their imagination. The Dwarf Tiger had seemed incomparably powerful in the beginning. So, nobody had expected that he would collapse at first blow. He was no match for Ye Xiwen!

This scene had blown everyone away in a flash.

Ye Xiwen was callously looking at everyone. The sage level sword that was in his hand suddenly swept out. A loud sound reverberated in the sky, and countless 'sword energies' burst out. Everyone was terrified at the sight of this.

The 'Buried Person Sword' had revealed more dreadful might than before.

It was undeniable that the current Ye Xiwen didn't care whether the weapon in his hand was a sage tool or not. After all, he had dared to use an ordinary iron sword in a fight with an expert who possessed a sage tool. However, the might of his 'Buried Sword Secret' would reach an extreme condition if he had a sage sword in his hand.

This sage sword issued far more dreadful might in Ye Xiwen's hand than it had issued in the hand of the Dwarf Tiger. The radiance of his brilliant swordsmanship nearly covered the entire Imperial Capital.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those 'sword energies' struck the subordinates of the Fourth Prince one-after-another since they happened to be in the way. They were then transformed into blood fog, and scattered in the sky.

This scene had left everyone speechless. They had understood why the Fourth Prince had wanted to attack when Ye Xiwen's sage body was condensing because that might be Ye Xiwen's weakest moment.

However, the outcome had been beyond their expectations. He had still killed that Dwarf Tiger and a group of experts effortlessly. The deceased had then transformed into blood fog even though Ye Xiwen's sage body was still taking shape.

The Fourth Prince had looked quite calm at first. However, his complexion had turned exceptionally ugly when he saw this scene because Ye Xiwen was coming towards him at this time with that long sword in his hand. The sharp end of the sword streaked across the void, and delimited a huge crack; this crack looked like the one on a neat paper.

"You..." The Fourth Prince didn't get time to speak. He only saw a cold beam of light. And, his body was then split open in the sky. He had been cut into two halves by Ye Xiwen. Even his soul had been annihilated!

The outstanding heroes of the Great Wei State became silent as they watched this scene. Nobody had dared to step out and speak-up for the Fourth Prince. One must pay a price in this contest for the title of Emperor. There was no one who hadn't paid any price.

One must face the decisive battle of life or death once they had stepped onto this road of the contest for the throne. And, they wouldn't have any escape route because one would land into a deep abyss or a dead end if they'd withdraw even a single step.

In other words... nobody would've spoken for Twenty-third Prince either if he had died today. In short, nobody would have shed tears for him. This reality of this contest was too cruel!

However, the Twenty-third Prince had become very popular with the death of the Fourth Prince. He was considered a trash at the start. However, he had suddenly become the hot-favourite in this

contest for the throne after he had obtained the support of an incredibly powerful expert like Ye Xiwen.

Some people were unequivocal about their stance of protesting against the injustice suffered by the Fourth Prince. However, they didn't dare to say anything right now since Ye Xiwen had displayed extremely terrifying fighting strength. Could they kill a peak level expert of the sage realm within such a short time if they had been in his place?

Moreover, this wasn't the most crucial point. The most crucial point was that they had seen Ye Xiwen's dreadful heavenly tribulation. A divine army of 500 sage experts had effortlessly lost at his hands. They hadn't been a match for him either.

Only an expert at the Small Perfection level of the Sage Realm could stop him. It wasn't that the Imperial Clan didn't have such experts. However, experts of such rank wouldn't participate in this contest for throne since such experts often took a neutral stance.

In fact, there was no need for such experts to participate in this contest. After all, they were at a level where it didn't matter to them who'd ascend to the throne of the Imperial Capital. Whoever acquired the throne would then try to rope-them-in. And, they didn't wish to break their existing consecration. Therefore, there was no need for them to expose themselves to unusual danger and pull chestnuts out of the fire. After all, everything could be finished if they made a single mistake.

Therefore, the people who often took part in the contest for the throne were the ones like the Old Ancestor Gong Yang since he wasn't too strong. Such people would put everything they had in the contest. Otherwise, they might not advance ahead in their entire lifetime...

The so-called martial cultivation required the so-called basic required conditions namely — law, loyalty, wealth, and land. However, these experts were 'random cultivators with no

backgrounds'. So, the thing they lacked the most was resources. And, only such contests might help them in acquiring resources that could help them towards cultivating to an even higher level in their lifetime.

"It seems that the Fourth Prince wasn't the most secretive. This unknown Twenty-third Prince was! He had also said that he wanted to participate in the contest. However, I never expected that he has such profound background, and had concealed such an expert as well. And, that heavenly tribulation could easily scare a person to death. Perhaps, the entire Imperial Capital might've been destroyed under his heavenly tribulation if he hadn't crossed it!"

"I had noticed that the Twenty-third Prince had returned along with two consecrate experts. And then, another group of people arrived. Moreover, all of them were dressed in similar clothes. So, they must belong to the same organization. He might've obtained the support of some organization. But, it's quite difficult to say which one!"

"Such battle strength is enough to sweep away the consecrate experts of the other princes!"

The entire Imperial Capital was talking about this matter. Some people were happy and excited because of the sudden rise of the Twenty-third Prince. However, some people were worried as well. That was because the Twenty-third Prince's participation had suddenly made this already-confusing contest between the princes even more chaotic.

"Crap! What happened here?" Rays of light flashed in the sky. The Wood Dragon came out of the void. He was carrying the big head of a person. The head fell down as he came out of the void. That was the head of that commander who was clad in the silver armour. He had obviously lost his life to Wood Dragon in that fight.

The Wood Dragon had travelled more than several thousand miles while chasing this chief clad in that silver armour. And, he had eventually killed this seriously injured chief. He had returned only a moment ago. However, he then found out that the atmosphere of the entire Imperial Capital wasn't very normal. It should be mentioned that the atmosphere had become very intense. Moreover, the residual aura of the heavenly tribulation was still lingering in the environment, and hadn't scattered in its entirety. In fact, this dreadful aura could make a person's soul tremble.

This aura was so dreadful that the Wood Dragon could feel that an incredible heavenly tribulation had occurred here even though it had dispersed a long time ago. However, he didn't know what exactly had happened here.

However, he then saw Ye Xiwen holding a sage sword in his hand.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen's body still possessed some residual tribulation aura. This clearly indicated that he had made the breakthrough into the sage realm. In fact, some of the tribulation aura hadn't dispersed because his restraint wasn't at its best right now. So, the Wood Dragon had suddenly sensed it.

"Fu*k me! It's not you who has crossed the heavenly tribulation a moment ago, right?" The Wood Dragon stared at Ye Xiwen. He could see that Ye Xiwen's strength had become far more powerful than before. And, this had left him terrified.

One must know that he had always intimidated other people with his strength and innate talent. And, nobody had ever scared him. However, the residual aura of that heavenly tribulation on Ye Xiwen's body had left him terrified.

Of course, it was a feeling of 'heavenly power' — a kind of reverence that all living things have for the heaven! This was an instinctive reaction. So, he had no control over it either.

"Yeah!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He put his sage sword inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror', and allowed Ye Mo to swallow it. Scarlet rays of light emitted inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' as a result. And, his entire inner universe illuminated with a scarlet-color. In fact, his universe appeared like a sea of blood now.

These rays of light were more dazzling than the time when Ye Mo had swallowed the 'Blood Emperor Seal'. A pleasant smile appeared on Ye Xiwen's face because he knew that the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had recovered very significantly. It should be mentioned that it wasn't the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' that had recovered. Rather, it was Ye Mo who had recovered.

In fact, the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' hadn't suffered much damage because it hadn't really fought against the phoenix guy. It had only used the energy field to scare the enemy away. So, the one who had suffered damage was Ye Mo.

In fact, the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' wouldn't have any issues, and would become 'easy to use' if Ye Xiwen were to make a harsh decision and erase Ye Mo. However, how could Ye Xiwen be willing to erase Ye Mo?

Ye Mo had been like a teacher and friend to him for so many years. He had taught many things to him. Ye Xiwen might have died by now if he wasn't there. In fact, he would've died even before he had met that man of the Ancient Phoenix World. In any case, he would never give up on Ye Mo; no matter what.

"Crap! What kind of a heavenly tribulation have you crossed? How it can be so terrifying?" The Wood Dragon simply couldn't believe this. Everything had quickly transformed after the heavenly tribulation. Clouds had turned mild, and the wind had become gentle. Even those things that had been trampled down by the heavenly tribulation had begun to recover under the influence of abundant 'spirit energy'. Therefore, it was obvious that a lot of time had passed since the event. However, he could still feel so much residual aura of the heavenly tribulation. So, he could well-

imagine what kind of a heavenly tribulation Ye Xiwen must have crossed.

"You're a monster! People say that I'm a monster and whatnot. However, I am nothing in comparison to you!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up in a depressing tone. There were several experts of the younger generation in the Northern Dipper Organization. And, he had been working with Qing Xu since a long time. He simply didn't wish to compare himself with Qing Xu. They weren't equal. Qing Xu had arrived late, and he had arrived earlier.

Moreover, he was almost a hundred years older than Qing Xu. They were the experts of same generation in many people's opinion. After all, a gap of hundred years for these experts was nothing since they used to practice for nearly-endless time. However, he still felt unpleasant since Qing Xu had caught up with him even though he had arrived after him.

And, he had gotten to see Ye Xiwen. And, he felt that Ye Xiwen was the genuine monster.

He became somewhat dejected as a result!

"You and Qing Xu are freaks. I also have the reputation of heaven's pride expert. However, I'm nothing in front of you. This isn't good. I will fall far behind you if it continues like this. I will also rush to the 'Enlightening Mind Mountain' once this mission ends. And, I won't come out of the mountain until I surpass you!" the Wood Dragon muttered since the thought of those two monsters had stimulated him.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but laugh. But, he didn't argue with him. Only he himself knew that he wasn't some genius. He didn't have outstanding innate talent. So, he couldn't even dare to compare himself with these geniuses. In fact, he himself didn't know how many times he had made narrow escapes in order to reach this stage.

Chapter 509 Amidst the Winds of Change!

Ye Xiwen merely laughed in response. He didn't argue with him. Only he himself knew that he wasn't a genius. He didn't possess outstanding innate talent. So, he obviously couldn't be compared with these geniuses. He himself didn't know how many times he had made narrow escapes from death in order to reach up to this stage.

He had reached till this stage by fighting against the people... as well as the heaven!

The news that Ye Xiwen had killed the Dwarf Tiger and the Fourth Prince had spread throughout the entire Imperial Capital like a gust of wind. The Twenty-third Prince had suddenly become the hot-favourite in this contest for the throne. Many people who hadn't been optimistic about him had suddenly begun to favour him in quick succession. Moreover, they wanted to overwhelm him with resources.

The Twenty-third Prince's mansion had been a deserted place earlier. But, it had suddenly flooded with the huge crowd. Many people wanted to curry favour with him since he was the most powerful and popular prince at present.

The Twenty-third Prince would definitely remember those who had been good to him if he ascended the throne. Suddenly, a lot of people had arrived looking to join his faction even though it had collapsed and disappeared when he had been chased down by the people. Everyone had left him like the rats leave a sinking ship at that time. But, he had suddenly gained the limelight now. So, he had attracted a lot of people as a result.

The Twenty-third Prince, Ye Xiwen, Wood Dragon, and several other people who had now become the core members of his faction had gathered in a private room inside the Twenty-third Prince's mansion.

"We have become a huge force like the Big Prince, Second Prince, and other people since we've crushed the fourth prince's faction. And, we've also become an eyesore for many forces!" Ye Xiwen swept his gaze across everyone and said. It was Twenty-third Prince's faction. However, Ye Xiwen had become the core figure of the entire faction of the Twenty-third Prince after that day's stunning performance even though he hadn't asked for that.

Ye Xiwen didn't care about ordinary affairs. However, they would still seek his advice on big matters. And, they would always get unexpected answers whenever they'd ask him for advice. Conspiracy, military strategy and tactics, government's politics...? Ye Xiwen had casually grasped these concepts at his fingertips. So, he would come up with unexpected solutions.

Everyone was impressed with Ye Xiwen. They had initially thought that he was only a high-handed hired-goon that was trying to play the role of a consecrate expert. However, they hadn't thought that he could also play the role of an advisor. Moreover, he was nearly omnipotent. He could take care of all kinds of things with mastery.

The Twenty-third Prince had considered hiring Ye Xiwen as his advisor many times. In fact, he had also promised him that he would make him the Prime Minister if he succeeded in obtaining the throne in the future. However, Ye Xiwen wasn't tempted by this. So, he had refused this offer. In fact, he gave no margin for discussion on this topic.

Ye Xiwen's target was to reach the peak of martial arts. How he could waste his time on these ordinary matters? In fact, he could casually settle these matters without putting much effort. He had stayed in Yi Yuan School's library for a long time in the past. It wasn't that he hadn't studied anything about Imperial governance, military strength and tactics, or how to handle government affairs and so on. He had learnt the notes of the renowned experts of older generation by heart. The Great Yue State wasn't as huge as the

Great Wei State. However, many a logic were connected and similar. Analogy dictates that one can easily grasp a hundred laws if one can master a law.

"Therefore, it's not the time to resort to high-handed methods anymore. We have already revealed enough strength. Those who want to seek our help can come to us. And then, we must 'build high walls, stock up a wide range of provisions, and slowly wait to be named the king'!" Ye Xiwen slowly stated the true words of rebellion.

The Twenty-third Prince's eyes shone as if he had gotten the right direction. These words were few. However, they had an intrinsic guiding property.

These were few words. However, they were quite effective. He looked even more earnestly at Ye Xiwen. However, unfortunately Ye Xiwen didn't have any interest in becoming his advisor.

It wasn't that Ye Xiwen didn't understand the principle of remaining low-key and quietly accumulating strength. However, that old Emperor was already taking his last breaths and could die any moment now. So, where was the time to slowly accumulate the strength? One must rope in whoever comes seeking help under normal situation if one doesn't have enough fame and prestige. This was the requirement of the long-lasting battles.

It was like the Three Kingdoms Periods when the forces of Cao, Sun, Liu and Yuan had defeated Dong Zhuo, and made use of the reputation built on that victory to recruit countless talents...

The Twenty-third Prince had already obtained enough reputation and prestige after he had defeated the entire force of the Fourth Prince. Therefore, the geniuses who were optimistic about him had already arrived. Plus, he had also accepted the majority of the Fourth Prince's remaining forces. And, his own force had expanded by a considerable margin as a result.

He must maintain a low profile in the coming time and bide his

time until the right time was upon. It would be difficult to avoid the opposition of other forces if he continued to resort to high-handed methods. And, they would try to get rid of him as early as possible. Standing out wouldn't lead to good fate under every circumstance. The Twenty-third Prince had tried to stand out in the past, but he obviously couldn't do anything else under those circumstances. However, he could've used such a strategy if his fame hadn't lacked that much in the first place.

"Our new tactic will be to quietly expand our strength. And then, we will calmly wait for the times to change!" Ye Xiwen swept his gaze across everyone and said.

Everyone knew what this so-called 'wait for times to change' meant. The 'right time' would be when the Emperor would die. That would be a huge time of change. The Great Wei State didn't have its Crowned Prince. So, these princes would also have a chance. The Great Wei State's Emperor could've held the power in his hands for at least more than five-hundred years in accordance with the very long lifespan of the martial arts experts. So, there had been no need to choose the next Emperor so early. However, the Emperor didn't expect that one accident could lead to the current situation where a group of princes would start fighting for the throne.

Ye Xiwen secretly heaved a sigh of relief. Was it that simple to obtain the Northern Dipper Organization's support? He must help the Twenty-third Prince in obtaining the throne. Only then would his task be considered 'finished'. Afterwards, the people of the Northern Dipper Faction would arrive and take over the control. Then, Ye Xiwen wouldn't need to handle things here.

There were many factions within the Northern Dipper Organization as well. Ye Xiwen, Wood Dragon, and Qing Xu were comparatively closer to each other. They were all in the Northern Dipper, but this area was regarded as the territory of Ye Xiwen and a few other people. So, the other members of the organization

wouldn't dare to intrude because of tacit mutual understanding.

In fact, Ye Xiwen could also get a share of profits from this territory in the future. And, he was helping the Twenty-third Prince so energetically in planning these things because of this reason only. He would also obtain many benefits if the Twenty-third Prince ascended the throne. And, these benefits would be far more than what was visible from outside...

The Twenty-third Prince hadn't accepted a large number of disciples after he had become the hot-favourite unlike what everyone had imagined. On the contrary, he had nearly stopped recruiting forces after he had received the force of the Fourth Prince.

A large number of people were still standing outside the Twenty-third Prince's mansion since they wanted to join his faction. They wanted to take advantage of the current situation since the final result of the contest hadn't come out. And, they wanted to get mixed in his faction during this time. After all, they would at least get to be the Emperor's ministers if the outcome got swayed in their faction's favour.

However, the Twenty-third Prince's reluctance was contrary to many people's expectations. In fact, some forces of the Fourth Prince were seeking to join other princes. But, the Twenty-third Prince hadn't stopped them. In fact, it seemed as if he had ignored them in their entirety.

However, only Ye Xiwen knew the reality. After all, Ye Xiwen had established the policies. So, he knew that these people were opportunists and useless. The only thing that could decide the result of this contest for the throne was fighting with the opponents by relying on one's military force. And, these people were useless as a military force. These people would collapse and disappear at the first sight of failure. Thus, they were unreliable.

Moreover, there would be no end to these people's greed if the

Twenty-third Prince were to mount the throne in the end. They would keep demanding more and more from him.

The aftermath of Fourth Prince's death had quietened down after one month had passed. The Twenty-third Prince and many other princes had divided the Fourth Prince's forces among themselves. The majority of the force had obviously fallen into the hands of the Twenty-third Prince. However, a considerable part of the force had also fallen into the hands of other princes. And, they had also reached their limits as a result. After all, the Fourth Prince had been operating his forces for over a hundred years. So, their foundation was incredibly profound. How would it have been that easy to complete this partition if the backbone of the Fourth Prince's faction hadn't been broken by Ye Xiwen along with the death of the fourth prince himself?

However, the entire Imperial Capital looked even more nervous. Many people were guessing that the Twenty-third Prince's tightly hidden force might emerge all of a sudden. After all, the moment of final announcement was drawing near.

No news about the Emperor was disseminated inside the Imperial Palace at first. However, some news eventually came out. Someone had gone and knocked the doors of Imperial City Watchtower for the treatment of the Emperor's injury. They had visited and requested the Imperial Clan's old ancestor of great sage realm to move into action and provide treatment to the Emperor's injuries.

After all, the Emperor's force was bigger than the forces of all the princes. They were the royalist force! They had flourished because of the Emperor. They had obtained the love and trust of the Emperor. And thus, they had been able to reach till here. The other people wouldn't suffer the biggest loss if the Emperor died suddenly. However, these loyalists would. After all, every prince had their own members. So, they would use their own members instead of these old officials of the late Emperor if they obtained the throne. And, these old loyalists were mostly worried about this

thing. Therefore, it would be better if they could think of a method to treat the old Emperor's injuries rather than trying their lucks on whichever prince would win.

So, they were clear that the old ancestor of great sage realm would treat the injuries of the Emperor in this critical situation.

It had been said that this old ancestor of great sage realm was the founder of the Great Wei State. He had disappeared a long time ago. And, he had only reappeared on few occasions when the Great Wei State was in a situation of crisis, and the entire country was about to extinguish.

Moreover, it had been said that he used to live in a secret world, and would remain submerged in closed-door training most of the time. However, these people had gone out to look for this old ancestor of the great sage realm in the hope that he would act.

However, soon the news spread out that this old ancestor of the great sage realm was also helpless and couldn't treat the injuries of the Emperor. And, this news had declared the destruction of the Emperor's force.

The ambitious princes had begun to become restless as a result. However, another piece of news suddenly got transmitted soon enough.

The Eldest Prince had rushed into the palace in rebellion. He had suddenly led his entire force, and had rushed into the palace. He had then raided the Imperial Palace in order to seize the throne. And, another piece of news vigorously transmitted soon after that happened.

The Eldest Prince had been defeated. And, the reason for his defeat was that... the Imperial Palace's old ancestor of the great sage realm had attacked. He had personally attacked and suppressed the Eldest Prince since he had rushed inside the palace. And, the Eldest Prince was defeated as a result.

A myriad of rumors started to spread around as a result. And, this caused a lot of confusion.

Chapter 510 President of the Association of Alchemy Masters Comes to Visit!

The Imperial Capital was facing turbulent times these days. The quick and drastic changes had dazzled everyone. Nobody could see the situation clearly. It seemed as if they were in a smoke screen.

First, the Fourth Prince had been killed. Then, the Twenty-third Prince had risen to fame abruptly. And, the Eldest Prince had led his troops into the palace immediately after that. However, the great sage ancestor had suppressed him with ease in the palace.

No matter how powerful the Eldest prince was... He had been suppressed easily by the great sage expert when they had met face to face. He hadn't been able to resist even a bit, and had been suppressed completely as a result.

The Eldest Prince's forces had suffered a stinky bloodbath. This clearly showed the interest of this forgotten old ancestor when it came to keeping the Empire stable. The fighting among those princes was one thing. However, daring to invade the Imperial Palace was a capital offense; it was a dead end.

The entire Imperial Capital had been shaken up. And, many forces had also chickened up all of a sudden. The forces that wanted to stir up trouble by taking advantage of this contest among many princes had suddenly gone silent in particular since nobody wanted to bear the rage of the great sage ancestor.

Everyone had become jittery inside the Twenty-third Prince's mansion upon the arrival of that founder of the great sage realm. All forces had restrained their actions no matter whether they were ambitious or not.

The Twenty-third Prince's faction wasn't an exception either. They had been warned and prohibited from going out and stirring up trouble. Any issue might trigger the anger of that old great sage

at this time.

The pending matters of the Empire had been quickly resolved after the return of this great sage elder. He was worthy of being called the 'Founder Emperor'. After all, he had resolved so many pending matters very quickly. So, the Empire was back on the right track as a result.

Everyone had understood one thing — any military operation had become insignificant with the return of this great sage ancestor. Could these so-called powerful subordinates of the princes contend against a great sage expert?

Those ambitious princes were as inexperienced as young chicks in front of this great sage expert. After all, he was the Martial Emperor of the Wei State. He was the one who had laid the foundation of the Wei State in those chaotic times. So, it was simply ridiculous to compare him with these inexperienced princes.

Everyone had understood that it was no longer possible to mount the throne by competing against each other by depending upon their forces. Instead, it was possible only with the favour of the Martial Emperor of the Wei State. Everything would be pointless even if those princes had a bloodbath. In fact, he might not care even if all of them died. He might randomly extend support to another person from the Imperial Clan in obtaining the throne. And why wouldn't he? After all, all of them were his descendants. Perhaps, those courtiers used to differentiate between relatives and strangers. However, all those people were his descendants in his eyes. Then, what's the discrimination between close and distant relatives?

The people of the Great Wei State believed that their nation was safe and sound as long as the Martial Emperor of the Wei State was alive. And, perhaps the entire Great Wei State would collapse and fall apart once he died.

This case was similar to the one with the Old Founder's in the Yi Yuan School. Many people believed that he had already died in a seated posture. However, they hadn't expected that he would still be alive after having extended his life with the help of a secret technique. It was a big sacrifice on his part to continue living in the present world. He would've suffered unbearable pain by continuing to live-on with the help of some secret technique. One would have to endure pain every day and night if they used this technique. Anyway, it would have been impossible if he didn't have the will of iron and a stone-like perseverance. Moreover, he had endured such pain because he might have to fight for the sake of Yi Yuan School one day.

This had left people to admire this senior predecessor. They found him svelte and peerless. Even his last glorious battle was brilliant-enough to be written down in the annals of the Yi Yuan School. It had then been spread among the people of all generations.

He had appeared very abruptly in the Yi Yuan School in their most difficult time. The senior experts, teachers, and all the fellow students were in danger at that time. The Yi Yuan School was in a hopeless situation. However, he had stood-up firmly at that time. He had become the strongest pillar for the Yi Yuan School when it was on the verge of a collapse. Several hundred years of fighting had killed the prestige of the Yi Yuan School. However, he had single-handedly pacified the calamity of the Yi Yuan School.

He had led the expeditions of the Yi Yuan School throughout his life. And, he had died leading an expedition of the Yi Yuan School. Even his enemies hadn't dared to disrespect him for this reason!

Perhaps, death was also a kind of relief for him.

Ye Xiwen's present strength had surpassed that Old Founder's from back then. However, he still had respect for him in his heart!

At present, things had changed and become simpler for many

people of the Great Wei State since the Martial Emperor of the Wei State had returned. Everything appeared blurred like layer upon layer of blood fog before his arrival. It wasn't even clear how many fights they would have to experience in order to see the outcome. However, everything depended on the decision of Wei State's Martial Emperor at this time. So, they would have to experience less turmoil now.

However, it was a big problem for Ye Xiwen. A great sage expert had interfered. And, this had suddenly left him to feel that he wasn't in a favourable position to use his skills. His former strategy dictated that they would wait for the old Emperor to die. Then, they would fight for the throne. And, the Twenty-third Prince could ascend to the throne as long as he could kill those other princes. And, this ascension would be perfectly justifiable.

However, who cared about that old Emperor's life or death now? It didn't matter whether he was dead or alive. The crucial point was the attitude of the Martial Emperor of the Wei State. There would be no problem if he supported the Twenty-third Prince. However, what should be done if he didn't?

Ye Xiwen also became somewhat frantic while facing this situation. In fact, he had even rashly thought that he would ask the Northern Dipper Organization to send a great sage expert. The Northern Dipper Organization didn't have too many members. However, there were many great sage experts in that organization. In fact, many great sage experts were even present among the peripheral members. After all, the official members were mostly top-tier heaven's pride experts. Therefore, they could at least cultivate up to the perfection level of the great sage realm if they didn't come across any calamity. However, the peripheral members were also a group of geniuses. They weren't some unnecessary people who could be used for dealing with small matters.

"Nothing can be done in this matter since things have reached

this stage!" the voice of the Wood Dragon made a buzzing sound after it passed through the mask as he said this. Initially, there was no problem since Ye Xiwen was keeping watch. However, even Ye Xiwen couldn't do much now. Great Sage... this name was enough to represent everything! Great sage was considered the pinnacle of power in many big worlds. It was also considered the mainstay of a force.

Wood Dragon didn't want other people of the Northern Dipper Organization to arrive and interfere. After all, he wanted to run this place of the Wei State as his own nest. The so-called practice was the cultivation of law, loyalty, wealth, and land. He, Ye Xiwen, and Qing Xu didn't wish to establish their own secret little force on the side. Therefore, the best way to earn loyalty and resources was to help a force. And, it was a very good option as long as they could reap benefits and wealth at regular intervals.

However, they didn't have any other way if the situation had reached that extent. After all, it was still better than the failure of the mission.

The Wood Dragon couldn't help but hold his forehead either. He was quite depressed by these events. Unexpected things had been happening again and again.

"The Twenty-third Prince has also entered the palace. So, we will soon come to know what the present regulations are!" Ye Xiwen was leaning against the edge of a big tree as he said. Breeze blew the hem of his robe. It was a bit cold.

He didn't wish to call more people either. The majority of people apart from him and the Wood Dragon could very well be considered as 'outsiders'. He had also considered that he might attract the attention of the Meteor Sect if he called more people to get rid of the Wei State's Martial Emperor. The death of one or two sage experts wasn't a big thing. It wasn't that the sage experts didn't have any importance in the Meteor Sect. However, they weren't very significant either. But, it would be very surprising if

the Meteor Sect didn't investigate the matter in case a great sage expert were to die here.

This was also the reason why this task had been handed-over to two inexperienced new comers like the Wood Dragon and Ye Xiwen. Many people would have wanted to get such a good task. In fact, there wouldn't have been so many unnecessary troubles if a great sage expert had received this task. Moreover, they wouldn't have required making countless plans like Ye Xiwen. In fact, they would've had only one plan... Kill all those who don't accept their decision. They would have continued to slaughter until the people had started to obey their commands. And, this task would've been complete without hassles as a result.

The Twenty-third Prince had been invited to the palace by the Wei State's Martial Emperor this morning. The other princes who had been fighting for the throne had also been invited along with him. It seemed as if the Wei State's Martial Emperor was planning to put his cards on the table. He also didn't seem interested in these ordinary affairs and needless entanglements. After all, he wouldn't have left the position of Emperor and fled to the Meteor Sect if that was the case.

Ye Xiwen hadn't accompanied the Twenty-third Prince. After all, who would dare to assassinate a prince before the eyes of the Martial Emperor of the Wei State? Therefore, safety was guaranteed. Moreover, Ye Xiwen was also afraid of a possible situation. What would happen if the Wei State's Martial Emperor were to lose his temper and capture the prince? Who would go to rescue him in that case?

"We must withdraw if there is any issue. Damn it! The mission description never said that there is going to be a great sage expert involved!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up in a complaining manner.

"The worldly affairs are unpredictable. We must be prepared to counter every move as-and-when they occur!" Ye Xiwen replied.

Suddenly, the sound of hurried footsteps sounded. Both individuals looked towards the gate to see who it was. One must know that both these individuals had honourable statuses inside the Prince's mansion. In fact, ordinary people wouldn't even dare to go in the courtyard where these two men used to dwell.

Soon, a middle-aged attendant dressed in attendant's clothes arrived in front of both these individuals. He saluted them and said, "Respected consecrate experts, someone is looking for the respectable Dragon Consecrate outside!"

Ye Xiwen recognized this person. He was a reliable subordinate of the Twenty-third Prince's. He was also an internal attendant inside the Prince's mansion. It was said that he had been accompanying Twenty-third Prince since many years. He had luckily escaped at the time when the Fourth Prince had been chased down. And then, he had again returned to Prince's mansion, and had taken charge of the internal matters of the mansion.

He didn't dare to lack any manners in front of these two senior experts. He also possessed martial arts cultivation. In fact, he possessed the strength of legendary realm. However, he knew that these two senior experts could poke him to death with a finger. Moreover, they had a good relation with his master. And, he himself could go a step further and become a main figure in the Imperial Palace if his master were to ascend the throne.

"Who is looking for me?" Ye Xiwen asked. The Dragon Consecrate! That's what he was called by people in the Prince's mansion to differentiate him among these two.

"It's President Jiang. He's the president of the Association of Alchemy Masters of the Great Wei State!" the internal attendant replied in a respectful manner.

"What does he want?" Ye Xiwen frowned. He obviously knew who this Great Wei State's Association of Alchemy Masters was.

It was a huge organization that comprised of the alchemy masters

of the Great Wei State. The people of this organization could be found everywhere in the entire Great Wei State. A huge portion of this group comprised of alchemy masters. They were very exceptional. They had numerous and complicated contact-networks. He knew a bit about this force because he initially wanted the Twenty-third Prince to rope-in this force.

And, this President Jiang was the president of the Association of Alchemy Masters. He enjoyed a huge reputation in the entire Great Wei State. Nobody dared to underestimate the capabilities of this Association of Alchemy Masters. Many people had received the benefits of the Association of the Alchemy Masters.

He had wanted for the Twenty-third Prince to rope-in this force. However, they hadn't gotten enough time to act on it. And now, it was them who had come to pay a visit.

[I would gladly see you since you've come here to meet me.]

Chapter 511 A Bereaved Race

Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid of the president of the association of alchemy masters because he enjoyed a huge reputation in the Great Wei Empire. Rather, it was fact that this organization wasn't only limited to the Great Wei Empire or the Meteor World. In fact, it also had its branches in the True Martial World even though it very far from this place.

It was an incomparably huge organization that was spread across the entire world. Even the records of the Northern Dipper Organization showed that it was an incomparably terrifying organization.

Ye Xiwen followed the internal attendant to the living room. He saw the president of the association of alchemy masters – Jiang Zhou Qing.

Ye Xiwen had also found out some of the information about this president of the association of alchemy masters while on his way to this place. Jiang Zhou Qing was regarded as a legendary figure in the entire Great Wei Empire.

A great master of alchemy had once arrived in the Great Wei Empire in the past. He was Jiang Zhou Qing's master. However, Jiang Zhou Qing had taken over the association of alchemy masters, and had become the president of this association after that great master of alchemy had departed. The association of alchemy masters had almost collapsed and fallen apart after the departure of that great master. However, it had slowly come back to life again under his leadership. And then, it had become a giant force in the entire Great Wei Empire.

Ye Xiwen saw Jiang Zhou Qing, and found out that he was a semi-sage expert. He was clad in a gorgeous robe. He was looking quite graceful and elegant. He had a childish face.

Jiang Zhou Qing stepped forward towards Ye Xiwen without

waiting for Ye Xiwen to step forward. He then cupped his hands in obeisance and said, "This junior scholar has come to greet the Great Master Dragon!"

That internal attendant was left dumbstruck. He hadn't expected that something like this could happen. What kind of a person was Jiang Zhou Qing? He didn't possess too much strength. However, he could be regarded as a very high-handed person. His contact-network was spread throughout the entire Great Wei Empire. Even the Emperor had never ignored him whenever they came across each other... because even he had many requirements from him. Moreover, an association of even more terrifying alchemy masters was behind him.

Therefore, he hadn't expected that this man would greet Ye Xiwen like he-himself was a disciple of the younger generation. This was different from showing casual respect. After all, he had greeted Ye Xiwen this manner. And, this meant that he considered himself inferior to Ye Xiwen. In fact, this meant that he treated Ye Xiwen as his senior.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't feel anything strange in that. He sat down in front of Jiang Zhou Qing in a carefree manner. He didn't walk on the road of those alchemy masters. However, he also knew that there weren't many great masters of alchemy present in the association of alchemy masters. Moreover, they were even fewer in number than the sage experts. Therefore, they were as precious a treasure as a great sage expert was.

The person who could refine the graded pills was called as great master of alchemy. Great masters of alchemy could get respect wherever they'd go. And, a rumour had spread everywhere in the entire Imperial Capital that he was a great master of alchemy. After all, almost the entire city had got to see a live broadcast of that day's alchemy incident because of the Fourth Prince's invasion. Basically, that incident had become public.

Therefore, it was very easy to understand Jiang Zhou Qing's

attitude. Any great master of alchemy was enough to obtain people's respect. And, these people didn't know that Ye Xiwen was a fake alchemy master.

"Would Great Master Dragon like to enrol in our association...?" Jiang Zhou Qing asked. The association of the alchemy masters was an organization that was formed by a group of alchemy masters. However, not all alchemy masters could enrol there... or could have a strong say in the association.

The association of alchemy masters was the same as the Northern Dipper Organization. They didn't force anyone to join their group. However, one could sell their own refined pills there. One could also purchase the drug ingredients from there. In fact, one could also purchase rare drug ingredients by accepting a task.

Therefore, there was still a great number of alchemy masters who were still wandering destitute far from home. In fact, there had been many whose existence had never been known to anyone.

Ye Xiwen shook his head. Was it a joke? He obviously knew many 'pill making methods'. However, he couldn't refine too many immortality pills in reality. Moreover, he didn't wish to walk on the road of alchemy. So, how could he possibly enrol in the association of alchemy masters?

"It's such a pity. A talented person like you will be considered as a guest of honour by our organization!" Jiang Zhou Qing spoke-up in a disappointed manner. However, he didn't say much about this.

"However, I would like to request the great master to help us in a matter since I have presumptuously made a visit!" Jiang Zhou Qing said. However, he didn't continue to nag when it came to Ye Xiwen's enrolment issue because it was pointless to do that.

Ye Xiwen listened to him. He wasn't a great master of alchemy. However, he also knew that it couldn't be a small matter since it appeared to have alarmed a great master of alchemy.

"The thing is that my teacher has recently obtained a secret pill making prescription of an ancient immortality pill. However, he's afraid that he isn't strong enough to refine it on his own. Therefore, we have informally invited our close friends for conducting a small-scale alchemy meeting in order to investigate the details of this 'pill making method'. Would you be interested?" Jiang Zhou Qing asked.

An ancient Immortality Pill?

"Are the other great masters of alchemy also coming?" Ye Xiwen asked. Many 'pill making methods' had been lost since the ancient times because of various expeditions...

The masters of alchemy would often conduct such seminar between themselves.

"Yes! It has been ascertained that about 6-7 great masters of alchemy will come. I know that you don't wish to enrol in our association. However, this is a grand occasion for all the fellow alchemy masters who have the same beliefs. And, we want all those who share the same belief as ours to come for this meet!" Jiang Zhou Qing said.

His teacher was obviously the only legendary great master of alchemy of the Great Wei Empire. However, it was said that he had left the Great Wei Empire a long time ago. Moreover, nobody knew about his whereabouts. However, it seemed as if Jiang Zhou Qing was aware of his whereabouts.

A great master of alchemy was truly precious. They were as important as a great sage expert. And, this was still true for a low-ranked great master of alchemy. He would have been exceptionally precious if he were to be a high-ranked great master of alchemy. In fact, his name would have become sensational.

Several great masters of alchemy were gathering together. Even the attendance of one such master was enough to make people rush. However, so many of them were going to assemble together.

This might even impassion the entire Meteor World.

The internal attendant was waiting on the side, and he was watching this scene with full concentration. He sighed with emotion. Even the Wei State's Imperial Capital couldn't ignore a great master of alchemy. However, several such masters were arriving in one place in this instance. So, the entire Great Wei State would begin to flare up if this news spread out... Including the news that such a highly reputed person like Jiang Zhou Qing had personally arrived to invite Ye Xiwen.

"En, I will be there on time!" Ye Xiwen replied. He had thought for a moment, and had then decided to go and have a look. The great masters of alchemy were very rare to come across. So, it was the time for him to make friends.

Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid that he would get exposed. He knew all kinds of 'pill making methods' and alchemy techniques. In fact, he had casually grasped even those kinds of 'pill making methods' and alchemy techniques which those great masters of alchemy couldn't even spell out. So, it could be said that he had mastered this subject. Therefore, he wasn't worried.

He wouldn't even have to worry in case they asked him to refine some immortality pills. After all, he could do that on the spot. This wasn't an issue for him as long as he had the mysterious space.

"That's wonderful. We will personally send an invitation card to invite Great Master Dragon when the time comes!" An excited look appeared on the face of Jiang Zhou Qing. He was quite down to earth even though he was considered as an extraordinary person in the entire Great Wei Empire. Moreover, he wouldn't dare to act rudely in front of Ye Xiwen since he considered the latter to be a great master of alchemy. In fact, he believed that Ye Xiwen and his teacher were at the same level!

Jiang Zhou Qing informed Ye Xiwen about the time once it was decided that he would be coming. He said that this meeting would

take place after 2-10 years. The reason why the time had been fixed after 2-10 years was that it would take a fair amount of time to collect those drug ingredients. And, this meeting wasn't being conducted to discuss about the feasibility of this ancient prescription alone. In fact, they also wanted to refine it on the spot. This was an extraordinary 'pill making method'. Therefore, several great masters of alchemy must gather and refine it together in the hope that they would succeed in the first attempt.

This duration of time was enough for Ye Xiwen. 2-10 years' time would be more than enough to settle the matter of the Twenty-third Prince. And then, he could leave for this 'pill-processing' meeting.

In fact, this meeting could possibly take place after the Competition of the Core disciples.

The Twenty-third Prince had gone to visit the Imperial Palace. And, he returned not long after Jiang Zhou Qing had left. However, he looked a bit disappointed.

Just as Ye Xiwen had expected, the Wei State's Martial Emperor had laid out his cards on the table in front of the princes. However, he didn't appoint anyone as the successor as Ye Xiwen had thought. However, many had been counting this as the biggest reason behind this meeting.

He had only made the princes well-behaved. Then, who could be the successor of the Emperor? He would slowly observe them for half-a-year. And then, he would decide...

Everyone looked at each other in the private room. They were speechless. They hadn't anticipated this outcome. The Wei State's Martial Emperor hadn't appointed anyone. Rather, he had said that he wanted to observe the performances of all the princes. However, nobody could call this reason an 'excuse'. After all, this old ancestor had been in the closed-door training since many years. So, he obviously didn't know too much about these princes.

Someone had also guessed that this Martial Emperor of Wei State was using this last resort to revitalize the current Emperor. It was said that the current Emperor had obtained the throne under the guidance of this Martial Emperor of the Wei State. Therefore, it was evident how much he cared about him.

Nobody knew what the Wei State's Martial Emperor was thinking in reality. However, other people couldn't say anything since he had said so.

Time passed day by day. And, one month's time had passed in a wink. It seemed as if everything had returned back to normal. Everyone was thinking that this would continue for half-a-year.

However, an incident suddenly occurred, and it completely disrupted the initial peace and tranquillity of the Imperial Capital!

A huge meteor fell from the sky. It pounded on a remote mountain that was located deep within the domain of the Great Wei State. The huge impact razed the mountain to the ground. Moreover, several nearby cities had submerged into the dust and debris that was produced by the terrifying shock wave. And, many experts and ordinary people in these cities met an untimely death within a split second as a result.

This sudden occurrence had shaken the entire Great Wei State. Someone had found out that a huge crater had been formed after the meteorite had crashed. In fact, it was so deep that its base wasn't visible. The most terrifying thing was that some strange creatures had come out from it crawling.

Then, someone had recognized these creatures. And, one name had started to echo in the entire Great Wei State after that – a Bereaved Race!

Chapter 512 The Meteor Sect!

A Bereaved Race... this name initially sounded rather strange to most people. However, many people also had recognized this name.

Many experts who possessed outstanding strength knew that the human race wasn't the aboriginal inhabitant of this world. Instead, this species was the aboriginal inhabitant of this world. However, these aboriginal inhabitants had also gradually disappeared before everyone's eyes after they had experienced intense battles with the ancestors of the human race for countless years.

Therefore, these species had gradually transformed into a mere name for everyone — a bereaved race! An incredible and bloody battle had occurred between the ancestors of human race and the bereaved race at that time. But, it wasn't clear for how many thousand years this era of turmoil had continued before it had gradually quietened down. It could be said that rivers of blood had been spilled. It wasn't clear how many individuals had died on both sides. The bereaved had been completely wiped out at that time. But, it wasn't clear how many years ago this had happened. In fact, many people had already forgotten this name long ago.

These bereaved would occasionally come into existence. However, their quantity was always very less. Therefore, only the name of bereaved had survived.

Therefore, many people didn't know much about the bereaved. Even those experts of sage realm and great sage realm weren't an exception. In fact, most people basically didn't know anything about them.

However, this name had again appeared on everyone's mouth along with the appearance of that heavenly crater. After all, traces of the bereaved race had been found inside that heavenly pit.

This news had quickly spread across the entire Great Wei State. It

had also alarmed the entire Meteor Sect because the appearance of the bereaved could possibly sway the rule of the entire Meteor Sect. In fact, it could even affect the rule of the entire human race.

Nobody dared to underestimate these bereaved. They didn't have clear evidence. However, the human race had faced turmoil many times in the past because of these bereaved. Therefore, the people had gotten scared since these bereaved had been found.

Soon, a message got disseminated from the Martial Emperor of the Wei State. He had previously wanted to examine the princes. However, he didn't want to examine them anymore. In fact, he had asked them to go inside that heavenly pit. Whoever would find the news of the arrival of the elusive bereaved first would be appointed as the next Emperor of the Great Wei Empire! And, this information had incited all those ambitious princes who were fighting for the title of Emperor. This had nothing to do with strength. It looked as if whoever would find out the news of bereaved first and report back... would inherit the title of Emperor.

"We can't miss this chance. This is the best opportunity!" Ye Xiwen said. He had quickly realized that this was the best opportunity for the Twenty-third Prince. In fact, this was an opportunity that could lay the foundation of a dynasty!

The Martial Emperor of the Wei State didn't care about the position of the Emperor. However, the news about the appearance of the bereaved would've alarmed the Meteor Sect. And, he could obtain the Meteor Sect's reward if he got hold of the information before the others. And, that would certainly help him in cultivating further.

"However, you won't be going there. Wood Dragon and I will go instead!" Ye Xiwen addressed the Twenty-third Prince.

The Twenty-third Prince was merely an expert of the semi-sage realm. Therefore, the plan of Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon would

go in vain if the prince died by accident. In any case, the Martial Emperor of the Wei State only cared about the news.

Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon didn't delay much. The important thing was to obtain the information first-hand before anyone else. Moreover, it seemed as if the number of bereaved that had appeared might not be too many. Otherwise, the Martial Emperor of the Wei State would've personally moved into action.

Moreover, other countries would also send their experts after some time. And, their advantage would be gone by that time.

However, both individuals hadn't even set off when they received an order from the Northern Dipper Organization. The organization had asked them to thoroughly examine the situation inside this heavenly crater. Had bereaved genuinely appeared there or not?

These two individuals hurriedly travelled across half of the Great Wei State. And, they soon arrived in the Liusong City. This city was nearest to that heavenly crater. The Liusong City had recently experienced a brutal battle. So, the blood of unknown beasts was sprayed on the entire city wall. It was looking exceptionally dismal under the light of the setting sun.

"It seems that this locality has experienced a violent war!" Ye Xiwen looked at the chopped flesh and limbs above the city wall as he said.

"En! I've just got the news that this city has experienced the raid of ancient demon beasts. It is said that many ancient demon beasts have come out crawling from that heavenly crater. It is said that they had already vanished from this world many years ago!" the Wood Dragon replied. These ancient demon beasts had only existed in the records. Many such beasts had been annihilated by the ancestors of the human race in the past. The ancestors of the human race had faced an incredibly harsh environment when they had arrived in this world. Moreover, those bereaved had only been

a part of it. In fact, it wasn't even known how many high-handed powerhouses of older generation had been slaughtered by those ancient demon beasts!

"This is kind of startling!" the Wood Dragon said, "Many forces would arrive because of the appearance of the bereaved. So, this matter would only become more and more complicated!"

These two individuals entered the city very easily because no soldier was keeping watch. That was because the soldiers had been slaughtered by a recent wave of the ancient demon beasts which had burst into the city. In fact, not many ordinary people were left there either. Most of them had run away.

The people who were still there in the city at this moment were the bold and daring experts. Most of them were the experts of the Truth great complete realm. In fact, they could only be considered at the bottom rank in this city which was full of experts.

Many sage experts were also present among them. Auras of some of these experts seemed weakened due to distance while some still seemed powerful. All of them were outstanding experts of the same rank.

However, there wasn't any great sage expert present among them. Perhaps, the situation hadn't reached to the extent that it needed the presence of the great sage experts. After all, the arrival of a few bereaved wasn't enough to alarm the great sage experts.

The two individuals went to a restaurant after they entered the city. The owner of this restaurant had already fled. Only the experts were left and were taking rest here. They were whispering among themselves as they discussed about all kinds of gossips and news that had rushed in from everywhere.

"I don't know what is at the bottom of that heavenly crater that so many ancient demon beasts have come out crawling from it. These ancient demon beasts must be much more powerful than the ones in this world. Can there be an ancient world concealed inside

of it?" someone speculated.

The so-called 'ancient world' was a kind of microcosm or a region that had remained isolated from the rest of the world because of some reason. Therefore, many organisms which had gone extinct in the present age were often found lurking inside these regions or microcosms. Such ancient worlds weren't seen very frequently. However, their numbers were certainly large. It wasn't known for how long the calamity of war had ravaged the world since the ancient times. Many almighty experts had broken entire stars into countless pieces with a mere slap. So, that insanely fierce battle must have shattered the world into fragments. And, these fragments were now home to a huge number of such extinct creatures.

"It's hard to say. However, nobody has found any trace of these creatures since so many years. So, how would we have come to know that so many ancient demon beasts lived underground if that meteor hadn't fallen from the sky?"

"Whoever has tried to go inside so far has met a violent death!" someone regretfully spoke-up. "I've heard that 'a random cultivator with no background' of the initial stage of the sage realm has died a tragic death therein. He had gone inside recently, and I heard his endless miserable screams. So, I reckon he must've met a violent death inside!"

Many people trembled with fear as they heard this. An expert of the initial stage of the sage realm had gone inside and met such a tragic end. Suddenly, the thought of rushing inside had extinguished from the minds of many truth-realm experts. A sage expert had died so miserably. However, they were mere truth realm experts...

"Those talks make it seem like a big and ominous underground place," the Wood Dragon softly spoke to Ye Xiwen. They had changed their clothes after they had come out of the Imperial Capital. So, they weren't wearing the ostentatious uniforms of the

Northern Dipper Organization anymore.

Ye Xiwen nodded. The most dreadful thing wasn't that something had killed the expert of the initial stage of the sage realm. Rather, it was the fact that it was the 'unknown'. They didn't know anything. So, they didn't know what ominous things could be lurking down there.

"We will have to find a way and explore this place. The great sage experts will possibly arrive here quickly if this place genuinely has some startling secret!" Ye Xiwen replied. Only some sage experts were present inside the city at this time. However, this didn't mean that those great sage experts didn't care about this matter.

"We could presently be in a city which might have a massive underground pit of treasures if that's the case. However, this isn't certain. Wouldn't it be better if we can dig somewhere and confirm?" someone proposed an idea.

"How it can be so simple? We may find the ancient world if we dig here. Moreover, it's very difficult to deal with those ancient demon beasts. How we will stop those beasts if a lot of them came out at once?"

It wasn't that nobody had thought to drill the ground and enter that ancient world. However, nobody had dared to do that. After all, they wouldn't be able to stop those beasts if several of them came out of the pit. And, it might even give rise to a startling turmoil. It wasn't clear how many people would die in this turmoil. Therefore, nobody had dared to casually bear the deed of such calibre.

Meteors appeared in the sky and filled the entire horizon while everyone was still discussing this matter. It was a magnificent sight to behold.

Suddenly, everyone's gaze fell on those meteors as they streaked across the horizon. Experts with formidable auras were riding those meteors, and they were flying directly towards that heavenly

crater.

"These are the Meteor Sect's experts, right?" someone asked. The Meteor Sect was the leading force of the Meteor World. Meteor Sect alone was a massive force. However, this didn't mean that there were no other sects and forces. Moreover, there were numerous 'random cultivators with no backgrounds'. However, these forces couldn't sway the dominance of the Meteor Sect.

"Yes, they are. I've heard that those meteors are the ancient flying tools of the Meteor Sect. They are known as the 'Flying Fire Meteors'. Their flying speed is very fast. So, they are most appropriate for travelling somewhere quickly!" someone recognized and said, "They look like a group of glorious stars every time they go out and come in!"

"These divine tools are specially made for travelling anywhere quickly. This Meteor Sect genuinely deserves to be the super force that leads our entire Meteor World. Nobody can match this background!" someone sighed with emotion and said.

Divine tools were exceptionally precious for the majority of experts. And often, divine tools were entirely used in battles for combat purposes. However, divine tools that were made for other purposes were very small in number. Therefore, even the tools which had been used in several battles were good to use.

Hence, this made it evident that the Meteor Sect was genuinely very rich and overbearing.

Chapter 513 A lot of Princes!

"However, only a small portion of the experts would get to use such extravagant devices even if it's the Meteor Sect we are talking about!" someone explained. Other people heaved a sigh of relief one after another. These people might have considered joining the Meteor Sect unconditionally if every expert of the Meteor Sect could have this type of divine tool of their own. However, it had to be said that the Meteor Sect wouldn't necessarily make use of these weak experts.

After all, the Meteor Sect commanded the Meteor World. They had very high standards. And, an average person couldn't fulfil their strict entry requirements.

Everyone's gazes fell upon Meteor Sect's people since they had just burst into the heavenly crater. Suddenly, numerous sounds of discussions echoed in the restaurant.

"The people of the Meteor Sect can't help but move into action. They are always the first ones to react every time the Bereaved appears. Such a big troop has arrived this time after they heard that only a few Bereaved may have appeared. Moreover, nobody in that group is below the sage realm. They are all extremely ferocious!" someone exclaimed.

"Yeah, a large group of experts have also moved into action apart from the Meteor Sect. What are we doing here when such powerful experts are present here?" someone unwillingly spoke-up. One must put their life on stake if they were weak and wanted to gain some big fortune.

"A lot of people aren't able to sit still right now. Not many of the Bereaved are left now. However, they still possess a lot of wealth that was handed down to them. So, whoever will grab those Bereaved will certainly advance by leaps and bounds. They will obtain a startling heritage!"

Everyone guessed that the current situation might give rise to a bloody battle. After all, many experts had arrived. However, not many people would be getting the benefits in the end. So, these people might get killed and buried here.

However, Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon left the restaurant soon because the other people of the Imperial Clan had also arrived. They looked grandiose. After all, they were also a big group of sage experts. In fact, their prestige wasn't less than that of those experts of the Meteor Sect. However, they didn't look as united as the experts of the Meteor Sect. In fact, every team looked entirely different from the other.

Everyone knew that this moment must be the deciding moment of the contest. Whoever would obtain enough information on the Bereaved would obtain the throne this time. And, one would definitely clinch the title of Emperor if they obtained exact information about the arrival of the Bereaved.

One would lose the advantage if they didn't act quickly and now. However, they had also heard that a sage expert had gone inside the heavenly pit, and had died miserably screaming as a result. Therefore, they didn't dare to go inside the pit even if they had arrived. They had no choice but to think their next move once they had gather here.

The majority of princes hadn't arrived among their princely forces. They had only sent their most competent subordinates. After all, the majority of princes hadn't reached the sage realm themselves. Therefore, they could've lost their lives easily even if they had merely come in the way. However, a few princes had arrived still.

"I've heard that the Twenty-third Brother has recently become very popular. He has recruited a ferocious great master of alchemy, and that great master has wiped out the Fourth Younger Brother's force in a flash!" an approximately 30-year-old young man steadily opened his mouth and said to the other princes. The way in which

the other people were addressing him made it seemed that he was the Second Prince.

He had obviously become the Eldest Prince after the Fourth Prince was killed and the Eldest Prince was purged. He also had the biggest advantage, and the maximum number of supporters. In fact, many rumors even stated that the biggest factor because of which the Eldest Prince had taken the risk to raid the Imperial Palace was that the Second Prince had forced him to do so. He had left him to feel that he couldn't achieve anything by using ordinary methods against his younger brother. Therefore, he had no choice but to resort to extreme methods while facing competition from this Second Prince. And, he was suppressed by the Wei State's Martial Emperor in the end as a result.

A lot of experts who had gathered around him were his subordinates. And, most of them looked fierce. There were all kinds of people in that group. However, most of them were sage experts. In fact, these people had gained an outstanding reputation in the entire Great Wei Empire in their early age itself.

"It's very surprising. Fourth Brother was definitely obscure. However, his insight wasn't that bad. I wanted to recruit that Dwarf Tiger. But, I hadn't thought that he would fall into the hands of the Fourth Brother. So, his strength wasn't bad. However, he didn't turn out to be a match for that Dragon Master. In fact, he was killed in a few moves only. Even his sage-level sword couldn't protect him. To think that even a peak sage expert didn't turn out to be this Dragon Master's match...! I wonder what his origin is..." another prince who was standing beside him opened his mouth and said. He looked a bit similar to the Second Prince. However, he appeared somewhat frail in comparison. However, everyone knew that this was only a deceptive outward appearance because he was none other the Third Prince. And, he had gained outstanding military achievements in the entire Great Wei State. He had once gone into expeditions in all the directions, and had extended the

territory of the Great Wei Empire. He was very dreadful in reality.

"There are so many experts in this world. What's strange if you don't know a few of them?" There was another formidable-looking prince beside the Third Prince. His breath looked deep. His vision appeared like torch. His arms were muscular like those of an ape. His lower back was very sturdy like that of a bee. He was the Seventh Prince.

Ye Xiwen noted that these three princes had the most following experts around them. These four princes used to have the most number of followers before the death the Four Prince.

However, the other prince's forces only had one or two sage experts by their sides to keep-up appearances. Therefore, they would have no choice but to die in the contest if they had competed depending upon their strength. In fact, it would have been a dead end for them if they had done so. After all, such meagre strength would have no other impact apart from fighting a hopeless battle.

However, it wasn't a contest of strength anymore. Rather, it was a race to see who would find the information of the Bereaved at first. One could climb to the position of the Emperor with the support of the Wei State's Martial Emperor as long as they could find the information of the Bereaved. Who would dare to have any objection? One's present strength might not be equal to that of other strong princes, but one could transfer the consecrate experts of the Imperial Clan under one's control after they had wielded the power of the country. Then, the forces of these princes would be no match for the newly appointed Emperor.

Many princes looked like trashes in this contest for obtaining the throne. However, they also had such ambitions in their minds.

An old man who was clad in dark clothes was quietly standing away from these princely forces. He had an incredibly formidable aura. Ye Xiwen knew that this man must be the consecrate expert

of the Imperial Clan.

The Imperial Clan had sent a very formidable consecrate expert, and he was leading these princely forces. However, it was clearly visible that these princes didn't care about this old consecrate.

Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon had attracted many people's attention when they had arrived here even though they had changed out of the moon-white robes of the Northern Dipper Organization.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen heard the voice of the Wood Dragon at this time.

"Ye Xiwen, these princes are very courageous to have arrived here to die. After all, they have dared to appear here themselves. It's genuinely akin to courting death. These three princes are the biggest rivals of the Twenty-third Prince now. Is there any need to be afraid of the competition if all of them are dead? After all, the other people aren't a match for the Twenty-third Prince!"

Wood Dragon's idea suddenly stirred Ye Xiwen's thoughts. Everything had suddenly become clear before his eyes. The competition was intense. And, it was hard to decide who would obtain the throne in the end. However, what if all the rivals were to die? What options would the Wei State's Martial Emperor have apart from declaring the Twenty-third Prince as the Emperor?

This was the simplest and also the most direct method.

And, this method could be tested out!

"Well, well, look who we have here. Aren't those the two experts the Twenty-third has recruited? That man who has worn the dragon's mask is that so-called Dragon Master. I have heard that he's a great master of alchemy. In fact, even Jiang Zhou Qing had personally arrived and invited him to participate in the pill-processing meeting that would take place after many years!" The second prince had sharp eyes. He had recognized Ye Xiwen in an

instant.

He sighed with emotion in his heart. He didn't want to recruit a great master of alchemy now alone. He would still wish to recruit a great master of alchemy even after he had become the Emperor of the Great Wei Empire! However, he hadn't expected that his Twenty-third Younger Brother would recruit one before him.

"I've heard that this great master of alchemy is apparently quite insane. Gee, Seventh Brother, you weren't present that day. So, you haven't seen him crossing the tribulation that day. It was an overwhelming tribulation cloud. I have never seen someone crossing such a sage realm tribulation!" A smile appeared at the corner of the mouth of the Third Prince. He hadn't even shot a glance at the Seventh Prince as he had said this. The Seventh Prince was considered the top-notch expert of this generation in the Imperial Clan. He had become a supreme expert of the peak of sage realm at this young age. Moreover, he was only half-a-step away from entering the Small Perfection Level of the Sage Realm. He was genuinely the most talented individual among the princes.

However, he wasn't present in the city when Ye Xiwen was crossing the tribulation. He had gone out of the city because of some other matter.

"So what...? He is only a great master of alchemy; nothing more. One can say that he is domestic dog of our imperial clan!" the Seventh Prince spoke-up in a disdainful tone. These princes currently didn't have too many powerful experts in their groups. However, many profound senior experts were present in the Imperial Clan.

Everyone in the Imperial Clan had become an expert in order to maintain rule over this enormous Great Wei State. It wasn't clear how many experts had taken birth in these many years and were hidden behind the scene. Just consider that Old Emperor who was hanging between life and death at present... He was also a senior sage expert!

Therefore, the Seventh Prince believed that tidying up people like Ye Xiwen wouldn't be an issue if he were to ascend to the throne.

"The Twenty-third Prince is a loser. He didn't even dare to come out on such a big occasion. He doesn't even have that much courage. How he can become the Emperor of my Great Wei State?" the Seventh Prince sneered and said. He didn't care about the Twenty-Third's robust force which was in the favourable situation at present. However, the people who were present in the surroundings looked normal despite his remarks. So, it was clearly visible that they had already become accustomed to the supercilious Seventh Prince.

"What is extraordinary in having the support of the subordinates? I don't believe that this person who has recently crossed a sage realm tribulation can be extraordinary!" A mysterious light flickered in the eyes of the Seventh Prince. "However, he has reached the Sage Realm at such a young age. So, he must've come across some fortuitous adventures. And, he must hand over all of them to me. Only I deserve to have them!"

Ye Xiwen had barely entered the site and found that a murderous aura had suddenly locked-down upon his body. He hadn't even reacted yet, and a battle spear had already been shot towards him.

Chapter 514 Completely Dominated

The spear wreaked havoc. It got bigger and bigger in Ye Xiwen's line of vision. And, it arrived in front of him within a split second to kill him.

The spear issued a formidable aura. And, it seemed as if a vast ocean had been forced upon a person's consciousness from the sky.

It seemed as if the spear would nail and crucify Ye Xiwen to the ground.

Ye Xiwen snorted, and stretched out his hand. Then, the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' swept out. He had also gotten quite serious. He had realized that the Seventh Prince had launched an attack towards him almost immediately. The Seventh Prince was already at the peak of the sage realm. So, he believed that he could conquer the entire world alone and didn't require the aid of a consecrate expert. He himself was enough to sweep away the entire world. Therefore, he only depended upon his powerful strength. That was why he was so supercilious. He didn't pay attention to the Second Prince and Third Prince. Perhaps, he would have attacked those princes if he hadn't been restricted by the rules of the Imperial Clan.

Ye Xiwen punched at a lightning-fast speed. And, it rushed forward with the power of thunder. Then, Ye Xiwen hand grabbed that spear like the low-hanging clouds that spread across the vast sky.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

The spear slipped into his hands to some distance. And, a metal clanging sound was issued as a result.

Ye Xiwen's face exposed a contemptuous smile as he said, "Is that all you've got? Looks like nobody will be able to save you today!"

The veins in Ye Xiwen's arm suddenly bulged out. He held that spear tightly in his hand, and suddenly threw it back.

"Whizz!" the spear issued incredibly sharp sound of breaking the void. Then, it appeared as if a giant golden dragon had swept out towards the Seventh Prince. And, it seemed as if it would crucify the Seventh Prince with certainty.

The Seventh Prince saw that his offensive had failed to cause any affect. On the contrary, Ye Xiwen had blocked it with only one arm. Then, Ye Xiwen had thrown that spear back with far more dreadful power than him. The irresistible force penetrated the space as if it were a mirror. The cracks proliferated in the entire space more quickly than the speed with which the spear had been shot. And, the cracks had instantly spread out like a swift black dragon.

"Don't you underestimate me!" The Seventh Prince had realized that he may have kicked an iron wall this time. However, he had been behaving superciliously since many years. Therefore, how could he be willing to admit defeat this time? How would he have admitted that he wasn't better than Ye Xiwen even though the latter had entered the sage realm very recently...?

One must know that Ye Xiwen had entered the sage realm. Moreover, he had crossed the sage realm tribulation under thousands of staring eyes of the entire Imperial Capital. So, this was known to all.

"Roar!"

The Seventh Prince roared. The muscles of his hands suddenly bulged out. He unfolded his hands to catch that spear even though it appeared like an incoming dragon. However, he didn't dare to catch that spear with one hand like Ye Xiwen had...

"Whoosh!" the battle spear fell into his hands along with a tearing sound. It seemed as if a leather belt had peeled-off the flesh. This collision didn't produce a metal clanging sound like it

had when the spear had fallen into Ye Xiwen's hand. In fact, the Seventh Prince was almost sent flying backwards by the impact of that spear. The skin of his palms was grated within a split second. And, the tip of the spear had almost pierced his chest!

"Tap, tap, tap!" The Seventh Prince couldn't control his feet, and was forced to retreat several steps. He stepped backwards on the ground, and left his huge footprints to trail in his wake. However, he couldn't stop the momentum of the spear. In fact, the entire spear was still wrapped with an incredibly tremendous force.

"Whoosh!" A golden light flashed. Ye Xiwen suddenly appeared behind Seventh Prince. A big foot suddenly swept out and kicked downwards at the Seventh Prince's back.

"Be careful!" the Second and Third Prince promptly yelled. They used to be at each other's throats on ordinary days. However, that was their internal dispute. But, Ye Xiwen was an outsider for all of them.

However, they couldn't act on time. Ye Xiwen had already kicked their brother.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's kick struck Seventh Prince. Meanwhile, the tremendous force of the spear had also been pushing him from the opposite direction.

"Puchi!" The Seventh Prince got caught between the two tremendous forces. However, he couldn't persist against their might. He couldn't hold that spear in his hand, and it penetrated into his chest. And, blood splashed out and sprinkled the blue sky as a result.

"Bang!" One end of the spear had ferociously pierced into the ground. A huge pit had been opened on the solid ground as a result. And, the other end of the spear had penetrated the chest of the Seventh Prince.

The Seventh Prince appeared in a strange situation. He opened

his big eyes wide while hanging on the spear that had pierced his chest and nailed him to the ground. He couldn't believe this. He had been intensely proud of his strength. However, he had looked so vulnerable in front of Ye Xiwen.

However, it didn't matter how unwilling he was. It was useless. After all, he had been crucified to the ground. So, it seemed he was destined for this outcome when he had decided to attack and kill Ye Xiwen. Perhaps, he hadn't expected that the situation could turn out like this. After all, he had already entered the peak of the sage realm many years ago. And, Ye Xiwen had recently entered the sage realm...

And most importantly, he had never thought that Ye Xiwen would dare to fight back. After all, he was a prince. So, he had the status of royalty. And, Ye Xiwen was merely a consecrate expert of his Twenty-third Brother. So, one could even say that Ye Xiwen was merely a servant if one were to speak in a coarse language. Therefore, he had believed that Ye Xiwen wouldn't dare to counterattack him.

However, he hadn't thought that this could happen. He was supercilious and rampant. But, Ye Xiwen was also a lawless person. He had killed the disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall right after he had entered the True Martial University. So, what was an insignificant prince to his eyes? Why he wouldn't dare to counterattack?

Even the Wood Dragon had also planned to kill all these people so that they could remove Twenty-third Prince's obstacles in acquiring the throne.

Ye Xiwen felt an astonishing blade energy as it swept towards him from above. It shrouded him and chopped the space little by little.

The golden divinities suddenly formed a pair of golden wings behind Ye Xiwen's body. He disappeared without any trace in a

flash, and distanced himself from the onslaught of this blade energy.

"Bang!" the long blade crashed into the ground and opened a huge crack. The crack proliferated for more than a dozen miles, and went out of the city.

Ye Xiwen raised his head to see. He found that it was the Imperial Clan's old consecrate expert who had launched this attack. He was holding 4 long blades, and they had formed a terrifying array of blades. Moreover, each of those 4 long blades was a sage tool. He evidently possessed unfathomable strength.

The old consecrate shot an ominous glare at him and said, "That was a good method. The Seventh Prince is the most talented person of the younger generation in the Imperial Clan. However, you have completely dominated him. A person of your calibre must be very popular. But, why have I never heard of you?"

The old consecrate was looking at Ye Xiwen with a bit of doubt in his eyes. It seemed as if Ye Xiwen had suddenly emerged out of nowhere. He had never heard anything about Ye Xiwen. Other princes also had powerful consecrates in their factions... like the Dwarf Tiger who had initially disappeared for a long time. However, he had then reappeared in the Fourth Prince's faction. However, people could still search and obtain information about the Dwarf Tiger as long as they were determined. In fact, his information was no secret whatsoever.

The Dwarf Tiger couldn't escape as long as people had taken the initiative to find out. Therefore, people had eventually found out about his whereabouts. However, Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon were different. They simply had no past records. Therefore, they couldn't find information on Ye Xiwen even though they had used the network of the entire Imperial Clan.

They weren't afraid of Ye Xiwen's background. Instead, they were afraid of the fact that they couldn't look up his background.

Ye Xiwen replied back, "What's strange in that? I had been picking drug ingredients in the depths of remote mountains for many years. I wasn't born here. It's quite normal if you don't know about it!"

Everyone was considering him as a great master of alchemy. So, he also decided to act as one.

However, he was secretly vigilant in his mind. In fact, he had already set his martial power at its max. This reply was omnipotent. After all, everyone knew that these alchemy masters used to roam inside old forests and deep mountains for many years. And, only those alchemy masters who had the support of some big forces didn't do so. Otherwise, the other ones were always short of drug ingredients. So, this was a common thing.

However, Ye Xiwen still didn't dare to relax. After all, he might suffer a setback if that old guy suddenly launched another surprise attack. Ye Xiwen didn't care about those princes. However, this elusive old guy had really made him vigilant. In fact, that old guy could've scored the winning point in one shot a moment ago. And, Ye Xiwen might have died if his movements had been any slower. After all, that old guy had resorted to extreme methods, and hadn't showed any mercy.

Ye Xiwen was alert. However, he wasn't very worried. He might not be able to defeat this old consecrate. However, he could escape his attacks as long as he wanted to. He had escaped from the hands of a great sage expert in the past. And, he had been able to do that even when he hadn't even entered the semi-sage realm. However, one could say that he had also experienced a situation of life or death at that time. This old consecrate was certainly ferocious. However, he still couldn't be compared with a great sage expert.

"Who in the world is this man? I can't believe those alchemy masters can be so ferocious!" the Third and Second Prince used their divine sense to communicate with each other.

They weren't convinced that Ye Xiwen was genuinely an alchemy master. After all, it wasn't that they didn't know about the fighting strength of alchemy masters. Alchemy masters couldn't scare people with their own strength. In fact, their strength often wasn't equal to that of a martial expert of the same rank. However, the thing that made everyone scared was their huge network of connections. One or two senior experts might appear for their help at any time if someone attacked them... especially if someone attacked those great masters of alchemy. And, the said-attacker would then be in an enormous amount of trouble...

However, Ye Xiwen's performance had completely toppled the impression of the alchemy masters that they had formed in their minds. In fact, this was simply ridiculous. Why would these people have been so confused if all the alchemy masters were so frightening?

They weren't convinced that he was a great master of alchemy. However, his frightening battle strength was undeniable. Therefore, it was possible that there could be some other reason to it.

"There has to be a different reason. All of you know what kind of strength Seventh Younger Brother possesses. He is the top-notch expert of the younger generation of our Imperial Clan. And, there's no doubt about it. However, he appeared like a toy in front of this man. This man has completely dominated him. Such strength, gee, I don't know where the Twenty-third Brother has recruited him from!" the Second Prince sighed and said. How come he hadn't come across such a person?

"This man is a huge threat. Moreover, I can see that this man is also very ambitious. The Twenty-third Brother may not be able to control him. It doesn't matter how many disputes we have within our Imperial Clan. That's our personal matter. But, how we can let other people interfere in it?" the Second Prince continued.

"What do you mean by that, Second Brother..." the Third Prince

asked.

Chapter 515 Members of the Southern Dipper!

Ye Xiwen obviously didn't know what the Second Prince and the Third Prince were planning. He was only looking at the Imperial Clan's old consecrate who was in front of him. However, that old consecrate of the Imperial Clan was also looking back at him in an attempt to evaluate him.

Unexpectedly, the old consecrate didn't attack Ye Xiwen anymore. He had also seen that Ye Xiwen's movement was extremely quick. Ye Xiwen wasn't a match for him. However, it wouldn't be easy for him to kill Ye Xiwen either.

In fact, there was also the chance of Ye Xiwen making a counterattack. Moreover, he would only weaken his team's strength if he attacked Ye Xiwen right now.

A lot of forces might arrive here because of the appearance of the Bereaved. A portion of the Meteor Sect had already arrived here. And, nobody knew how many forces could arrive later. Therefore, killing Ye Xiwen would only weaken the Great Wei's imperial strength at this time.

It seemed that everyone had forgotten about the death of the Seventh Prince. Even that Imperial Clan's old consecrate didn't care about his death. And, he didn't take any punitive measures against Ye Xiwen either.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but admire the heartlessness of the Imperial Clan. You are valuable only when you're alive. You would be of no use if you've died. Nobody would speak for you. Nobody would stand by your side.

The people of the Imperial Clan hurriedly rushed inside the heavenly pit after watching these scenes. Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon were behind these people. They were obviously witnessing

the so-called 'division of so-called relatives and strangers'; close ones and unknowns. And, these two individuals were undoubtedly 'the strangers'. These two didn't wish to become cannon fodder for the Imperial Clan... especially the Wood Dragon. He was very ambitious... to the extent that he was eager to get control over the Twenty-third Prince and make him his puppet. How he could voluntarily become cannon fodder for someone else?

Everyone saw countless heavenly treasures all over the place as soon as they arrived in the underground world. Moreover, there were many of the precious herbs which had already vanished from the outside world several thousand years ago.

"This place is an ancient world. It may have been isolated from the outside world several thousand years ago. Therefore, many of these herbs can't be found in the outside world!" Ye Xiwen swept his glance over those heavenly treasures and said. He knew many 'pill making methods'. However, he could only use a few of them because many of the raw materials required for those 'pill making methods' were such heavenly treasures that had already extinguished many years ago. Therefore, it was useless to have the 'pill making methods' without the necessary raw materials. Ye Xiwen must think of a method to replace those drug ingredients that were required for these 'pill making methods' if he wanted to walk on the road of alchemy. And, this was a humungous task.

However, Ye Xiwen found several drug ingredients that were required for many 'pill making methods' he knew with a cursory glance.

"Now, everyone will separately look for the whereabouts of the Bereaved. You must know that this matter is related to the ownership of the throne of our Great Wei State. I won't say much. You do your best!" the old consecrate had barely finished speaking when he transformed into a streamer, and disappeared before everyone's eyes.

"Ye Xiwen, doesn't it seem that this old consecrate is the real

main force sent by that old geezer of a Martial Emperor of Wei State to look for the Bereaved!" the Wood Dragon said.

Ye Xiwen nodded. This was quite possible. After all, it was useless to depend upon these princes. They were weak, and also had limited influence. However, this old consecrate could accomplish the task.

And, these princes might only be an element to attract attentions of others. In fact, this was a very strong possibility.

However, Ye Xiwen's vision was wandering on the present scene. The atmosphere at this place had gradually begun to become intense. There was a state of mutual hostility since there was no controlling factor on these people after the departure of that old consecrate. So, the princes and their subordinate forces had begun to tense up.

The Wood Dragon had considered taking advantage of this opportunity to kill these people. And then, he would've put the blame on those unknown ancient demon beasts that were present in this uncharted underground world. Even the Wood Dragon had thought along these lines. So, what could one say for these crafty princes...

Therefore, it would be better if they began to explore instead of believing each other at first. Then, they could at least continue to pretend that they were working in cooperation. However, everyone was each other's enemy because this task was entirely related to the ownership of the throne. So, how they could be working in cooperation?

The princes had quickly parted their ways after the departure of the old consecrate. They had trod on the rainbow lights, and had disappeared from there. They didn't want to stay any longer.

Soon, only Ye Xiwen and Wood Dragon were left. Both individuals quickly collected these precious herbs that were present before their eyes, and put them in their pouch.

However, they hadn't even examined the surroundings thoroughly when they sensed that a spooky monster was arriving. The head of this monster was like that of a tiger's, and its lower body had a tail like that of a snake's. It was a kind of ancient demon beast. Ye Xiwen saw it, but ignored it still. But, that didn't stop that demon beast from approaching them. Ye Xiwen knew that it was powerful.

It was an ancient demon beast which was at the intermediate stage of the sage realm!

They had arrived here a moment ago. However, they had already met a sage realm ancient demon beast. It wasn't surprising why those people couldn't dare to come inside...

This place was like a hell where sage realm beasts were running amuck!

That tiger-head monster rushed towards Ye Xiwen to rip him apart with its claws. The entire space boiled up like a boiler, and exploded loudly.

Ye Xiwen shot his palm in reply. The 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' suddenly attacked that tiger-head monster and grabbed it.

The tiger-head monster still looked very tyrannical even though Ye Xiwen had grabbed it. It was unceasingly roaring and howling. It tried to attack Ye Xiwen's big hand with all its might.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen slapped the tiger-head monster, and it exploded. Then, its essence, blood, and demon core were absorbed by the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'.

"Be careful. The monsters at this place are more tyrannical than the ones outside. This monster was only at the intermediate stage of the sage realm. However, its fighting strength was perhaps more than that of some weak experts of the late stage of the sage realm!" Ye Xiwen immediately judged the fighting strength of the tiger-head monster. It deserved to be called as an ancient demon beast.

After all, it was far more tyrannical than the present time's demon beasts.

The Wood Dragon nodded in fear. The tiger-head monster's fighting strength was perhaps not less than his'. Ye Xiwen's attack was powerful. However, the Wood Dragon would've had to go through a long battle before he could've killed this monster if he were to be in Ye Xiwen's place.

This place was far more dangerous than what he had imagined.

"I just saw a matrix formation placed at the entrance on our way here. I think it must have been laid down to seal this world. And, that seal might have remained intact for countless years if that meteorite hadn't crashed and broken it!" Ye Xiwen said. They had arrived in the ancient world, and had seen that a huge meteor was lying at the bottom of the heavenly pit. This meteor had broken the matrix formation that had sealed this world in one nick. And, many of the ancient demon beasts had come out because of that.

"Someone is coming!" Ye Xiwen suddenly opened his mouth and said. Both individuals promptly hid behind a broken rock. They held their breaths and hid their presence. Two black lights came streaking down from the sky a moment later, and burst into the heavenly pit.

Ye Xiwen was still thinking who could've dared to come down here. After all, the Meteor Sect had already arrived. And, only the Great Wei Empire's Imperial Clan had interest in this place apart from them. And, their people had also arrived here. Other people were basically spectators...

He heard the voice of the Wood Dragon.

"Ye Xiwen, those people belong to the Southern Dipper!" Wood Dragon's voice startled Ye Xiwen. He looked at those two black lights with full concentration. He saw two experts dressed in black robes inside the group of black fog. However, he couldn't see their appearance.

The Southern Dipper!

This was the first time Ye Xiwen had seen the members of the Southern Dipper. Moreover, they looked like the official members from their clothing. The so-called Northern Dipper's Lord was alive, but the Southern Dipper's Lord had died. Therefore, the Northern Dipper's moon-white uniform was different from the Southern Dipper's. And, this was the reason why their members used to roam in black robes, and carry a bit of ice-cold and deathly stillness.

The Northern Dipper and the Southern Dipper had a several years old enmity. Nobody could clearly tell how the conflict had aroused at that time. It seemed as if they had begun to oppose each other a long time ago. If the Northern Dipper genuinely had a sworn enemy... then it was certainly the Southern Dipper. And, their working style was also entirely different from that of the Northern Dipper's.

Ye Xiwen and the Wood Dragon were properly hidden. So, those two members of the Southern Dipper couldn't see them. Therefore, they directly entered the depths of the heavenly pit.

"This is going to be fun. The people of the Southern Dipper have obtained the news, and have arrived here. Moreover, it seems that they are the newbies of the Southern Dipper. This is going to be the first time I am going to be exchanging blows with the new generation members of the Southern Dipper!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up in excitement. He was a top heaven's pride expert. A very few experts of his generation had reached this stage if the experts of the older generations were excluded. And, he had already excluded Ye Xiwen from the list as well. After all, Ye Xiwen wasn't a human... he was simply a monster.

Moreover, the most talented experts of his generation belonged to the Northern Dipper and the Southern Dipper. Unfortunately, both organizations were sworn enemies. Therefore, the members of both sides never let go off their enemies whenever they met.

Those two individuals looked like official members. However, they didn't seem to have the strength of the great sage realm. So, they obviously weren't old members. They must be the new comers... just like Ye Xiwen and the Wood Dragon.

"He he. Let's wipe them out. We will certainly get rewards for it. In fact, there must be a significant reward for killing even one of their members!" the Wood Dragon was mostly excited because of this reason.

"How it can be so easy? I think you can't even handle one of them!" Ye Xiwen pointed out. He hadn't looked down upon the Wood Dragon. In fact, the Wood Dragon was truly strong. He could become a super-expert in the future if given enough time to grow.

Ye Xiwen had only glanced at those members of the Southern Dipper. However, he had caught-on to the auras that were being emitted from their bodies. They didn't have less strength than the Wood Dragon. In fact, one among those two members had given him a palpitating feeling.

"Of course, I certainly can't! However, that doesn't mean you can't? They may be abnormal. But, aren't you one as well?" the Wood Dragon casually countered his point.

A blue vein stuck out on Ye Xiwen's forehead. He desperately wanted to raise his foot and kick the Wood Dragon. His words had obviously come out as praise. However, Ye Xiwen had noticed what was wrong with this praise. How could he not have noticed the mockery in it?

However, the experts of the Meteor Sect had already arrived earlier in large numbers. Then, the members of the Southern Dipper had appeared. Moreover, it wasn't clear who else would arrive later. Even the Imperial Clan of the Great Wei State wasn't their close friend either!

Chapter 516 Rumors Make Noise!

Presently, they were in a situation where they were surrounded by enemies from all sides. Therefore, they must be careful in all aspects. They must advance gradually, and must fortify themselves at every step. They couldn't afford to relax even a bit.

Ye Xiwen and the Wood Dragon didn't stay there any longer. They forged ahead since it wasn't clear who might arrive the next moment.

They went ahead and discovered that ancient demon beasts were present everywhere. This was probably so because this ancient world had been isolated from the outside world since a long time.

Corpses could be seen everywhere along the way they were headed in. Groups after groups of ancient demon beasts had been wiped out along the way.

"This must be the work of the people of the Meteor Sect!" Ye Xiwen speculated. He also knew a bit about the working methods of the Meteor Sect. After all, that Blood-red-clothed Young Master was a member of the Meteor Sect. In fact, he was a Young Lord of the Meteor Sect.

These people had wiped out the ancient demon beasts rather quickly. They had crushed the demon beast tribes one by one. They had also taken away the demon cores, skins, and other valuable stuff. In fact, they hadn't left anything behind.

"Flutter, flutter!" They came across a group of white snakes in the sky. They were surprised to see that each of these snakes was covered by fine snow-white scales from head to toe that were suffused with rays of light. There was a pair of long snow-white wings at the back of these snakes, and it was exceptionally beautiful to look at. However, each of those snakes opened their mouth wide like a sacrificial bowl, and rushed towards both of them.

Each of them was approximately 4-5 meters long.

"These are 'Flying Snakes'!" Ye Xiwen recognized these white snakes. These were the ancient demon beasts that were mentioned in the ancient books. These so-called 'Flying Snakes' were like the ones mentioned in the ancient legends. They didn't have feet, but they could fly since a pair of wings had grown on their ribs. Moreover, they excelled at puffing out smoke. So, they were similar to dragons in a way.

These 'Flying Snakes' had flourished in the ancient times. In fact, it was said that they were created by a Great God, and they were pets of that God. However, there were only legends. In fact, the 'Flying Snakes' had almost vanished from the world, and were quite rare as a result. Ye Xiwen had seen the records of these 'Flying Snakes' in some ancient books.

However, he hadn't expected that he would bump into these 'Flying Snakes' right after he would arrive here.

"Dammit! These are strange and ancient beasts. The past of this ancient world seems very remote!" The Wood Dragon was left dumbstruck. Those ancient demon beasts were ancient enough to be called 'ancient creatures'. However, these 'Flying Snakes' could be considered as 'old ancestors' of those ancient demon beasts. They were extremely old creatures. These strange beasts used to be very famous in the remote past.

These 'Flying Snakes' had formed overwhelming layers of white clouds in the sky. In fact, even the demon beasts didn't dare to stop the flying snakes.

These 'Flying Snakes' saw Ye Xiwen. They considered him as a prey, and rushed towards him in overwhelming numbers.

The expressions in the eyes of the Wood Dragon also looked firm. He knew that he couldn't dare to relax. These 'Flying Snakes' were very powerful. They deserved to be called as ancient creatures. Most of them were sage realm beasts. And, there were no less than

thousands of 'Flying Snakes' in this flock. They could easily pose a deadly threat for both individuals.

The so-called a group of ants can also bite an elephant to death.

There were many among them that were at the late stage of the sage realm. Moreover, there were several strong monsters that were at the peak of the sage realm.

"Clang!" The Wood Dragon attacked first. His energy soared up and enveloped the surroundings. It strongly shook all directions. And, an astonishing blade energy swept out to chop its targets.

"Puchi!" Several 'Flying Snakes' that were flying cheerfully were cut into two halves.

"You audacious mortal. Seems won't surrender without a fight!" a loud shout came from the group of these 'Flying Snakes'.

Each of these 'Flying Snakes' was moving in a sequence that resembled a marching battle formation. These 'Flying Snakes' had already become mythical spirits with intelligence. In fact, people would have also believed that an army was marching if the appearance of each of these 'Flying Snakes' were to be replaced by a human's.

Moreover, many tyrannical and profound auras were hidden among these 'Flying Snakes'. Even some looming auras of great sage realm could also be sensed among them. These auras belonged to the intrepid snakes of the half-step great sage realm.

"Puchi!" Ye Xiwen's 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' grabbed several 'Flying Snakes' and exploded them. The flesh and blood of a sage realm 'Flying Snake' was very useful for cultivation. So, Ye Xiwen threw their entire bodies in the 'Heavenly Source Mirror', and let Ye Mo absorb them.

However, he didn't dare to delay any further. He prompted Wood Dragon, "Hurry, let's get out of here!"

The Wood Dragon didn't dare to delay either, and he promptly

followed Ye Xiwen and flew away. His voice hadn't even faded when a big hand suddenly swept down. And, it smashed on the spot where these two individuals had been standing a moment ago.

"These 'Flying Snakes' have genuinely become mythical spirits!" The Wood Dragon looked horrified. These 'Flying Snakes' looked like snakes. However, how could those dumb demon beasts be a match for them? They weren't on the same level.

Basically, the more tyrannical the demon beasts were on an innate level — the more difficult it was for them to transform their appearances. The ordinary demon beasts of truth realm could transform their appearances very easily. However, those demon beasts were insignificant in comparison to demon beasts like these 'Flying Snakes'.

The 'Flying Snakes' were ancient demon beasts. Moreover, they possessed a very high-level bloodline in their bodies. So, they were naturally very outstanding.

However, one would be gravely mistaken to treat them as ordinary beasts even though they couldn't transform their appearances.

"Run!" Ye Xiwen shouted. Neither of the two individuals dared to delay. However, those 'Flying Snakes' were getting closer and closer behind them. These 'Flying Snakes' excelled at puffing out smoke. They didn't have feet, but they could fly. So, each of these 'Flying Snakes' had transformed into a silver light, and were chasing after them.

The golden divinities suddenly condensed into a pair of wings on Ye Xiwen's back. He held the Wood Dragon and instantly covered a distance of more than a kilometre. Those 'Flying Snakes' suddenly found themselves lagging far behind since he had opened up a huge gap in an instant.

Ye Xiwen transformed into a golden streamer under several flapping of wings, and disappeared before the eyes of those 'Flying

Snakes'.

The sounds of the loud roars of those 'Flying Snakes' ancestors echoed from behind them...

"This is basically a shortened version of the ancient era!" the Wood Dragon spoke-up in a horrified tone. He had almost been eaten up by those 'Flying Snakes' a moment ago. He might not have escaped from those 'Flying Snakes' if Ye Xiwen hadn't carried him and escaped.

Both of them rushed into the depths of the ancient world after they had reorganized a bit. And, both of them had become extremely careful because of their recent experience.

Time was passing steadily. In fact, two months' time had passed in a wink. Both of them were wandering inside this world seeking the whereabouts of the bereaved. They weren't looking for the information of bereaved just because of the Great Wei State. After all, the Northern Dipper had also asked them to find the information of the bereaved once they had heard the news. Moreover, it was said that they might still send another senior expert to coordinate with these two individuals in finding the information.

More forces had arrived at this place in the past two months. Even some of the deeply hidden sects of the secret world had also sent their experts.

A rumor had gradually begun to circulate between those forces that had arrived. It was being said that this ancient world was actually the base station of a Bereaved Clan from the past. And, that Bereaved Clan had left behind heavy treasures inside this base.

This rumor had obviously made these forces excited. Moreover, it had attracted more and more experts. Someone had even said that they had seen great sage realm experts since they had also been attracted by this news.

One must know that they were known as the Bereaved race. However, the Bereaved race was also divided into many different tribal groups at that time. So, they weren't the same tribal group at large. One could say that their various groups were different from each other... just as it was for the human race.

It was said that this place was the ruins of a large Bereaved Clan. Therefore, it might have precious treasures of the Bereaved race. There was a big difference between the divine tools of the Bereaved and those of the Human race. However, these exotic treasures were undoubtedly enough to attract a lot of experts.

This rumor had made even more noise after the discovery of a palace's remnants by some people. Consequently, everyone had spread the rumor that a big ruin might have been discovered.

Initially, the rumor that the Bereaved had arrived here had attracted the experts of the younger generation. However, the older generation experts of some secret worlds had also begun to appear along with emergence of these rumors.

"It has been confirmed by an expert of the older generation that there is a ruin here. And, it may genuinely be the ruins of the Bereaved Clan. There may be some precious treasures as well. I don't know who will be able to get their hands on these treasures!"

"Don't look at this as an opportunity since it might be an enormous disaster instead. After all, would it be good to provoke those Bereaved? So much chaos had occurred in the past because of them. Who will be able to escape from the hands of these Bereaved?" Someone felt that this wasn't an opportunity. In fact, it could be a huge disaster. A bloodbath might take place if the Bereaved were genuinely present there. How many people wanted to plunder the treasure of the Bereaved? However, how many people would genuinely be able to achieve it?

"Those ancient demon beasts must be the spirit beasts that have been captured and confined here as guards in case those Bereaved

people are genuinely present here. Many of the legends label the Bereaved race as barbarous and uncultured. However, one must admit the fact that those bereaved have also developed their own culture."

"I think the Meteor Sect has the accurate information because the majority of the Bereaved in the Meteor World had been suppressed by them. May be these ruins were sealed by them only! It's difficult to say, but they may have some information!"

This was the most widely circulated rumor. Many people had believed that the Meteor Sect had the information of these ruins in their hands. Didn't everyone see that those people of the Meteor Sect had arrived here first?

Therefore, it might be possible that they had obtained some information, and had then arrived here so quickly.

"Yeah! It seems that the people of the Meteor Sect may have the most accurate information if any exists in the first place!"

"However, who will dare to follow them? A few people had tried to follow them without causing annoyance. But, they were killed as a result!"

Some people had also believed that they could rely on their own strength to force information out of the people of the Meteor Sect. But, they had gotten slaughtered in the end. In fact, not a single such person had managed to survive.

Various kinds of rumors had begun to make rounds. And, this had made it difficult for many people to differentiate between the true information and the false ones. Every person had their own version of the events. However, most people still believed that this place had the vestige of the Bereaved.

"The Meteor Sect's 'Small Jupiter' is too vicious and merciless. More than hundred people have been killed by him. And, the majority of those people were sage experts!"

"He is known as 'Small Jupiter' because he is too fierce at heart.
Who would dare to act rashly before the Jupiter?"

Chapter 517 Great Gains

News had transmitted after two months that a great sage expert had gone inside the depths of the heavenly crater. Apparently, he had found some clues, and was searching because of it. This had incited everyone even further. And, more and more experts had arrived there and joined in the search.

Ye Xiwen was straddling in a group of a group of ancient demon beasts in a valley, and he was slaughtering them left and right. He appeared like a swaying catkin while doing so. He was facing a group of ancient mountain beasts draped in golden scales. Their bodies were extremely hard. They were roaring loudly. They all possessed earth-type magical power, and they had been unleashing this power upon Ye Xiwen. A massive rock fell from the sky, and it seemed that it would crush Ye Xiwen to death.

Many of these ancient demon beasts were at the late stage of the semi-sage realm. But, the majority of them were at the sage realm.

Ye Xiwen looked like a swaying catkin among them. He had an iron sword in his hand. He was brandishing his iron sword like a dragon. He was relentless, and nothing could stop him. That falling rock hadn't even reached above his head when it was broken down by his sword light. It couldn't even get close to him...

However, each of these ancient demon beasts possessed 'spiritual intelligence'. Moreover, they seemed trained... just like professional soldiers. The rocks fell down from the sky in quick succession. In fact, they weren't even giving Ye Xiwen any time to catch his breath.

There was an ancient tree behind Ye Xiwen. It was partially visible within a layer of golden energy that was fluctuating behind him. Of course, it was the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' had shrouded Ye Xiwen's body in its entirety. The bright look in his eyes glittered with clear-

mindfulness. There was no trace of impurity in it. This unclouded expression in his eyes under the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was simply unprecedented.

Ye Xiwen was launching attacks with a clear mind. Every sword attack was simple... just as the ones that were mentioned in the standard textbooks. He wasn't unleashing any gorgeous sword moves. However, even such ordinary sword strikes had stopped those falling rocks from approaching him.

Ye Xiwen had found out that his moves had become smooth, ferocious, greatly efficiency, and very machine-like whenever he was shrouded by the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. His might had also increased very significantly. He had concealed the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' inside his vital energies, and it was further covered by the dreadful divinities. So, an average person couldn't see the trace of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

These ancient demon beasts were his test objects. His iron sword suddenly issued a clang sound. It was just an ordinary iron sword. However, it looked like a legendary sword in his hands. In fact, it seemed that this sword could even cleave the heaven when he held it.

"Rumble!"

The sounds of explosions resounded unceasingly. Ye Xiwen's long sword was issuing endless sword-lights in the sky, and those falling rocks were being shattered into pieces at a very fast speed!

'Buried Person Sword' and 'Buried Sword Secrets' were being displayed regularly. They had already reached a superb condition.

Ye Xiwen strode-on by taking the advantage of a gap he had just created. And, his figure suddenly rushed out and stormed into that group of ancient demon beasts.

"Clang!"

Ye Xiwen brandished his iron sword. The sword-light formed an ice-cold black light. Then, it shot out several sword strikes in an instant.

The bodies of those ancient mountain beasts were incredibly hard since they were draped in armors. It was difficult to injure them... even with a divine weapon. However, they were nothing in front of Ye Xiwen's iron sword.

Blood splashed out wherever the sword light fell. The beasts appeared to be made up of paper as they got ravaged by those iron-sword strikes. Moreover, those sword attacks had accurately struck the vital points of these demon beasts. Each of these demon beasts was more 3 metre tall. They were even taller than Ye Xiwen. However, how they could be a match for him?

He shuttled among those demon beasts as if he was strolling in a courtyard. Those mountain beasts roared and collapsed one after another wherever he went. They were no match for him. Hundreds of beasts had been killed by him within the blink of an eye.

He looked like the God of Death for a moment because he was causing deaths wherever he was going.

These demon beasts weren't weak. However, they were being slaughtered by Ye Xiwen's sword moves because he was extremely powerful. Each move was precise to an incredible degree!

His attacks were even more formidable than before. In fact, Ye Xiwen felt that his inner realm had just made a breakthrough, and had entered another realm. He had previously walked on a road that had required great skills, but not much labor. His every sword attack used to have crushing power. It could crush anyone who stood in its front.

This was the so-called 'lifting heavy weight as if it's light'. A small mountain appeared as light as a feather in his hands. He could crush it while laughing and talking.

However, it was different now. His sword play looked even more ordinary. But, its power hadn't dropped even a bit. Even a mountain beast of peak sage realm couldn't stop one move of his'. He didn't even need to use another move, and could kill the demon beast on the spot in one move alone.

Perhaps this should be called 'lifting light weight as if heavy' instead of the other way round. He could crush many enemies even if he had a large feather in his hand. This was a new realm in its own. It seemed as if he had suddenly attained enlightenment. He had reached an entirely different realm altogether.

The inner realm and the realm of strength were entirely different things on the path of martial arts. One couldn't turn back once they had attained a high realm of strength and gotten stronger. However, inner realm of martial arts was completely different from this. One could enter another realm only if they had comprehended the previous one thoroughly. Otherwise, one might return to the previous realm of 'lifting heavy weight as if it's light' at any time.

He still needed to practice a lot to strengthen his new realm under the 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' situation. And, he would be able to freely switch things around when he would get a complete hold of both 'Lifting heavy weight as if it's light' and 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' realms. This was the so-called 'degree of control' of one's mind... because the mind would interpret something 'heavy' as 'light as a feather' in one moment, and something 'light' as a 'giant mountain' in the other. It was truly a confusing and complicated concept.

However, Ye Xiwen had already entered this realm now. So, his frame of mind had become very clear. Moreover, he clearly knew that this had happened with the support of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. It wasn't surprising that many people had fought over the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' since the ancient times.

He only had a branch of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. It

had surely begun to grow back. But, it wasn't clear how long it would take for the entire tree to grow up. One could advance by leaps and bounds if one could meditate under a complete 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' even for a day. In fact, one could make skyrocketing progress at that time.

However, it wasn't clear how much he would've grown up by the time the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' would grow back to its stage of maturity.

A scarlet mirror flew out of Ye Xiwen's body. And, those demon beasts that had been killed by him were immediately absorbed by the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' wherever the scarlet light went.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

The iron sword issued 'clang' sounds. Ye Xiwen freely brandished his sword in quick succession, and the attacks unleashed unimaginable power. A large number of demon beasts were killed again, and their flesh was absorbed by the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' wherever the sword light went. This would obviously be used for Ye Mo's recovery later-on.

Ye Mo's condition had become much better. He had also woken up once in these two months. However, he had landed into deep sleep quite soon after that.

Ye Xiwen finally managed to kill these demon beasts after having fought them for half-a-day. He had also managed to produce the ideal condition of 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' concept this time. He could've entered this realm without the support of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'.

However, it would've been difficult. Moreover, it wouldn't have been a smooth process. He knew that he had reached his present limit. It didn't matter how skilful he was. He needed time to enter

this realm. It was similar to the case when he had taken a lot of time to enter the 'lifting heavy weight as if it's light' realm.

Moreover, the thing that had made him the most happy was that his strength was showing signs of making a breakthrough after he had faintly started to feel the 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' realm. He felt that his strength would soon make the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of the sage realm. It hadn't even been half-a-year since he had entered the initial stage of the sage realm. However, it was no big deal for him. His accumulation was extremely profound. An ordinary person must pay attention towards consolidating their realm once they had made a breakthrough. And, they also required time for doing that.

However, he was different. His foundation was very strong. An ordinary person required time for consolidating their realm. However, this time could be enormously shortened in his case... just like the Wood Dragon's. The Wood Dragon had just reached the late stage of the sage realm a while ago. However, he was almost about to enter the peak stage of sage realm now. It was hard to say how many adventures these heavens' pride level experts had come across. But, it was evident that they had obtained many more special methods than ordinary people. Therefore, it was only obvious that they couldn't be treated as ordinary people.

However, Ye Xiwen's foundation was more profound as compared to that of the Wood Dragon's. The Wood Dragon had also said that he had never seen such a profound foundation as that of Ye Xiwen's. In fact, it could scare a person to death.

However, he didn't know that this rich accumulation had been acquired back when Ye Xiwen was at half-step legendry's realm. And, it had only come to manifest to its true extent in his current foundation. He had built this unprecedented and incomparably strong foundation in order to cross that terrifying sage realm 'Heavenly Tribulation'. How could an ordinary person think to such extent?

However, this wasn't the time for 'closed-door training' because he didn't have anyone by his side for protection. The Wood Dragon had already left him and gone to meet that great sage expert the Northern Dipper had sent. Ye Xiwen had also gone about his own way. He would join them when the time would be right.

Ye Xiwen had only dared to bring out the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' because the Wood Dragon wasn't present there. Otherwise, it would have been dangerous if the Wood Dragon had recognized it. And, Ye Xiwen couldn't dare to take this risk... not at this time at least.

He and the Wood Dragon were partners. However, one can't tell what's going-on in the other person's heart. He knew that a group of great sage experts would swarm in if the news that he had a treasure like the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' got transmitted.

Ye Xiwen went inside the lair of those mountain beasts after he had killed them. It was a cave that curved down into the ground. He also killed the remaining beasts one by one on his way.

He walked for a quarter of an hour or so, and arrived at the bottom of the passage. He then saw a huge cavern at the bottom. Yellow-colored 'spirit crystals' were present all around the cave.

The so-called 'spirit crystal' was a pure natural crystal that was condensed from the 'spirit energies'. It wasn't like the 'spirit stone' because a 'spirit stone' was formed after a stone had gone through eternal polishing by the 'spirit energies'. Furthermore, it would even have to absorb the 'spirit energies' after that. Therefore, the spirit stone contained many impurities inside.

However, these 'spirit crystals' were different. They were pure and natural crystals that were entirely condensed from the 'spirit energies' alone. So, they were very pure in their make, and could be absorbed directly.

These treasures could often be found inside the caves that were formed innumerable years ago. It wasn't surprising that these

mountain beasts were so powerful. After all, they had been thriving on so many 'spirit crystals'.

These 'spirit crystals' were much purer than ordinary 'Primary Spirit Dans'. In fact, one piece of 'spirit crystal' could be exchanged for more than hundred 'Primary Spirit Dans'. However, the fact is that only the experts of the great sage realm and above could condense 'Primary Spirit Dans', and that too up to some purity...

Ye Xiwen's initial estimate suggested that this room full of 'spirit crystals' could approximately be exchanged for one billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'. It could be said that he had become rich overnight! He would skyrocket in one fell swoop in case he managed to obtain so much wealth!

Chapter 518 Who Tricks Whom

Ye Xiwen waved his hand, collected these 'spirit crystals', and put them inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. These 'spirit crystals' were the protective barrier with the help of which those mountain beasts had been flourishing. However, they had fallen into Ye Xiwen's hands now.

It could be said that one 'spirit crystal' could be exchanged for 100 'Primary Spirit Dans'. In fact, one could get an even higher number of 'Primary Spirit Dans' if they exchanged it in the black market. However, he didn't wish to exchange these 'spirit crystals'. 'Spirit crystals' could be exchanged for 'Primary Spirit Dans' with ease. However, it was difficult to exchange 'Primary Spirit Dans' for the 'spirit crystals'.

Ye Xiwen must find a place to absorb these 'spirit crystals'. And, his cultivation would perhaps attain a brand-new progress once that had happened.

Ye Xiwen had barely emerged from the underground cave when energy fluctuations appeared in the sky. And, it was accompanied by the emergence of a 'Flying Fire Meteor' that illuminated half of the horizon.

They were the Meteor Sect's people!

Ye Xiwen immediately restrained his breath, and he operated the 'Restraining Breath Technique' to its capacity. His entire body sank into the subspace, and got concealed therein. In fact, he didn't even set off any fluctuations in this process.

His 'Restraining Breath Technique' had reached at a new realm once he had entered the sage realm. Consequently, even a great sage expert would find it difficult to discover him once he had concealed his presence. Of course, this was subject to the condition that he mustn't move. Therefore, he was confident that a sage expert couldn't discover his existence by any means.

He didn't need to worry about being discovered unless his presence had been locked on to by the enemies.

The Flying Fire Meteor had already reached above Ye Xiwen within a few breaths. He swept out his divine sense, and found a few familiar faces on that 'Flying Fire Meteor'. The Great Wei Empire's second prince and third prince were present along with their subordinates. He had seen them separating from each other before hand. However, they had somehow gathered together at this time.

A young man was standing at the top of the 'Flying Fire Meteor'. He was tall and handsome. His outstanding aura was quite threatening. He was dressed in the Meteor Sect's standard uniform. However, he had a special air about him.

The 'Flying Fire Meteor' came to a halt in front of the underground cave of the mountain beasts. Everyone got down from it, and swept their glances over the entire place. The Third Prince spoke-up somewhat remorsefully, "We are late. He has escaped. I didn't expect that this Dragon Master would be so sly. He's one slippery bastard!"

"I think he's a poisonous snake! A viper that can bite you anywhere and anytime!" the Second Prince opened his mouth and said. In fact, he had said this as he had looked towards that young man who was standing in front of everyone and seemed like the leader of this group.

"Has someone from our side leaked the news... and allowed him to get away?" a prince's consecrate opened his mouth and speculated.

"It's impossible. We had departed at the same time. And now, we have gathered together. So, he couldn't have obtained news... Let alone escape in advance!" the Third Prince denied and said. They had planned to deal with Ye Xiwen from the get go. It had seemed that they had scattered when they had departed. However, they

had gathered together soon after that. Therefore, nobody here could say that the news might have gotten leaked. They had been pursuing Ye Xiwen since the last few months. And, they had finally obtained the news of him being present in this vicinity with great difficulty. Therefore, they had rushed straight here. However, it seemed that Ye Xiwen hadn't left long ago. "Look at this mess. It's obvious that this Dragon Master has left recently. Moreover, it doesn't appear like he has left in a hurry after getting the news. I can only say that this guy's luck is very good!"

"He must've left very recently from the looks of it. So, shouldn't we pursue him?" someone asked.

Ye Xiwen had now understood that why these experts of the Great Wei State's Imperial Clan had left so quickly at that time — They had been planning to deal with him! Moreover, they had also brought the experts of the Meteor Sect along with them...

That young man's imposing aura was suppressive and threatening. He looked suave and outgoing. He had already entered the Small Perfection level of the sage realm. So, he was a step ahead of the Peak level of the sage realm!

Each martial art move of the peak level of the sage realm has a standard style as per the comparison based on the practice moves. But, these different styles can be linked up together in order in the case of Small Perfection level of the sage realm. So, there wouldn't be any gap in between the moves as a result of this linking. And, this meant that there was a big power gap between the two realms.

Furthermore, one could easily use these styles in an unorganized sequence once they had reached the Great Perfection level of the sage realm. One could disrupt the order of these moves. And, one wouldn't need to adhere to the sequence of the styles. Therefore, the experts of sage great perfection realm could unleash these moves at will, and without following any order. Consequently, they could cast a move at the time of unleashing the attack, but that move could get transformed into some other move when the

attack would finally get materialized.

The Sage Small Perfection Realm was more incredible than the Sage Peak Realm. In fact, these two realms were almost entirely at different levels.

"There's no need. He's just a small fish; and nothing more. He can't stir up mighty waves in the sea!" the young man said disdainfully. It was obvious that he didn't give a damn about Ye Xiwen. "Many senior experts of our Meteor Sect have arrived. So, what's he? He's nothing. You don't need to worry!"

"Of course! Of course, you are right, Brother Sheng Feiyue! That Dragon Master isn't an issue for a talented man like you. I only suspect that those two belong to some organization. And, they might secretly wish to topple the rule of our Meteor Sect!" the Second Prince said. He had hit the nail on the head. He had harboured doubts about the origins of Ye Xiwen and the Wood Dragon since the beginning. After all, he hadn't been able to find anything about the backgrounds of both these individuals. And, this was the most dreadful thing for him.

"I will go and report this matter to the higher-ups. The Sect will investigate and find the origins of both these individuals. This is our Meteor Sect's domain. It's ridiculous if they think that they can topple our Meteor Sect's rule. They think too highly of themselves if they are embracing such a notion. They are overconfident!" Sheng Feiyue's face exposed a disdainful smile. His confidence had originated from the formidable strength of the Meteor Sect. They had been ruling the Meteor World since countless years. Moreover, they hadn't declined even once... unlike the True Martial University.

The Meteor World was their territory. Therefore, he believed that those two were thinking too highly of themselves if they thought that they could topple their rule in their backyard. They were overreaching themselves.

A mysterious light suddenly flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes. The Northern Dipper's objective wasn't to topple the Meteor Sect's rule. The Northern Dipper had tyrannical strength. However, they had a very few personnel in their ranks. So, their combined strength was far from rivalling that of the Meteor Sect's. Therefore, they wouldn't go for a head-on confrontation with the Meteor Sect by attempting to topple their rule.

However, this matter was tied to planting a Northern Dipper saboteur in the Meteor Sect. It wasn't clear when this saboteur would prove his usefulness. After all, Ye Xiwen didn't even know how many such saboteurs the Northern Dipper commanded. However, the Twenty-third Prince was very important for Ye Xiwen since this would be his first base of operation for obtaining resources from the Great Wei Empire at a steady rate. This obviously wouldn't satisfy his ever-increasing requirement of resources. However, it would still be a steady source of income for him.

Therefore, the consequences would be disastrous for Ye Xiwen if he ended up attracting the attention of a sect as enormous as the Meteor Sect. After all, the Meteor Sect had been ruling the Meteor World for so many years. So, they wouldn't show any mercy if someone tried to topple their rule.

Therefore, he couldn't allow them to spread this news. And, this meant that he would need to annihilate the sources of the news before that!

"That Dragon Master is only an irksome fly; nothing more. He's nothing. They aren't a match for our Meteor Sect!" Sheng Feiyue said. Ye Xiwen and his trusted aid could prove to be a big trouble for the Second Prince. However, they were nothing for him. He had such belief and confidence, and he also had the strength to back it up. Moreover, he was also confident that Ye Xiwen would be a mere peak level expert of the sage realm at most. However, he himself had already entered the Sage Small Perfection Realm.

Therefore, he would crush Ye Xiwen to death if the latter dared to appear.

"This ancient world was once the Headquarter of the deceased Bereaved Clan. So, this place has countless precious treasures. My cultivation will advance by leaps and bounds as long as I obtain even one of these ancient treasures. Won't I be able to suppress that Dragon Master at that time as well? So, what if he is a great master of alchemy? I will crush him to death with ease!" Sheng Feiyue coldly said.

Sheng Feiyue sat down on the 'Flying Fire Meteor' after he said this. Then, he urged to fly forward. It transformed into a grandiose streamer of light, and disappeared in the horizon.

Ye Xiwen came out of the void. His pupils contracted, and a 'cold intention' flickered in his eyes. A pair of golden wings suddenly appeared on his back. He then opened his wings, transformed into a golden streamer, and chased after them at a speed that was even quicker than theirs.

He didn't have a divine flying tool like the 'Flying Fire Meteor'. However, his devil wings were an extremely powerful magical ability in their own merit. In fact, he could even travel back-and-forth between myriads of worlds once it had been practiced to the pinnacle. This was the strongest aspect of the devil wings.

Ye Xiwen caught up with Sheng Feiyue and other people soon enough. However, he didn't act rashly, and didn't alert them of his presence. Instead, he decided to hang behind them. He had restrained his breath with the help of 'Restraining Breath Technique'. And, he was outside their line of sight. Moreover, he was using his divine sense to examine their actions. However, they couldn't discover his presence.

Sheng Feiyue was driving the 'Flying Fire Meteor'. So, he was in the front. He had attracted the attentions of many demon beasts on-route. However, how could those ancient demon beasts be a

match for him? They had obviously been crushed by these people.

Ye Xiwen was steadily pursuing them. And, a blur silhouette of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was present behind him. Consequently, he had never been so clear-headed. He was pursuing Sheng Feiyue and the others on the one hand. And, he was undergoing practice on the other. In fact, he felt that his cultivation was already at a critical juncture. He felt that he would reach the intermediate stage of the sage realm if he could make another breakthrough at this time. His fighting strength could be compared to that of an expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm once that had happened. And then, he could blow up this arrogant Sheng Feiyue with a single punch.

He just needed to wait!

The look in Ye Xiwen's eyes was charged by thousands kinds of tricks. All kinds of plans and schemes had appeared in his mind one by one. His attitude had become unprecedentedly peaceful under the effect of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. His 'killing intention' had certainly become stronger with the passage of time. However, that hadn't had the slightest of effect on his rational mind. So, he could still think of all sorts of schemes in a calm manner.

Time passed day by day. And, it had soon been more than a month ever since Ye Xiwen had started to pursue Sheng Feiyue and the others. Sheng Feiyue and the others had gone on expeditions in all directions in this more than a month's time. And, they had also come across dangers several times. However, they had escaped all dangers. They had also obtained many benefits during this time.

They had already ventured deep into the underground world of the heavenly pit by now. They had also come across increasingly powerful ancient demon beasts as they had gone farther into the depths of this underground world. Many of those demon beasts had attained 'spiritual intelligence', and had established their own ancient demon beast kingdoms... And, that too in perfect order! Ye

Xiwen had been amazed at the sight of this.

Everyone had arrived in front of a huge mountain at this time.

"There's something wrong about this huge mountain. I think it's a massive ancient demon beast!"

Chapter 519 Pursue a Narrow Gain while Neglecting a Greater Danger

Everyone was surprised to see this gigantic mountain when they arrived in front of it. They noticed that it was a mountain range that had stretched up to more than a thousand kilometres. In fact, it was so huge that they couldn't see its boundary.

"There's something wrong about this huge mountain. Wait, this is a huge ancient beast!" the Second Prince exclaimed on top of the 'Flying Fire Meteor'. He had realized that this wasn't a huge mountain. Instead, it was the corpse of an incomparably huge ancient demon beast. The corpse of this ancient demon beast had gotten covered with layers of dusts with the passage of time. Thus, it had eventually formed such a huge sierra.

It was covered with layers of dusts, and had passed through countless years of transformation. However, everyone quickly found out that this was a beast's corpse once they calmed down. They swept their divine senses through the layers of dusts, and saw that there was a gigantic beast under that cover of earth. Its entire body was covered with ice-cold black scales. Moreover, it seemed as if molten iron had poured out from its body, and had then submerged into the dust. And so, that huge body had taken the form of an endless mountain range.

Many ancient demon beasts were living on top of that mountain. They were surviving with the support of this giant creature's corpse. Moreover, its blood essence had already condensed into crystal stones.

"It's such a giant creature. It shouldn't be in hibernation, right?" the Third Prince asked sceptically. He had swept out his divine sense. However, he could still feel its looming coercion. Moreover, its corpse didn't seem to have decayed. In fact, it still looked vivid and alive.

His entire body stretched tightly. He was afraid that the awakening of this giant creature would lead to a terrible battle. One must know that this wasn't his assumption. Instead, it was possibly a disaster waiting to happen! In fact, it wasn't impossible by any means.

These mega-sized creatures were different from the human race. After all, the human race had a short lifespan. However, some inborn giant creatures were similar to dragon race and so on. They had a lifespan of several thousand years. And, such great lifespans meant that their life was simply endless. They could live for way too long before they died.

They possessed outstanding innate talent and noble bloodline. So, they could reach to a very profound realm during the innumerable years of their lives... even if they didn't practice. On the contrary, the human race had to work hard and cultivate with their entire strength in order to obtain a very long lifespan. One could even say that these giant creatures were the true 'heaven's favoured ones'.

Sleeping was a very good way to kill endless time. The human race had to strive to cultivate in order to reach to a particular realm. However, these creatures could automatically arrive at that realm by taking a nap. Anyone would become incomparably jealous by looking at such natural talent.

This could also be the case with this colossus. After all, it might have become a mountain range after being in hibernation for thousands of years. Therefore, it would be a dreadful disaster if this giant creature was to be woken up.

"He's already dead!" Sheng Feiyue concluded. He had relaxed after he had confirmed that this colossus was dead. After all, he had also been afraid of what could've happened if this creature was suddenly awakened.

"There's a huge empty wound on its head!" Everyone looked in

the direction in which Sheng Feiyue had pointed his finger. Everyone then saw a huge hole at the peak of this huge mountain range. Streams of red water were splashing out of it from time to time.

Everyone held their breath. It wasn't clear when this colossus had died. However, it was still bleeding. Moreover, it didn't seem like its body had decayed. So, it was evident that this colossus must've been very powerful...

However, the thing that had alarmed him even more was the fact that such a formidable colossus had been killed by someone in one stroke. He could guess that this colossus hadn't even been able to fight back. Therefore, it was possible that it may have died in one shot. Moreover, there weren't any traces of superficial scars on its body either. That person must've been insanely powerful.

"This is a... star colossus!" Ye Xiwen had recognized it in a second. There was a faintly looming star power around it. So, it was obviously a star colossus! What else could it have been? Most importantly, it hailed from the tribe of that star colossus that was sealed inside his 'Heavenly Source Mirror'.

Star colossuses had many tribes. It wasn't that they were a single race. However, they usually kept to themselves. They would rarely come together.

Ye Xiwen entered the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' as he realized this. That star colossus had already become motionless in the blood pool. After all, it wasn't its real body; it was only a wisp of its soul. Therefore, there was no power left inside it since Ye Xiwen had unceasingly been extracting its power. Ye Xiwen's blood slave was quietly waiting on the other side. This blood slave had unconsciously made the breakthrough to the peak of the sage realm.

The power that had been extracted from the body of the star colossus had been entirely absorbed by the blood slave. Therefore,

the blood slave had promoted at a brisk pace, while the star colossus had become more and more dispirited. This star colossus was at half-step great sage realm. However, it still didn't have any way while facing the unending extraction of its vitality.

It hadn't anticipated that it would fall into Ye Xiwen's hand when it was plotting against him. After all, Ye Xiwen hadn't even reached the semi-sage realm at that time. In fact, he had merely been at the half-step legendary realm.

Ye Xiwen would have a half-step great sage realm helper by his side by the time this star colossus's entire vitality was absorbed by the blood slave. And, nobody below the great sage realm would be able to deal with him when that happens.

"Ye Xiwen, you'll die a dog's death!" the star colossus roared as soon as Ye Xiwen came inside. But, he had long been weak. The chains of the talisman that had shackled his body were still absorbing his vitality.

"Die miserably? Why you would have been in this situation if you hadn't plotted against me?" Ye Xiwen smirked. He had anticipated that he had no way to destroy the magic seed inside his body because of this star colossus. He had surely put his entire effort into suppressing it. However, the magic seed was still gradually maturing. And, it could pose a huge threat to him one day. In fact, it wouldn't be pretty if he were to die under the influence of the magic seed.

Practising 'Heart Seed Devil Method' was like dying 10 times without getting birth again. It was a method used for controlling other people. Ye Xiwen had that magic seed planted inside his body. And, he had been surviving it so far. However, it was like a sharp sword that was hanging above his head. And, it could fall at any time. In fact, it wasn't even known when it would fall. However, it would certainly be a dead end if it fell.

He could only improve his cultivation in order to suppress the

growth of the magic seed. He would get an opportunity to live-on if this magic seed broke. Moreover, his martial power would increase drastically if that were to happen. However, he would die miserably if he couldn't survive it.

However, he didn't have any other choice at this time.

"That thing lying over there should be from your race!" Ye Xiwen loosened the star colossus's seal so that it could see outside.

"How's this possible?" The star colossus couldn't believe its eyes. However, it hadn't mistaken that familiar aura. They were similar star colossuses. However, they hadn't met frequently. In fact, they might not have seen anyone of their race in their entire lifetime.

However, that wound was even more frightening. It seemed as if someone had attacked from the sky with a spear, and had nailed it to death. It was hard to express in words how ferocious the killer would have been.

"Ha ha ha, God is really helping me. The corpse of such a colossus is infinitely precious. Ha ha ha! It seems that God has destined me, Sheng Feiyue, to rise to the peak!" Sheng Feiyue's eyes suddenly glittered as he glanced over it. He wouldn't have dared to provoke a living colossus. However, a dead one couldn't pose any threat to him. On the contrary, it was a huge treasure for him.

Sheng Feiyue immediately drove the 'Flying Fire Meteor' down. However, several hundred giant apes suddenly jumped out from the endless forest that was on that mountain range before they could land on it. Their entire bodies were emitting silver rays of light, and their faces looked fierce.

Many exceptionally vicious sage realm apes were also present among these huge apes. Most of them had already arrived in front of these people, and had launched attacks with their fists. Moreover, their fist-technique looked smooth. In fact, their fists even issued whistling sounds.

"These giant apes have already become sentient. Their fist technique is so smooth and relaxed. It isn't inferior to that of the great masters of human race who've been immersed in practicing fist-techniques for many years!" Ye Xiwen remarked, "Where have they learnt this from? Is it their innate magical skill?"

Martial arts cultivators used to focus on a particular martial heritage. Those who didn't have any dedicated heritage were called 'random cultivators with no background'. People often wouldn't pay attention to such people because it was quite difficult to become powerful if one didn't have a heritage. However, where had these silver giant apes learnt this fist-technique from?

[Is it because they are related to the bloodline of this star colossus?]

Ye Xiwen secretly guessed. The demon beasts on this mountain were perhaps born with the bloodline of this star colossus. They were visibly different from the ordinary demon beasts. In fact, this case was similar to how the star beasts in the foreign battlefield had taken birth with the bloodline of that sealed star colossus.

These giant apes rushed forward. Consecrates of a few princes didn't even get the time to react, and were killed by the fist-attacks of the giant apes.

"Audacious evil beasts!" Sheng Feiyue finally moved into action. His entire energy soared into the sky. He didn't say anything else as he stretched out a big hand. A blue light suddenly spread across the entire sky. And, the blue light that had emitted from his palm formed a huge net in the sky.

The swift giant apes that were approaching at a fast speed bumped into that huge net, and got pierced by the blue lights. They screamed, and fell down from the sky.

Sheng Feiyue had displayed the true might of the Sage Small Perfection Realm.

A silver giant ape suddenly roared at this time. It came out flying from inside the mountain. This silver giant ape was nearly twice as tall as the other giant apes. It launched a long-range raid. It seemed as if a small mountain was rolling over with loud bangs.

Many stars were revolving around it. They were a representation of its star power. Its imposing aura was earth-shattering. After all, it was a demon beast of Sage Small Perfection Realm. It was the leader of these silver giant apes. And, it was very powerful.

This leader of the silver giant apes suddenly roared loudly, and the noise shook the sky. The silver star-power on its body looked incredible. It issued tyrannical aura as its fist swept out towards Sheng Feiyue. In fact, the sounds of its bellows were similar to that of a Devil God.

The space was shattered into pieces by the fist's pressure.

"Rumble!" Sheng Feiyue clashed with the leader of Silver Giant Apes. And, the result was earth-shattering. The remaining experts of the Great Wei Empire also began to fight with those other silver giant apes.

"Now is my chance!" Ye Xiwen's eyes lit up. He fluttered his golden wings. He took a detour towards the back of the mountain, and landed there.

Chapter 520 Steps into Intermediate Sage Realm

The front side of this mountain range had already been damaged very severely. However, these cracks on the mountain range were only constricted to the range of a dozen kilometres. They hadn't continued to proliferate any further. In fact, it seemed that a mysterious force was constricting the cracks from proliferating.

This was the work of the principle of this star colossus. It that had automatically protected its body! This incredible star colossus still possessed amazing power even though it had been dead for countless years.

Ye Xiwen swept his gaze. There weren't any other creatures present on top of this mountain. Only the star beasts that had born with the bloodline of this star colossus were present on the mountain. Other ancient demon beasts couldn't come near this mountain. They had been repelled by that inexplicable coercion.

Ye Xiwen had barely approached the mountain range when he felt an overwhelming suppressive force pressing down upon him. His golden divinities automatically covered his entire body as a result, and resisted that huge suppressive force.

Ye Xiwen walked on the mountain and arrived at that huge wound. Small pools of blood were flowing inside the wound at all times.

Ye Xiwen jumped inside the wound. This was an extremely long passage. He could even feel that this star colossus's body still had the vitality. It didn't seem that it had died several years ago. Its ferocious body would've made it extremely difficult to kill it if its mind hadn't been extinguished by that strike.

Its blood still contained huge amounts of energy. It wasn't surprising that those silver giant apes possessed extraordinary

strength.

Ye Xiwen went ahead walking along that huge wound. He could still hear the thumping heartbeats that were transmitting the blood in all parts of its body.

Ye Xiwen transformed into a golden streamer and flew inside the body of this star colossus. He saw a planet inside its body some time later. It was revolving, and a section of universe had taken shape around it.

This was a piece of universe! This star colossus had actually quenched a planted inside its inner core. And, it had used the star power from that planet as the driving force for its own body. No wonder that these star colossuses were so powerful that it was hard to find a match for them.

The True Martial University had been compelled to collapse by a star colossus in its most prosperous times. However, this star colossus's vitality hadn't gone down after its death. That's because its soul had been annihilated, but the star core was still preserved. Therefore, this huge body hadn't decayed since it had been supported by a steady stream of star power.

After all, this star colossus wasn't immortal in reality. Its body had only appeared immortal for countless years because of this nucleus that was unceasingly producing star power.

"It's hard to imagine the strength of the man who killed this huge monster!" Ye Xiwen had no choice but to admire. This world had many people whose strength was beyond his very comprehension.

However, he became excited soon after. He had always been worried about his future progress because he had started his journey late when compared to his peers. After all, that kid Pang Yang Bo had become a heaven's pride expert, and had advanced to the semi-sage realm at the age of 10 years. However, Ye Xiwen had merely entered the Houtian realm when he was 11 or 12 years old. He had surely put his entire effort to reduce this disparity in the

future. And, his cultivation realm had also advanced quite quickly. However, there had been a big disparity from the beginning. And, he couldn't ignore this disparity anyhow.

He needed to advance quicker than those other heaven's pride experts in order to catch up. However, this would undoubtedly make his foundation unstable. This wasn't a joke. What would be the long-term prospect of a tall building with an unstable foundation? It might collapse at any time.

He knew about this matter more than anyone else since it was more important to him than it was to others. Therefore, he had always attached special importance to this matter. He had always made the preparations before he would make a breakthrough. He would obviously do this to make his foundation safer and better. However, it required the support of countless 'spirit energies'. The realm was like the blueprint of a tall building. He could deduce it with the help of his mysterious space. However, he couldn't construct the building without the help of the raw materials.

He had nearly consumed the resources he had obtained by winning the Four Sects Martial Arts Competition. And, now this huge star core had fallen upon him like an enormous pie. Moreover, it was much easier to absorb it than the 'Primary Spirit Dances'.

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate. He promptly laid out a barrier formation inside the body of this colossus. After that, he began his 'closed-door training'.

He put his entire effort, and didn't stop for even a bit. The 'Observing Person Scripture' was operating crazily; it didn't stop for even a moment.

The small universe in his body was also revolving frantically. The star core issued buzzing sound like a spinning cocoon since its star power was being extracted little by little. It was obviously being absorbed by Ye Xiwen's body.

This endless star power was a big supplement for him. He didn't even need to convert this energy. He must obtain the support of more and more star power if he wanted to expand the Universe that was inside his body.

The star power gradually entered his small Universe. His small universe had also begun to expand inch by inch.

Ye Xiwen's small solar system had taken shape after he had entered the sage realm. It could now function independently. In fact, it could even produce star power which could further expand his Universe. However, its speed was very slow. In fact, forming a proper universe still looked far-fetched. He would need to draw support from this solar system for several hundred years or thousand years... or even more than that to make that happen.

However, this star core had enormously accelerated this process.

He gradually reached closer to making the breakthrough under the influence of the surging star power. He looked like a real God sitting upright in the Universe and chanting sutras from ancient scriptures.

He was sitting upright under the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. The 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree' was glowing silver under the shower of the star power. It gradually drooped upon his body, and shrouded it in its entirety.

A page of the ancient scripture emitted a dazzling golden beam above Ye Xiwen's head. It seemed like this chant had existed since ancient times!

Ye Xiwen knew that time was running out. Sheng Feiyue might defeat those star beasts anytime. And then, he would rush inside as well. Therefore, Ye Xiwen needed make the breakthrough before Sheng Feiyue arrived here. Else, he would have no other choice but to escape in distress.

He had decided to use all his methods in order to make the

breakthrough within a short time. He had taken out the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree', and had also used that page of the 'Ancient God Scripture' along with it. This page of 'Ancient God Scripture' wasn't some incredible secret method or anything. However, it was like the most profound recorded principle in the world. He would gain some benefits every time he'd read it. And, this resulted in a long-term gain.

It might seem like he hadn't made a huge progress if one were to look after a short period of time. However, the accumulation over a long period of time would eventually turn into a very big profit. The Fifth God's cultivation speed had been very quick. And, this page of 'Ancient God Scripture' had played a big role in that!

"You beasts are acting very recklessly!" Sheng Feiyue repelled an attack from the leader of those silver giant apes. "I know your intelligence isn't inferior to that of humans. You should have surrendered to me earlier, and I would've spared all you mountain spirit beasts in return. However, you are following the path of your own doom now. So, I will kill all of you at once!"

Sheng Feiyue had become somewhat impatient. He would've spared the lives of these silver giant apes if they had surrendered in the beginning. And, he would've made them his slaves after that. However, he had already lost his patience by now. The dead body of this unknown colossus had attracted his desire beyond any known limits. So, he couldn't wait anymore.

"Arrogant human!" the leader of the silver giant apes roared. An invisible force suddenly rushed out from the top of its head. It seemed as if a godly ape was standing between the Heaven and the Earth. It felt as if its domineering presence could scare the gods and devil into submission.

"Someone like you doesn't stand a chance!" Sheng Feiyue sneered. A dreadful magical power suddenly pressed down from above. A palace suddenly appeared from the void. It issued waves of sage power as it fell down from the sky. It was a sage tool in

reality!

Sheng Feiyue had condensed the palace where he lived into a sage tool. It possessed endless might, and could be transported anywhere and anytime via a portal.

"Rumble!" The palace grew bigger and bigger as it swept towards that giant ape leader to crush it.

The entire world broke down into pieces. Cracks appeared in the space as if it was a mirror. They then proliferated across the entire horizon like a spider web.

The legs of that leader of the silver giant apes suddenly broke down, and it fell to its knees. Its martial power was far inferior to that of a heaven's pride expert like Sheng Feiyue who had been practicing since several hundred years. Moreover, Sheng Feiyue's strength had increased very greatly since he had taken out a sage tool.

"Beasts will always be beasts. I had given you a chance to live, but you didn't take that!" A sinister look appeared on Sheng Feiyue's face. Endless divine beams emitted from the palm of his big hand. The divine beams got interweaved, formed a huge net of light, and advanced towards that leader of the silver giant apes to shroud and crush it.

"Bang!" That leader of the silver giant apes was trapped by the large light-net of Sheng Feiyue's. It then exploded in the sky and transformed into a mass of blood fog.

The other silver giant apes scattered in panic when they saw that their leader had been killed. However, how could they have escaped from the hands of Sheng Feiyue? They were annihilated one by one...

Sheng Feiyue jumped onto the mountain after he had killed those silver giant apes. He faced upwards and burst into laughter, "Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, God is favouring me! This colossus obviously has

an extraordinary origin. Even its dead body is an astronomical wealth. Ha ha ha ha..."

"Congratulations, Senior Brother Sheng. You will become invincible throughout all the generations!"

The other princes and their subordinates clapped for Sheng Feiyue and praised him in flattery. They enjoyed a noble status in the Great Wei State. However, they knew that they were nothing in front of Sheng Feiyue. The Great Wei State undoubtedly possessed outstanding national strength. However, even dozens of such Great Wei States were nothing in front of the Meteor Sect.

These people could act domineeringly in the Great Wei State. However, they were nothing when it came to the bigger picture of the Meteor World. In fact, they were far inferior to Meteor Sect's powerful core disciple like Sheng Feiyue. They could only fawn over him when in his presence.

"Rumble!" Sheng Feiyue was still feeling pleased with himself when the energy of the entire world suddenly congealed together. Countless 'spirit energies' suddenly came whistling towards the mountain range. Then, a powerful aura erupted from the mountain.

Sheng Feiyue's complexion had darkened. Someone had beaten him to a punch!

Chapter 521 Meteor Sect I am not!

Sheng Feiyue saw this, and became angry. He had realized that someone had taken advantage of the distraction his fight had created. And, this person had then drilled their way inside.

"Dammit! This opportunistic son of a bit*h has dared to take advantage of the distraction to go inside!" Sheng Feiyue roared. He stretched his big hand, and it emitted endless rays of light. They then transformed into a big net of light, and swept down.

"Bang!"

The entire mountain suddenly collapsed under the attack of this huge net. It seemed as if the sky had fallen down to the ground, and had shattered into small pieces within a split second. Subsequently, the rubble from the mountain was reduced to powder. Then, waves of strong astral winds set off and dispersed these dusts.

"Bang!" A golden 'real elemental energy' appeared from below and soared into the sky. A violent turbulence surged up and around. And, a slim figure appeared along with it. He was dressed in blue clothes. His eyes looked profound, and his aura felt formidable. In fact, it seemed as if an Ancient Devil God had reincarnated.

The golden divinities were boiling on Ye Xiwen's entire body. An exceptional 'fighting intention' was overflowing from his body.

"Who are you?" Sheng Feiyue's ice-cold eyes flickered indefinitely. He had roared these words out loudly. He had also felt that the energy of this man who stood before his eyes was boiling ferociously.

Ye Xiwen grinned and replied, "Weren't you the one who was looking for me? Don't you wish to kill me?"

"You are that so-called Dragon Master?" The second prince

became bewildered when he looked into Ye Xiwen eyes. He hadn't expected that the person they had been searching would appear in front of them in such a manner. Moreover, he was shocked to see that this man was much younger than he had expected.

Martial Arts Experts could maintain their youthful appearance. However, Ye Xiwen wasn't a several hundred or thousand years old expert who had maintained his young appearance. Instead, he was very young! He looked fifty-years-old at most. How was it possible for such a young man to become a great master of alchemy? However, it must be true. Otherwise, Jiang Zhou Qing would never have gone to meet him personally. Jiang Zhou Qing had been practicing since several hundred years. Yet, even he couldn't surpass this Dragon Master.

"You are a liar. Isn't that right? You are a liar because you claim that you are a great master of alchemy. You wanted to sneak into our Great Wei Empire, right...? What's your objective?" the third prince exclaimed in anger when he saw Ye Xiwen's real face for the first time.

"Humph! Where do you come from? You have dared to infiltrate the forces of our Meteor Sect. You have bad intentions. Wait and watch how I crack down on you and find out about your secrets." Sheng Feiyue sneered. His eyes didn't flicker anymore. His terrifying aura rushed out like an overwhelming vast ocean in order to suppress Ye Xiwen's soul. "I didn't know where to look for you. However, I didn't know that you yourself would appear in front of me. The time spent on trying to find you here-and-there didn't go in vain after all!"

Sheng Feiyue was at Sage Small Perfection Realm. He was leaps and bounds ahead of the Sage Peak Realm.

Earlier, Ye Xiwen would've been no match for Sheng Feiyue even if his fighting strength had been strong enough to rival that of the experts of the Sage Peak Realm. Not to mention that Sheng Feiyue was considered a very tyrannical expert even in the Sage Small

Perfection Realm!

"It doesn't matter what your background is. You have dared to take advantage of me. You are courting death!" Sheng Feiyue shouted. His murderous aura surged up. He was a bit wary of Ye Xiwen at first. However, he didn't let that bother him for long. He belonged to a prestigious family, and he was a heaven's pride expert of his generation. Also, he had been unceasingly obtaining resources from the Meteor Sect. So, he wasn't worried about a 'random cultivator with no background' even if the said-expert also had good qualifications.

The contest between a 'random cultivator with no background' and an expert of a legitimate sect would be one-sided even if they were to be in the same realm. Their access to resources, spirit stones, divine tools, power techniques, and so on just weren't on same level.

Sheng Feiyue extended his big hand. Endless rays of light suddenly burst from it, and swept out towards Ye Xiwen to crush him. But, Ye Xiwen wasn't going to be outdone. Golden divine beams had covered his entire body. In fact, it seemed as if Sheng Feiyue was fighting against a golden statue.

"Bang!"

The fight had reached a superheated stage in no time. And, both sides had started resorting to extreme methods. The entire space had shattered into pieces under their attacks. Their battle had reached to the sky.

Those experts of the Great Wei Empire turned pale with fright. They were visibly surprised by Ye Xiwen's strength.

All of them were familiar with Sheng Feiyue's strength. He had merely been practicing for three hundred years, but he had already entered the Sage Small Perfection Realm. He was a heaven's pride expert of his generation. And, there was almost no doubt that he would advance to great sage realm in the future.

He possessed incredible strength. That leader beast of Sage Small Perfection Realm had also been slaughtered by him a moment ago. So, they had seen the extent of Sheng Feiyue's strength. The ape leader was also in Sage Small Perfection Realm. Still, there had been a difference of cloud and mud between their strengths!

Sheng Feiyue's strength was so tyrannical that it was difficult to find a match for him among his peers. Perhaps, only those top heaven's pride experts could overshadow him...

They had thought that Ye Xiwen would only have the strength of the Sage Peak Realm at most. However, it didn't seem like he was in a disadvantageous position while fighting with Sheng Feiyue. And, this had left them in extreme shock.

"I didn't expect you to have some means of your own. However, that's also useless. After all, what are you in comparison to our Meteor Sect?" Sheng Feiyue hadn't obtained the upper hand over Ye Xiwen yet. And, this had surprised him. He would have understood if Ye Xiwen had been in the Sage Small Perfection Realm. However, he didn't seem to be. In fact, he appeared to be in the intermediate stage of sage realm. But, Ye Xiwen had still managed to match him until now. And, this had surpassed Sheng Feiyue's imagination by far...

Ye Xiwen slightly raised the corner of his mouth. His fighting strength had made a huge progress after he had made the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of sage realm. He couldn't have dealt with Sheng Feiyue so easily if he had still been in the initial stage of sage realm. In fact, he would've been in a very difficult situation; he would've had to retreat instead. After all, his realm differed by a lot from that of Sheng Feiyue's.

Sheng Feiyue had started operating the 'Green Rainbow Meteor Cultivation Method' inside his body. This was a very tyrannical power technique of the Meteor Sect. This technique had emerged out of the Meteor Sect's name. A starry-white light was emanating from his entire body. He was attacking with his entire strength,

and wasn't holding back.

"I'll send you on your way to hell!" Sheng Feiyue flashed an evil grin. He brandished his palm. This was the Meteor Sect's technique – 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm'. Only a few people in the Meteor Sect knew this palm technique. In fact, most of the core disciples hadn't even gotten the opportunity to learn this technique. However, Sheng Feiyue had gotten this opportunity because he was a core disciple and a heaven's pride expert. This was enough to determine how praiseworthy this palm technique was.

That palm slapped through the clouds that hung from the sky, and broke down the entire blue dome of heaven. The 'killing intention' was clearly overflowing to the heavens.

However, he was surprised to see Ye Xiwen smiling in the face of this attack. Ye Xiwen suddenly raised the corner of his mouth, and brandished his palm. However, it wasn't the 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' this time. Rather, it was the 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm'! Moreover, Ye Xiwen's hands had somehow displayed it in its truest form!

It wasn't entirely in its purest form so to say... However, it looked more tyrannical than the attack that had been launched by Sheng Feiyue. This was because of the star power in Ye Xiwen's body.

"Bang!"

The two big hands suddenly collided in the sky. Countless shadows of those two palms filled the entire sky. And, it seemed as if these palm-shadows were ripping the vast sky apart.

The world shook and collapsed under their attacks. The 'murderous energy' flew from the sky and surged all over. The scene appeared similar to the 'Judgement Day'.

It seemed as if cold water had been poured onto those princes and other people of the Great Wei Empire. Chills ran down their

spines. They looked insignificant in front of this level of fighting power. They could only acquire the position of the Emperor of Great Wei Empire. However, they were undoubtedly insignificant in front of these genuine young elites.

Only a colossal force like the Meteor Sect could have nurtured such young elites. Indeed, there were other people that had such exceptional innate talent. However, other people used to get a pitiful amount of resources when compared to the disciples of these big sects. A good amount of resources was the so-called basic requirement for effective cultivation. In fact, it was considered a joke if someone wanted to make the breakthroughs without having the unceasing support of these resources.

"How is it possible?" a look of fright flashed on Sheng Feiyue's face. He wasn't shocked because Ye Xiwen was able to contend against him. Instead, it was because Ye Xiwen had used the 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' technique. After all, this was the Meteor Sect's secret technique. "Are you also a disciple of the Meteor Sect...? It's impossible!"

[Could Ye Xiwen also be a disciple of the Meteor Sect?]

He had never seen Ye Xiwen. But then again... the Meteor Sect had several million disciples. How could he recognize all of them? However, another thought crossed his mind. It would've been normal if he hadn't heard about an ordinary person. But, Ye Xiwen wasn't ordinary. He had a very high cultivation level at a very young age. So, how come he had never heard of him?

He didn't believe that Ye Xiwen could be a hidden cultivator or whatnot. A chicken is a chicken, and a Phoenix is a Phoenix. A chicken can't be compared with a Phoenix even if a Phoenix has met with a misfortune. Only the cultivation of a person is the factor that can decide whether they are a chicken or a Phoenix. A Phoenix will always be a Phoenix. A Phoenix will stand out even if they have sunk into a group of chickens. Their shine won't get concealed.

[Could he be some elder's foreign disciple?]

This wasn't impossible. After all, the Meteor Sect had so many elders, and many of them were eccentric. They would teach top secret techniques to outsiders because they considered it to be their predestined affinity; the so-called 'Immortal fate is beyond everything'.

And, Ye Xiwen's 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' technique also seemed somewhat unfamiliar. Therefore, this ought to be the case...

Of course, Sheng Feiyue would never get to know the real reason why Ye Xiwen's 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' technique looked strange. It wasn't because he hadn't learnt it properly. And, it wasn't because he had misinterpreted some vital concept while learning it from a copy of a secret martial arts book that was left behind by some master.

Instead, it was because Ye Xiwen had used the 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' technique for the first time in his life. He had certainly used the mysterious space in that split second to deduce the mysteries of the 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' technique. However, it would obviously look a bit strange since he had used it for the first time. So, this out of his hands.

"Meteor Sect? I am not!" Ye Xiwen grinned. His snow-white teeth somewhat horrified the people.

"It's over!" Ye Xiwen spoke-up. The 'killing intention' flashed in his eyes. Ye Xiwen had never shown any leniency in killing his enemies. 'A tooth for a tooth, and an eye for an eye' was his motto. If someone wanted to fight with him... he would certainly do that. And, if someone wanted to kill him... he would certainly kill that person. It was that simple.

The news of this mustn't spread outside. It would cause a huge uproar... whether it was about the involvement of Great Wei Empire or about the corpse of the star colossus...

The Great Wei Empire wasn't a very big empire for the Meteor Sect. However, this matter concerned Meteor Sect. And, they wouldn't allow other people to interfere. In fact, they would become extremely enraged if they found out about the things that were going on here.

And, he reckoned that he would be chased by a group of great sage experts if the news of the corpse of the star colossus got out. Ye Xiwen knew that he must not leave any clue!

Chapter 522 Slaughters Sheng Feiyue!

This was a very realistic problem. The so-called 'killing people and preventing them from divulging a secret' was so. Ye Xiwen would certainly die if they didn't die. He might escape if one great sage expert were to chase him. However, what about a group of great sage experts?

How would he escape then?

Also, these people wanted to kill him as well. Therefore, letting them live could prove to be even more troublesome for him.

Ye Xiwen deliberated for a while. He then decided to put away the 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm'. He had obtained this palm technique from the blood-red-clothed Young Master. However, he had never used it. In fact, he hadn't even practiced it. Right now, he wanted to annihilate these people in the shortest span of time. Otherwise, some formidable ancient demon beasts might arrive here. And, that would be too bad. One mustn't forget that each of these beasts possessed extraordinary 'spiritual intelligence'. This 'spiritual intelligence' wasn't inferior to the intelligence of an ordinary human. Moreover, many of them had been alive since thousands of years, and were simply old foxes. So, why wouldn't they have any interest in the treasures that were present here?

Ye Xiwen attacked without any hesitation after he thought of this. His entire body transformed into a universe. This was a universe that had existed since eternity; a universe that was spread everywhere - An Eternal Universe!

The so-called Eternal Universe was the collection of space and time. And, only God could control space and time. Ye Xiwen's Universe was continuously growing. In fact, there would come a day when he would have so much power that he would be able to control the entirety of time and space. And, nobody would be able to do him any harm when that would happen.

He hadn't become that terrifying at present. However, faint signs of it were present. His Universe would transform into a realm one day. However, this was a matter for the future.

Ye Xiwen's fist suddenly pressed down like a huge star. It carried terrifying momentum. In fact, it seemed like a boundless galaxy as it swept down on Sheng Feiyue to crush him.

Ye Xiwen had attacked with all of his strength. This was the first time that he had attacked with his entire strength ever since he had made the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of sage realm. So, this attack was entirely different from the ones that he had performed when he was in the initial stage of sage realm. After all, he had made a substantial progress.

Ye Xiwen's ferocious aura arrived over Sheng Feiyue's head, and overwhelmed him completely. It looked incredible. Sheng Feiyue had started his journey many years ago. And, he had become a famous heaven's pride expert in a very short span of time after he had entered the Meteor Sect. However, the Meteor World and the True Martial World were different. The True Martial World had changed into a place where independent warlords used to compete for the power that had been vacated with the decline of the True Martial University.

However, the Meteor Sect was still in its flourishing period. The Meteor Sect alone was the largest force. Therefore, there weren't many competitions taking place in the Meteor Sect. The heaven's pride experts were particularly considered to be isolated. And, they weren't allowed to compete with each other... at least not until they had reached the sage realm.

Therefore, Sheng Feiyue had never fought with the heaven's pride experts of his generation. Let alone with a person like Ye Xiwen who had taken the lives of many heaven's pride experts!

He may have been engaged in the occasional fights, but he had never been beaten down before. Moreover, Ye Xiwen was much

younger than him...

Ye Xiwen used his entire strength, and didn't hold back one bit. The 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' rushed through several hundred miles. It smashed the void into pieces wherever it went, and the chaos was unleashed from the other side. Then, this startling attack suddenly materialised in front of Sheng Feiyue.

"Bang!"

Sheng Feiyue's 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' got crushed in an instant. The starlight that had spread across the entire sky also vanished. Instead, Ye Xiwen's fist exploded like the Big Bang.

"Crack Crack!" the horrifying sound of breaking of bones could be heard. Sheng Feiyue's hands had gotten crushed!

After that, his body entered the spatial fault. The space broke down and he sank into it. His entire body had been drenched in blood. He was in a tragic state. The scene looked too horrible!

"Senior Brother Sheng has sustained injuries?!" Those people of the Imperial Clan of the Great Wei State were left dumbstruck as they saw this scene. Sheng Feiyue was a God-like figure to them. However, he had been seriously injured by this 'Dragon Master'. He was considered among the top-notch heaven's pride experts of the Meteor Sect. However, he was left powerless and unable to fight back.

It seemed as if they had been brought back to their senses by the sound of a loud and ear-piercing thunderclap.

However, the power of Ye Xiwen's fist didn't decrease. It swept down and struck Sheng Feiyue's main body. His bones began to issue gurgle sound under the ferocious pressure. And, blood gushed out from his entire body.

Sheng Feiyue was struggling with all his strength. His body had begun to transform into flames under the starlight. He looked like a burning fire ball... like a star that had illuminated the Eternal

Universe.

These burning flames began to burn Ye Xiwen's fist. This produced a noise. It wasn't clear how hot those flames were... However, they looked exceptionally ferocious!

Ye Xiwen laughed loudly. [You think this will work?]

An ordinary person would've gotten burnt to death by these terrifying flames. This was also one of the hidden cards of Sheng Feiyue's. However, Ye Xiwen had practiced the 'Tyrant Body Technique' till the seventh layer. In fact, he could even contend against a sage tool with his bare hands. So, one could imagine how ferocious his body had become. Therefore, it was impossible for him to be defeated by such a counterattack.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's fist had transformed into a huge star. And, it refused to bow under the impact of this counterattack. Instead, his fist pounded even more quickly. Those princes and other experts felt as if two stars had suddenly collided in a boundless Universe. The world had collapsed, and everyone had been left to tremble with fear.

"Aah!" Sheng Feiyue screamed. He appeared to be in an exceptionally dire situation. Ye Xiwen's ferocious fist had already crushed his entire body. His flesh had also begun to tear apart. And, his thick bones had become exposed. His blood had started to splash out as well. It was evident that he had sustained very serious injuries.

He realized that he had messed with the wrong person.

"I won't go down!" Sheng Feiyue roared, and his voice stirred the horizon. However, Ye Xiwen didn't show any mercy as his mountain-like fist slammed down on Sheng Feiyue.

"Rumble!"

Sheng Feiyue's bones got shattered, and more of his blood

splashed out. It looked terrible. His internal organs had been destroyed. And, his soul was also annihilated.

Ye Xiwen searched for Sheng Feiyue's storage ring. Sheng Feiyue was extremely rich when compared to a troubled person like Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen alternated between being rich and poor. He swept in his divine sense, and found an abundance of wealth inside Sheng Feiyue's stock. The amount of 'Primary Spirit Dans' was alone more than 30 million. And, the total wealth surpassed 100 million after the value of the various other treasures were added to it. It could be said that Sheng Feiyue had been far wealthier than ordinary sage experts...

Of course, even this wealth of 100 million might not be enough for a spendthrift like Ye Xiwen.

"You... you dared to kill him!" The Third Prince was shocked. His heart sank as he realized that Sheng Feiyue had been killed.

"It seems like I did!" Ye Xiwen replied in a carefree manner. He was standing in the sky, and he was looking down at everyone like they were already dead.

That's right! He was looking at a group of dead people!

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen was looking into their eyes. A chill ran down the Second Prince's spine. He had suddenly realized that Ye Xiwen could kill all of them.

"You want to kill us!" the Second Prince spoke-up. His complexion had changed very significantly since he couldn't stop himself from getting scared this time. He knew that Ye Xiwen would kill all of them in order to preserve the secret of this place. Otherwise, the secret of this place would certainly leak out.

"Run! Quickly!"

The Third Prince shouted. He transformed into a streamer of light and promptly flew in one direction. Everyone else also flew away in different directions in quick succession. He believed that

Ye Xiwen wouldn't be able to kill all of them if they escaped in different directions. And, he was obviously hoping that he would be able to escape while Ye Xiwen was killing the other people.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen snorted. The 'spirit energies' began to condense frantically in the air. Then, a super-huge wave condensed and swept out. It then condensed into a great seal that filled the sky. And, the 'Inverting Ocean Seal' suddenly swept down.

"Bang!"

A huge explosion occurred. A vast space got smashed to pieces. The chaos leaked out from the cracks in the space, and overflowed the entire sky.

"Bang!"

Those people wanted to escape. However, it was impossible for them to match Ye Xiwen's speed. Ye Xiwen had destroyed them in a split second.

'Overturning the Heavens Seal' was a wonderful ancient technique. One could even overturn the blue dome of heaven if one practiced this technique to the peak. Ye Xiwen practised this technique all the time. However, he had grasped it only recently. In fact, he hadn't even practiced the 'Inverting Ocean Seal' to the peak. So, it wasn't clear when he would grasp the 'Overturning the Heavens Seal'. Let alone, practice it to the pinnacle...

Ye Xiwen wiped-clean the traces after he had annihilated these people. He then conveniently collected the dead body of the massive star colossus. This star colossus was enormous. So, it was very difficult for Ye Xiwen to collect it and put it inside... even though it was dead.

Fortunately, he had the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. So, he placed the star colossus inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. An ordinary spatial ring or some other space type divine tool would have

broken down if it had been used in place of the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'.

Ye Xiwen had only consumed a little bit of this star colossus's star core in order to make the breakthrough to the intermediate stage of sage realm.

After that, Ye Xiwen started to play with Sheng Feiyue's 'divine tool palace'. He could only sigh at this huge world since it was full of extraordinary wonders. Someone had actually made a sage tool out of a palace! Moreover, it could attack as well as defend! Such a divine tool was extremely rare. In fact, it was rarer than those inner divine armours and those other defensive divine tools...

However, this wasn't enough to tempt Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Mo was undoubtedly more important to him than these rare divine tools. Ye Xiwen would gamble everything if it meant waking up Ye Mo from his slumber. Not to mention that Ye Mo had become like this for his sake. In fact, Ye Xiwen would've long become a cold corpse if Ye Mo hadn't saved him.

Ye Xiwen had realized that this star colossus was a treasure house of herbs. Its corpse was like an incomparably huge stockpile of resources. He had only absorbed a little bit of the star core, and even that had been enough for him to make the breakthrough into the intermediate stage of sage realm. Therefore, Ye Mo would surely get well soon if he swallowed this entire colossus.

Ye Xiwen cast a spell to wake up Ye Mo when this thought crossed his mind. Ye Xiwen could take the initiative to wake up Ye Mo... thanks to the growing number of sage tools which Ye Mo had swallowed. Ye Xiwen no longer needed to wait for him to wake up on his own. However, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have wanted to wake him up as soon as possible if it wasn't important.

Chapter 523 Changes in the Last Three Years!

A cold wind was whistling. It had transformed into a freezing astral wind at higher altitudes. The sound of fluttering of clothes echoed in the vicinity. However, Ye Xiwen didn't seem to care as that cold wind blew against his face. In fact, he didn't even use his 'real elemental energy' to block the wind!

"You are fortunate that you found a dead star colossus!" Ye Mo's voice echoed inside Ye Xiwen's mind. His voice was still weak. However, his condition had improved a lot after he had swallowed that palace sage tool.

Ye Xiwen nodded. He agreed with Ye Mo's point of view. After all, the True Martial University's decline was enough to guess the tyranny of an adult star colossus. Such a star colossus might not appear for ten-thousand years. However, it would cause an enormous calamity once it had appeared.

Therefore, this was an enormous opportunity for him even though he had only obtained the dead body of a star colossus. Even the great sage realm experts would go crazy over it!

"You should be able to recover after you've swallowed the dead body of this star colossus!" Ye Xiwen replied. He believed that Ye Mo would rejuvenate by using the exuberant vitality of this star colossus.

"Indeed, but..." Ye Mo shook his head and said, "This is an enormous opportunity for you. And, it could give you a huge boost. So, it would be extremely unfortunate if I swallowed it!"

"What are you saying?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"This star colossus belongs to the same race as the one that is sealed in the True Martial World. But, this one is merely an infant!"

Ye Mo's words left Ye Xiwen speechless. This star colossus had been so dreadful at infancy! So, one couldn't even imagine how dreadful an adult star colossus might be. However, it needed to be mentioned that an adult star colossus appeared as big as a star, and used to feed on planets.

"However, even this one's strength clearly surpasses the great sage realm. Moreover, the blood slave that you control can be used for controlling this star colossus. This star colossus is dead. However, only its soul has been destroyed. Its body is still the same as it was when it was alive. Moreover, I am afraid that its corpse will eventually give birth to a resentful soul if things go on like this. And, that would bring an enormous disaster!" Ye Mo explained.

"Your blood slave has also been condensed from the soul of a star colossus. It displays only a small might at present. However, it could contend against the experts of half-step great sage realm if you integrate it with this star colossus's formidable body. Moreover, your blood slave will eventually enter the half-step great sage realm once it has absorbed the entire soul of the star colossus that is inside the blood pond. And, it will be able to contend against the great sage experts when that happens. It will provide you with an enormous amount of protection as a result. In fact, even that Mu Sheng Jie can't harm you if you have the protection of great sage level!"

"Plus, I don't need it urgently. Moreover, I will recover quickly once you have the strength of great sage realm. After all, the level of strength decides whether a matter is difficult or not. A lot of problems can be solved very easily if you have enough strength!"

Ye Xiwen nodded. He didn't hesitate after he had heard Ye Mo's words. He first made the blood slave try and control the dead body of that star colossus. It could be said that the blood slave was doing the job here. However, Ye Xiwen's soul was connected to the blood slave. Therefore, it was no different than him doing the job.

After this, a pair of huge wings appeared on his back. His wings suddenly fluttered. He transformed into a streamer, and disappeared into the horizon.

A heaven's pride expert of the Meteor Sect had died in the heavenly pit. This news should've caused a huge sensation. However, this news had been drowned by the other news that had proliferated from the heavenly pit.

The secrets inside the heavenly pit had gradually been dug out along with the arrival of a great number of experts. Even the information about the bereaved had been excavated with the passage of time. It turned out that these ruins belonged to the bereaved 'Third Eye Race'. It was reported that the members of the 'Third Eye Race' had a third eye on their foreheads. However, the rest of their body was similar to that of humans.

One such race had been present among the races which were purged by the Meteor Sect in the past. Therefore, this news had proliferated even more quickly. It was reported that this was the ancestral land of the 'Third Eye Race'. So, this was their foundation place. It had certainly declined. However, there should be many incredible treasures present inside.

Three years' time had passed in a flash. The bereaved were no longer part of rumours alone. Rather, there was conclusive evidence now. In fact, someone had even seen the bereaved people. And, it was reported that the high-level experts of the entire Meteor Sect were extremely concerned because of the appearance of the bereaved. Thus, they had sent a large number of experts here.

There was a city outside the heavenly pit. This city had become popular because of the heavenly pit. Hundreds of thousands of people had gathered in this city in a short time. And, the majority of them were cultivators.

A scholar-looking man was sitting upright on the main seat

inside a lively restaurant. Many travel-worn experts had surrounded him. He faintly opened his mouth and said, "You newcomers think that you will find some treasures inside this heavenly pit. However, I will suggest you that it would be better to not provoke some people."

"The Small Jupiter of the Meteor Sect is an example of such a person. His strength has already entered the half-step great sage realm. It is difficult to find a match for him in the younger generation. In fact, nobody can outmatch him... apart from those old great sage experts."

"However, almost all the great sage experts in this Meteor World belong to the Meteor Sect. After all, this is their territory. One or two great sage experts may occasionally arrive from outside, However, they don't dare to mess with him either. This is the reason why he has suddenly risen to fame."

"Of course, how can we dare to provoke the experts of the Meteor Sect...? The Small Jupiter had earned his fame long ago. It is said that he will soon enter the great sage realm. How can we provoke someone like him?"

"Yeah... It's best that we don't mess with those people of the Meteor Sect!"

Many 'random cultivators with no background' spoke-up one after another. Offending the True Martial University in the True Martial World might not be a big matter. However, offending the Meteor Sect in the Meteor World was akin to courting death.

"Isn't there any other ferocious expert apart from him?" someone curiously asked. They had arrived here very recently. So, they wanted to know about the situation here.

Three years had passed. However, those who wanted to fish up some gold... or who wanted some treasures... were still arriving unceasingly. Many people had died inside. And, their bodies had been ravaged by the ancient demon beasts. However, there were

many who had obtained a lot of benefits in the pit, and had soared to the sky after that. Therefore, this place's allure had attracted many people, and they had been arriving here unceasingly. This was probably an example of the saying 'seeking riches and honour amidst danger'.

"There's another calamity star apart from the Meteor Sect's Small Jupiter. Nobody knows his name. He usually dresses in green clothes, and carries an 8 or 9 years old girl along with him. Everyone calls him the 'Green-Clothed Traveller'. He had become famous after a fight two years ago. He had once managed to escape from a great sage expert. And, an expert of half-step great sage realm has also died by his hands. He is incomparably dreadful!

"These two are the most terrifying experts. But, there's no need to worry as long as you don't run into them. Of course, you can only blame your fate if you unluckily come across the attack of a great sage expert!" that scholar laughed mischievously and said.

Everyone nodded. This was true – great sage realm experts weren't the real danger here. They were certainly very powerful. However, they wouldn't move into action without any reason. After all, those old and sly foxes wouldn't move into action unless they had obtained some concrete information. Therefore, sage experts were the main powerhouses that were active inside the heavenly pit. And, these two individuals were the most frightening among them.

"Tap, tap, tap..." the sound of footsteps came from downstairs. It was gentle, and in rhythm.

A green shadow appeared in front of everyone along with the sound of footsteps. They were surprised to see a handsome young man dressed up in green. He didn't look very outstanding from appearance. However, he seemed aloof.

There was a little girl by his side. She was dressed up in a sky-blue long skirt; her skirt also had silver embroidery on it. Her face

looked delicate and pretty. Her complexion looked a bit red. Her eyebrows were slanted, and her mouth was small. A timid expression was hung on her face. She looked approximated 8 or 9 years old. Her long and silver hair was rolled up into two knots on the top of her head. Two silver bangs were softly hanging down over her eyes; they were dangling in a rhythmic fashion.

"Silver hair..."

Everyone noticed that this young girl had silver hair. After all, this made her look very peculiar. However, they then noticed that the young man with her was dressed in green clothes. And, they immediately remembered the Green-Clothed Traveller that scholar had told them about.

[Isn't that?]

[Dresses in green clothes, and carries a young girl along].

Even that scholar had held his breath when he had seen them arrive. He had recognized who this person was. It couldn't be anyone else. After all, only that Green-Clothed Traveller could dare to dress up like that.

It wasn't that nobody had tried to impersonate him. However, he had quickly found out about those who had done so. And then, he had killed them. In fact, he had killed around a dozen imposters in a short span of time. Thus, nobody had dared to impersonate the Green-Clothed Traveller after that.

That little girl obviously became a bit timid when she saw so many people around. So, she grabbed that Green-Clothed Traveller's big hand. However, the Green-Clothed Traveller merely looked at the little girl with a faint smile on his face. Then, he took her to a table.

Everyone held their breaths as they saw these two young individuals – one big and one small. They didn't dare to say anything. Ye Xiwen wasn't too surprised when he noticed that

everyone had held their breaths. He merely picked-up Xiao Ya, and made her sit on a chair.

The little girl sat there in a cute manner. But, she didn't say anything.

Ye Xiwen ordered some dishes. The trace of a smile appeared at the corner of his mouth under the mask. He had spent these three years fighting.

More and more people had continued to arrive since an increasing number of things had been discovered inside the heavenly pit. Moreover, it seemed that the craze for this place wouldn't quieten down in the several decades to come... or even the several hundred years after.

This three years' time had a very big effect on him. His slightly-unstable realm had consolidated, and had become stable. He had also made narrow escapes many times. However, the first one had been the direst of them all. This was when the Meteor Sect had investigated about Sheng Feiyue's death. And, Ye Xiwen had attracted the Meteor Sect's rage because of that. Consequently, they had sent a great sage expert to kill him!

He was eventually forced to merge the blood slave with that star colossus. And, its fighting strength had increased very drastically as a result. This is why he was able to escape from that great sage expert.

That fight had resulted in a bloodbath. Ye Xiwen had escaped after sustaining serious injuries. Moreover, a senior half-step great sage expert of the Meteor Sect had perished in an instance that had taken place later. He even clashed with the Small Jupiter one time. And, it had indeed been very terrible.

However, it was time to leave. Too many changes had occurred in the last three years' time. For example... the Great Wei Empire had already elected a new Emperor.

(To be continued)

Chapter 524 Hallucinatory Star Field!

The Second Prince, Third Prince, Fourth Prince, and the Seventh Prince had died at Ye Xiwen's hands. And, the Big Prince had been suppressed as well. Therefore, only the Twenty-third Prince had remained amongst the favourites. So, he had eventually obtained the title of the Emperor. And, people's expectations had again fallen into his hands. He had ascended the throne two years ago. However, not everyone was convinced with his credentials. So, the Wood Dragon had to come out of the heavenly pit in order to help him in stabilizing his regime. However, Ye Xiwen had decided to wander inside the heavenly pit. In fact, that great sage expert of the Northern Dipper had also searched about for the treasures for several months. However, he hadn't found anything worthwhile here. Therefore, he had left much sooner. Many other great sage experts had also left in a similar fashion. They had certainly found many exotic treasures. But, these treasures weren't very useful for them. Otherwise, Ye Xiwen and that Small Jupiter wouldn't have been considered as the most ferocious people around...

This little girl's name was Xiao Ya. Ye Xiwen had met her when she was being chased by some ancient demon beasts. He had rescued her in a very convenient fashion. He had then asked her about how she had gotten there. But, she didn't know anything about herself. In fact, it seemed as if her memory had been sealed by someone. She only remembered her name — Xiao Ya.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen had no choice but to take her along. Fortunately, Xiao Ya was exceptionally cute. She never quarrelled, and never made any noise. In other words, she was far well-behaved than that wolf cub. Therefore, he had happily kept her by his side.

His cultivation had strengthened enormously in these three years. His cultivation of intermediate stage of sage realm had consolidated by now. So, he could make the breakthrough into the

late stage of the sage realm at will. It could be estimated that he would be able to contend against the experts of the Sage Great Perfection Realm without the support of the star colossus once he had made the breakthrough.

Ye Xiwen had disguised himself, and he had even used the 'Restraining Breath Technique' to transform the star colossus into a human form. However, too many flaws had remained despite his best efforts. Consequently, he would still be exposed to danger if he were to come across a top expert.

It was very important for him to be strong enough to deal with these external forces.

He didn't get much time to think since the food arrived soon after. He obviously didn't need to eat. However, Xiao Ya did. So, he only observed Xiao Ya's gentle and refined movements as she ate. Her small mouth would swallow the food very slowly. However, she was eating at a very quick speed for someone her age.

Ye Xiwen was watching someone eating so gently yet with such ferocity for the first time.

Xiao Ya had soon consumed everything that had been set on the table. She then turned her small face towards Ye Xiwen. She seemingly felt a bit embarrassed. And, Ye Xiwen was also left to wonder. How could her small belly pack so much?

Ye Xiwen didn't stay once Xiao Ya had finished eating. He picked-up Xiao Ya, transformed into a streamer, and disappeared into the city.

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief after both individuals had departed. After all, Ye Xiwen's deterrent force had affected them very significantly under the shade of the 'Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree'. Moreover, they had been discussing about him when he had arrived. Subsequently, they were afraid that he would kill them if he were in a bad mood.

The people of the Meteor Sect had also received this news. So, they arrived here not long after Ye Xiwen had left. However, they were unaware that Ye Xiwen had already flown off into the space.

"Where... are we going?" Xiao Ya looked at him, and asked in her soft voice. Xiao Ya was standing beside Ye Xiwen above the escaping light high up in the sky. The loud astral winds in the upper atmosphere had nearly overshadowed her voice. However, Ye Xiwen had still heard it since the astral wind couldn't affect his hearing.

"We're going home!" Ye Xiwen gently smiled and replied. He had been wandering for several years now. So, he wanted to return. However, he didn't wish to use the Northern Dipper's transmission portals to return. Instead, he wanted to return on his own!

He would have to fight Cao Yuyu in another ten years. Cao Yuyu had entered the Sage Great Perfection Realm a few years ago. So, it wasn't clear to what extent he would have grown after ten years. Ye Xiwen was no match for him as per his current cultivation. Moreover, the star colossus couldn't help him in this case. In fact, he couldn't even reveal it since it would be too bad for him if the high-level experts found out about it. Moreover, this was his trump card. So, he would take it out only if he was in a life or death situation.

He could only strive to promote himself to the peak of sage realm in these ten years. Only then could he contend against Cao Yuyu.

Not much time was left!

"Home..." this word was very strange for Xiao Ya. She didn't remember anything when Ye Xiwen had met her. She didn't even know how she had arrived inside the heavenly pit. The first thing she remembered was that she was trying to hide from those ancient demon beasts that were chasing her.

"Yes!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He had already made a plan. He would make Xiao Ya enter the True Martial University after their return

because he had found out that she possessed dreadful talent. He had met her one year ago. And, he had taught her the 'Bright Jade Cultivation Technique' six months ago. This was the technique that he had used for laying his foundation in the past. Who could have imagined that she would make the breakthrough into the Xiantian Realm in just six months? It had nearly depressed Ye Xiwen to death!

He had gone through so many trials in order to make that breakthrough. He alone knew how many dangerous expeditions he had gone on. However, Xiao Ya hadn't needed to do anything. She had automatically made the breakthrough into the Xiantian Realm. In fact, Ye Xiwen hadn't even given her any medicinal pills for support...

He hadn't given her a medicinal pill because she wasn't like him. He could digest those pills with the help of his mysterious space. Those pills could neither have any bizarre effect on him, nor could they shake his foundation. However, the fact that it had worked on him didn't mean that it would work on others as well. So, he wanted to make her practice for a few years so that he could observe her and polish her foundation.

Who could have imagined that she would improve at such a lightning speed? She had entered the Xiantian realm in just six months! Such talent was enough to blow him away. In fact, she was talented enough to shatter the pride of those heaven's pride experts.

Thus, he had sprouted the plan to make Xiao Ya enter the True Martial University after his return. However, he wouldn't let her join the 'Hidden Star Peak'. Instead, he'd have her enlist in some other heritage. After all, the 'Hidden Star Peak' was in an extremely miserable condition. In fact, the entire heritage was in ruins. It could be said that they would have kept on trying to mend the complete version of the 'Hidden Star Scripture' generation-after-generation if Ye Xiwen hadn't mended it for them.

It wasn't the time for the University to recruit the disciples. That only happened once in a hundred years. However, it wasn't a difficult thing for him to make a person enter the True Martial University. This was due to his status of a core disciple as well as a heaven's pride expert. In fact, it would be a piece of cake for him.

Moreover, people would always welcome such a genius with open arms.

It had been a grand occasion for Ye Xiwen when he was in Yi Yuan School and the True Martial University had opened its gates to recruit new disciples. After all, it was a once-in-a-century event. Therefore, he had put his entire effort to get recruited. However, putting someone through the admission process was nothing more than a slight show of strength and status for the current Ye Xiwen. His status and strength had changed... So had his vision...

Ants on the ground can never see the eagles hovering in the sky!

"Let's go!" Ye Xiwen stated in a loud voice. Then, he suddenly accelerated the speed of his flying light. He tore his way through the vast sky, and flew out of the Meteor World's atmosphere.

"What the hell is this place?"

Ye Xiwen was in the void. He was standing above a desolate planet. There was nothing in sight. The starry space was spread as far as he could see.

He had arrived in this section of space after flying for three months since he had left the Meteor World. However, he had been wandering here for one month now, and he still couldn't get out of this starry space.

"Hallucinatory Star Field!" Ye Xiwen checked in his star atlas and exclaimed. He had gotten hold of the Northern Dipper's top secret star atlas. The star atlas stated that this star region was known as the 'Hallucinatory Star Field' because it was very difficult to travel

through this section of the space. The space was overlapping, and there were many natural transmission portals lying around. Therefore, one might end up passing through one of these natural transmission portals if one weren't careful. Consequently, one would be sent back to the beginning of the region.

This place wasn't as dangerous as some other parts of the space. However, many people had gotten trapped here, and had eventually died.

Ye Xiwen shouldn't have needed these many days to cross this place since he had sage realm cultivation. Moreover, he also had deployed his demon wings. However, he had still been wandering in this region for one month now...

Xiao Ya was cutely standing beside him. She didn't say anything. She merely raised her small face and looked at Ye Xiwen. She seldom spoke. In fact, she wouldn't have uttered a single word in this one month if Ye Xiwen hadn't asked her to.

"Let's go and have a look!" Ye Xiwen had detected some fluctuations. They had seemingly resulted from a fight that was happening far away. The fluctuations were very fine since they had transmitted from far away. However, he had still detected them. And, he had become excited because the people who were fighting could turn out to be some acquaintances. And, they could possibly guide him out of this place if that were the case.

Ye Xiwen had only flown forward for a moment when he saw that dozens of people were closely sticking together inside a boundless star field. And, they were surrounded by several hundred star beasts.

"Damn it! How have we landed into a group of star beasts? It's not like our clan has arrived at this 'Hallucinatory Star Field' for the first time! In fact, we already knew that these star beasts inhabit this region. So, how could we land into their group by mistake? The people of Li Clan must've been responsible for this!"

an expert who appeared to be in his thirties bitterly spoke-up as he brandished a blade towards those star beasts. His cultivation had already entered the initial stage of the sage realm. His blade carried extraordinary might. However, these star beasts were even more ferocious. In fact, more than one-third of them were at the sage realm. Therefore, he had slowly been forced to retreat even though he was strong.

"Concentrate on them, and don't complain. What's the use of saying these things at this time? First we need to get out of here. Only then can we settle the debt with those bastards!" a middle-aged man spoke-up at this time. He stood beside that seemingly thirty-year-old expert. Ye Xiwen was surprised to see his robust tall figure. He was waving his spear as if it were a dragon. Those star beasts screamed and transformed into blood fog wherever that spear went.

His cultivation made it seem as if he had entered Sage Small Perfection Realm long ago. So, a single blow from his spear was enough to kill one of those star beasts of initial stage of sage realm. Moreover, it could conveniently kill a large number of those semi-sage level star beasts as well.

This battle had transformed into a bloodbath. Both sides had suffered a disastrous number of casualties. Therefore, the star beasts that had surrounded them suddenly withdrew. They no longer encircled them...

Those experts relaxed to some extent after those star beasts had retreated. They promptly sat down cross-legged in the space, and began to meditate in order to restore the energy inside their bodies. The richer ones among them used medicinal pills to restore their energy. Medicinal pills were precious. However, it was more important to preserve life at such a dangerous place.

"Who is there?"

That spear-wielding middle-aged man shouted at this time. His

knife-like sharp vision swept inside the void.

"Don't worry. We mean no harm!" Two figures slowly appeared in the space.

Chapter 525 Do What You Want to Do, and Become Friends with Those Who're Deserving

"Don't worry. We mean no harm!" Two figures slowly appeared in the space.

A tall figure dressed up in green appeared in front of everyone. There was another short figure with him. This silhouette wore blue clothes.

Everyone let out a sigh of relief when they noticed that this man's cultivation was only at the intermediate stage of the sage realm. So, they didn't need to worry even if this man harboured malice. After all, what could an insignificant expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm do?!

A dozen or so individuals in this group were at the intermediate stage of the sage realm. Some of them were also at the late stage of the sage realm. Moreover, some were even at the peak stage of the sage realm. That middle-aged man was at the sage small complete realm. In fact, an expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm posed no threat to him even though he had sustained serious injuries.

"Who are you?" the middle-aged man asked. He felt somewhat alienated from these two individuals. However, he wasn't very vigilant. What could an insignificant expert of the intermediate stage of the sage realm do? He could suppress him with the flick of his hand.

"We are travellers. My younger sister and I have accidentally arrived in the Hallucinatory Star Field. Now, we can't find a way out of this place. We don't know if we can get out of here on our own. Can you take us along with you so that we can leave this place? It will be a big favour on us!" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands in

gratitude and said.

"Taking you along with us isn't an issue. However, you've also seen that we've perhaps been trapped by someone. We're already in the borderline zone of the Hallucinatory Star Field. However, we may come across an unavoidable deadly fight at any time. And, it won't be good if you were to come to harm because of us. So, you must give it a proper thought first!" the middle-aged man smiled and explained the situation in a straightforward manner.

"Villa Lord!"

"Villa Lord, you mustn't do this!"

"Villa Lord, you mustn't do this. God knows if the Li clan may have sent these people. We may possibly get exposed if we take them along with us. And, we may have to face an endless number of star beasts if that's the case. Consequently, it would become very difficult for us to find the Green Scaled Fruit for sister-in-law!" the man who had used the blade promptly stepped forward and spoke-up.

The voice of the middle-aged man hadn't even faded when many of the other experts started attempting to dissuade him in quick succession. It was evident that they were extremely careful. They were afraid that Ye Xiwen could be an enemy spy or whatnot...

"I have already made up my mind!" the middle-aged man firmly said, "We have already lost many young brothers in our quest for the Green Scaled Fruit. How can I, Yan Hong Yi, lose any more of our young brothers because of my family's affair?"

"Villa Lord, we are doing this willingly! Even the brothers who have died would have no complaints. Sister-in-law treats us so well. She doesn't look down on us because of our lowly background. We shall not give up... no matter what!" that blade-wielder firmly replied.

"Shut up! Do you wish to lose all of our brothers here?" Yan Hong

Yi — the middle-aged man chided him. "I've decided to plunder the Great Building. I've also heard that someone had once found the Green Scaled Fruit inside the Great Building. It's still much better than trying to find a needle in a haystack inside this Hallucinatory Star Field!"

Ye Xiwen started to admire Yan Hong Yi as he heard his words. He had seen so many cold-blooded leaders who had never hesitated in putting the lives of their subordinates in danger for their own aim. In fact, leaders were callous and cold-hearted.

Therefore, it was rare to come across an affectionate leader like Yan Hong Yi.

Yan Hong Yi was extremely majestic. That blade-wielder was very reluctant to give up. However, he couldn't disobey Yan Hong Yi's words after Yan Hong Yi had scolded him.

Yan Hong Yi saw that everyone was reluctant. However, they didn't dare to go against his words either. He turned around towards Ye Xiwen and said, "I'm sorry. This family drama must've amused you!"

"There's nothing to pardon. The righteousness of the Villa Lord has only made me admire you even more!" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands in obeisance and stated.

Yan Hong Yi sighed and said, "I am Yan Hong Yi — the Villa Lord of the Poyuan Villa that lies in the jurisdiction of Shang Yang City. And, these are my younger brothers!"

"I am Ye Xiwen. It's nice to meet you, Villa Lord Yan. And, this is my little sister Xiao Ya!" Ye Xiwen gave the introduction, "We would be troubling you for a little while, Villa Lord Yan!"

"No problem; no problem at all. Young Brother Ye, you are most welcome. It's not a big thing. We will go forward once we've tidied up here!" Yan Hong Yi smiled and said in a straightforward manner. He then turned around and ordered everyone to collect

the corpses of those star beasts. These were top-notch materials. Moreover, many of the wounded individuals required some care.

Everyone's working-speed was very quick. They were acting in harmony, and were showing mutual understanding and coordination. It was obvious that they weren't doing this for the first time. So, everyone knew that they must pack up as soon as possible. Else, the smell of blood might attract other greedy star beasts.

These people were used to drifting aimlessly in the space. It was hard to tell how superior their skills were in these matters in front of an amateur like Ye Xiwen.

"Our Villa Lord is kind that he has offered you shelter. You had better not be a spy of the Li Clan. Otherwise, you are done for!" the blade-wielder flew over to Ye Xiwen and warned him in a cold manner.

His fierce expression scared Xiao Ya as she stood beside Ye Xiwen. So, she slightly retreated from her current position. She was visibly somewhat scared. Ye Xiwen frowned. He didn't like this. However, he didn't attack. He must get out of this Hallucinatory Star Field with the help of these people. Anyway, he would part ways with them after he had gotten out of the star field. So, there would be no dispute afterwards.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen had noticed that this blade-wielding man had a bad attitude. However, he had also realized that this man was thinking about the well-being of his Poyuan Villa. Ye Xiwen certainly didn't like his attitude, but he couldn't say that he hated it either.

The blade-wielder went to help other people in clearing the stuff after he had warned Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen looked at Xiao Ya with a calm and gentle expression in his eyes.

[It seems like someone is targeting this team!]

Ye Xiwen had caught this information from the conversation between these people. However, it didn't bother him. He would merely take out the corpse of the star colossus, and he would death-slap anyone who'd try to cause him trouble. In fact, this would hold true as long as he didn't come across a great sage expert. Moreover, he was confident that he would manage to escape even if a great sage expert were to attack.

The blood slave had become increasingly proficient at controlling the star colossus. So, Ye Xiwen had stopped making it come out of the star colossus's body. Ye Xiwen simply made the blood slave reside in the body of the star colossus, and had been slowly transforming into its soul. This had indeed been a very big help for him.

Ye Xiwen had averted disaster many times in these last three years' expeditions because the blood slave was controlling the star colossus. The blood slave would be able to unleash the full potential of this star colossus once it would completely transform into the soul of this star colossus. Then, even the great sage experts wouldn't be a problem anymore.

Of course, this would happen after many-many years.

The people of the Poyuan Villa cleared up the corpses rather quickly. Yan Hong Yi took out a ship-shaped divine tool after everyone had cleared up the area. It was a pseudo-sage tool that was used for sailing in space. However, it was good-enough for moving faster.

Everyone went aboard the ship. The ship then transformed into a streamer of light, and shuttled in the Universe.

Ye Xiwen was standing on the deck of this large ship. He realized that this ship was moving at such a high speed that he couldn't even feel the outside. Moreover, it was sailing so smoothly that it seemed as if it was treading on level ground. He had never ridden on a speed-type divine tool because he was a lone operator.

Moreover, he also had a magical power like the devil wings. Also, he had never seen a divine tool that could catch up with his sage realm speed...

However, he felt that he required a similar speed-type divine tool that could fly. This was because he had a little girl along with him now...

"Young Brother Ye, don't mind that Hu Anguo's words. That guy is always like that, but he doesn't have bad intentions!" Yan Hong Yi walked up to Ye Xiwen's side and said. It appeared that there was no need to worry about driving this ship. One only needed to input the route in such flying divine tools. These tools could then fly on autopilot mode.

Ye Xiwen smiled. He knew that Yan Hong Yi was referring to the person who had come to warn him a while ago. However, he didn't care about it either. After all, his temper would go out of hand in his lifetime if something like this would start to bother him.

"It's all right!" Ye Xiwen laughed. "It doesn't matter!"

"Where does Young Brother Ye come from, and where is he headed?" Yan Hong Yi asked.

"I have come from the Meteor World, and I haven't decided where I wish to go. So, I can go anywhere. Ha ha..." Ye Xiwen laughed and replied. He hadn't decided where he wanted to go. He could go to any place that would come along the way as long as he was travelling in the direction of the True Martial World. It would obviously depend upon the situation at the time. However, he hadn't thought about any particular place that he wanted to go to.

"Young Brother Ye might as well visit our Poyuan Villa since he hasn't decided where he wishes to go!" Yan Hong Yi smiled and said. He looked at Xiao Ya. He was indeed straightforward and generous. However, he was no fool. He had showed special fondness towards Ye Xiwen, and had hitched him a ride. However, it wasn't that he had made this decision in a casual manner.

After all, he was the leader of a force. And, the survival of this force depended on his actions. So, he could take this force to hell if he wasn't careful.

He had favoured Ye Xiwen because of Xiao Ya. He had never seen someone with such a pure bearing. She was as pure as a baby. She was without the slightest bit of contamination. Someone with such a pure mind could instinctively judge who was good and who was bad. After all, no amount of disguise could conceal one's malice from an infant.

And, Xiao Ya was so close to Ye Xiwen. This showed that Ye Xiwen wasn't a bad person. This was the reason why he had allowed Ye Xiwen to come aboard the ship. And, he believed that his judgement couldn't be wrong. After all, he hadn't been the leader of this force for so many years for nothing. He must have some ability to make good judgements.

Ye Xiwen obviously didn't know what was inside Yan Hong Yi's mind. However, he became very excited because of this invitation. The so-called 'a man is alive when he walks on the most dangerous roads, eats the best delicacies, has the most beautiful woman, fights the most powerful enemies, makes friends with the heroes who deserve his friendship, and does what he loves to do!'

And, Ye Xiwen believed that a man like Yan Hong Yi was undoubtedly worthy of his friendship.

"Well, how can I refuse if the elder brother has invited me?" Ye Xiwen smiled back. Anyway, he hadn't decided where he wanted to go. So, he could easily go with the flow for now.

"Good, you're very frank and straightforward!" Yan Hong Yi admired Ye Xiwen when he saw that Ye Xiwen was neither timid nor fake.

Chapter 526 Assists in the Fight!

"Bang!"

The ship was flying with a fast speed when it suddenly began to shake violently. It seemed as if it had met with a huge impact.

"Villa Lord, it's not good. Several hundred star-beasts have appeared in front!" a man suddenly came tumbling out from the crowd.

Everyone looked on, and found that several hundred star beasts had surrounded the ship. Moreover, each of them was as big as a hill. They looked like the magnified versions of fierce wolves. Their entire bodies were covered with silver fur. And, that silver fur was glowing in this dark Universe.

There were innumerable. And, these hundreds of beasts had tightly contained them in the space.

"Damn it! They've found us!" Yan Hong Yi's complexion turned unsightly as he said these words.

A dreadful aura soared into the sky from the middle of these star beasts' group. Then, a fierce mountain-sized wolf slowly appeared in front of everyone.

"Fierce Star-Wolf King!"

Everyone's complexion turned deathly pale when they saw this monster. They even forgot about those other hill-sized fierce star wolves. There was usually a certain relation between height and strength. However, it didn't necessarily mean that one was going to be insanely powerful because one had a big stature.

However, this fierce star-wolf king had truly frightened them. It had already surpassed the peak of the sage realm, and was currently at the sage small perfection realm. And, this had scared them out of their wits.

Yan Hong Yi was the strongest among the people of the Poyuan Villa. He was at the sage small perfection realm. However, he would have to put everything at stake while fighting this wolf king. Obviously, it wouldn't be that easy since this wolf king's ominous energy had gone off the charts.

The outcome of a fight between a fierce beast and human expert of the same realm would be difficult to predict. Some experts would win, while others would lose rather tragically. This varied from person to person.

There were some geniuses who possessed the power to crush opponents belonging to the same realm. It wouldn't have been a very difficult thing to deal with this fierce star-wolf king for such a genius. After all, they possessed superb divine tools, outstanding cultivation, and an ancient heritage. So, their attacks were far more powerful than those of their peers.

However, it wasn't that easy for ordinary people. They neither possessed powerful divine tools... nor did they have formidable martial arts roots. Moreover, they didn't even have a solid foundation. Consequently, even a group of three such individuals would be unable to defeat a fierce beast of the same realm.

"Finally arrived?" Ye Xiwen muttered. He shot a glance towards that powerful-looking fierce star-wolf king. Then, he looked at Xiao Ya with a smile of reassurance. After all, she didn't need to worry as long as he was there with her.

However, he didn't know that Xiao Ya wasn't worried. Her complexion had remained unchanged. She had faced all kinds of situations ever since she had tagged with Ye Xiwen. It seemed as if she felt that there was no need to worry as long as Ye Xiwen was by her side.

"Brothers, we are in this predicament because of me. So, it is my duty to go, and engage that fierce star-wolf king. Meanwhile, you guys must look for an opportunity to escape!" Yan Hong Yi took

out a spear, grinned, and said these words. The look in his eyes made it seem that he didn't find himself to be a match for these star-beasts.

"Villa Lord!"

"Villa lord, let's go together. We aren't afraid of death!"

"These star beasts have surrounded us. How can we escape? So, let's go together. We mustn't let these lowly beasts ridicule us... even if we die!"

These star beasts had long been wise and clever. This was because they possessed 'spiritual intelligence'. Their battle formation resembled that of a battalion of soldiers. They had already surrounded them from all directions. Moreover, their encirclement seemed to be impenetrable.

"Come with me. I will go and engage that fierce star-wolf king. Come to give me backup if you guys manage to kill those other fierce wolves in time. We still have a chance of survival!" Yan Hong Yi didn't resist any further. After all, he knew that his previous plan was hopeless. Moreover, there was only a slim chance of survival, and that too only if they went all out to hold their own against these beasts.

"Young Brother Ye, I'm sorry that I've dragged you into this. I shouldn't have done that. You must take off with little sister as soon as you get the opportunity!" Yan Hong Yi said.

"Relax. I have a plan!" Ye Xiwen replied. However, he felt that many of the people of Poyuan Villa that surrounded him were looking at him with bad intentions. He deliberated a bit, and understood that these people were suspecting him of being a spy of the Li Clan... just as Hu Anguo had earlier suspected him. They felt that it couldn't be a coincidence that they had come across these many fierce beasts after a mysterious person had come aboard their ship. It was also probable that he was the one who had attracted these beasts.

Ye Xiwen merely smiled. After all, everything would become clear from the outcome of his actions at this juncture.

"Howl!" Everyone was still discussing here, but that fierce star-wolf king couldn't wait anymore. So, it howled loudly. And, its howl shook the entire world. The void collapsed. And, a huge black crack spread out wherever the sound waves from its howl went. Then, the huge crack spread out towards the ship.

"Humph!" Yan Hong Yi coldly snorted. He advanced, and arrived at the front of the ship. He pointed his spear towards the vast emptiness. And, a boundless ripple proliferated and scattered in the vast space. Then, that ripple suddenly collided with that huge crack.

"Bang!"

A vast chunk of the void collapsed under the suppression force. The fight between two senior experts of the sage small perfection realm had barely begun. However, it had already shaken the entire world.

Everyone's expressions had turned serious. The first clash was enough to determine that this star-wolf king was much more tyrannical than they had previously imagined.

The star-wolf king's loud howl stirred up the flock of fierce wolves. And, their eyes turned red. Their claws dug into the space, and split open deep black cracks in the void.

"Howl!" the fierce star-wolf king let out a loud howl like a sonic boom. Those fierce wolves also looked upward and howled one after another. They had launched a long-range raid towards the ship by doing so. The long-range raid of each of those small hill-sized beasts was overwhelming. The void shook as they approached with a scary momentum. It seemed as if violent waves were causing turbulence in an ocean.

"Die!"

The people of the Poyuan Villa also roared as they rushed out to face those fierce star-wolves.

"Bang!"

The seemingly endless horde of the fierce star-wolves suddenly collided with the matrix formation that was protecting the ship. One-third of the matrix formation was destroyed in a flash. This was inevitable since these fierce star-wolves were too many in number. Even the ship's protective layer couldn't endure such a massive impact. However, the semi-sage level fierce wolves were instantly turned into ashes by the barrier.

Ye Xiwen's expression had also turned stern. The real fight was about to begin. The ominous aura of the enemy penetrated through the void, and blew against his face. This was a true battle.

"Be a good girl, and stay on the ship until I return... Alright?!" Ye Xiwen looked at Xiao Ya and spoke after everyone had left the ship. Xiao Ya was only at the Xiantian Small Perfection Realm at present. Her cultivation speed was extremely quick. However, she couldn't travel in the space by herself. Moreover, she could die here because there was no air in this place.

This was her vulnerability, and nothing could be done about it. Earlier, Ye Xiwen was there to protect her. However, he would have to engage in the battle now. He couldn't dare to say that he could protect her out there; at least not with confidence. Therefore, it was better to make her stay on the ship.

"Ok!" Xiao Ya softly replied. She was a very clever kid.

Yan Hong Yi had already started to clash with that fierce star-wolf king. His spear was waving like a dragon. It devoured a vast chunk of space as it rushed towards that fierce star-wolf king.

Yan Hong Yi didn't hold back. His entire 'real elemental energy' suddenly burst out of his body with an incredible spear-beam.

"Howl!" The fierce star-wolf king opened its large mouth... as if it

were a sacrificial bowl. A dreadful 'spirit energy' fluctuated, and burst out of its mouth. The terrifying cannon-beam travelled through the void, and collided with Yan Hong Yi's spear-beam.

"Bang!"

Two great powerhouses had begun to clash, and this resulted in crackling sounds being produced. The scene looked exceptionally stunning. The clash of their dreadful powers resulted in energy waves from the point of the collision. Those energy waves then swept all across. And, they shattered the space wherever they went.

The fierce star-wolf king issued an angry howl. And, its silver fur began to glow golden. Then, it dug its claws into the space, bolted forward explosively, and transformed into a golden streamer. It arrived in front of Yan Hong Yi in an instant.

Yan Hong Yi hadn't thought that this fierce star-wolf king would have such incredible speed. He hadn't even gotten any time to react, but it had already arrived in front of him. However, he couldn't retreat. That's because his whole team would collapse if he were to fall back.

He could only clench his teeth, and prepare for battle. He brandished his spear, and suddenly trampled the void under his feet. Then, he darted forward like a rolling mountain to crush that approaching golden light.

"Boom!"

The boundless collision issued dreadful energy waves. The void shook, and cracks that resembled a spider's web spread out.

A tremendous energy wave swirled about violently. And, a figure was sent flying by that shock wave. It was Yan Hong Yi.

Yan Hong Yi felt a strange taste in his mouth. He was about to spout a mouthful of blood. However, he knew that he couldn't spout blood at this. After all, his power would suffer a heavy loss if

he did that...

Therefore, he forcibly swallowed the blood essence. Consequently, his face turned an unusually dark shade of red. Moreover, he was forced to retreat over a dozen meters before he was able to break his momentum.

These human experts were undoubtedly weaker when compared to these fierce beasts. Therefore, fighting with these fierce beasts was akin to courting death for a majority of these human experts. However, that wasn't true for a freak like Ye Xiwen. The fierce star-wolves weren't considered among the top-notch star beasts. Nonetheless, their ferocity and instincts far surpassed that of humans.

However, the human experts had one advantage over these fierce beasts. They possessed 'intelligence'. They could use tools, divine tools, talismans, and whatnot. Only these things made the human experts eligible to contend against these fierce beasts.

Yan Hong Yi was an old expert of the society. So, he obviously knew this fact very well. However, he didn't have any other method at this time. Moreover, he couldn't retreat. He could only drag time since he had to hold-up until the people of the Poyuan Villa had killed those other fierce beasts. They could then help him escape... or they could provide him with backup. He would obviously have more room to choose then...

"Howl!" The eyes of the silver wolf-king had turned red. Moreover, there was an ominous glint in them. The wolf-king issued a thunderous howl once again. Its claws suddenly grabbed the void, and issued a metal clanging sound. It opened its mouth like a sacrificial bowl once again. Endless 'spirit energies' suddenly gathered. And, another spirit energy cannon-beam was ejected... but, not towards Yan Hong Yi. Instead, it was directed towards the ship!

This silver wolf-king was sentient, and had already acquired

'spiritual intelligence'. So, it had obviously made out that these human experts wouldn't be able to escape without their ship. In fact, they would be sitting ducks!

Ye Xiwen's exceptional flying magical power was extremely rare. The majority of human experts didn't have a divine tool they could use for flying away. Consequently, their flying speeds were no match for those of these demon beasts.

"It's not good! Damn it!" Yan Hong Yi stopped minding the silver wolf-king for the time being. However, it was already too late for him to stop this attack that was going towards the ship.

However, a frightening sword-rainbow dropped from above at this time.

Chapter 527 Astonishes Everyone!

"Bang!" the sword energy fell down from above, and exploded with incredible energy fluctuations. The entire space disintegrated under the crushing suppression of the sword energy.

Yan Hong Yi was left in a state of shock by this sudden assistance. However, he soon found out that this unexpected helper was none other than Ye Xiwen; it was that young man whom he had never taken seriously!

"You must quickly run away. This is a demon-beast of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. You're no match for it!" Yan Hong Yi promptly shouted.

Ye Xiwen merely grinned in reply. Yan Hong Yi was still asking him to run away... This was a rare occurrence. In fact, any other person would've sacrificed the helper's life to save their own.

On the ship, Xiao Ya looked serene as she witnessed Ye Xiwen's aura. It had become even more tyrannical with the passage of time. An overbearing energy was raging inside Ye Xiwen's slim figure.

Hu Anguo was staring blankly at Ye Xiwen. In fact, he looked embarrassed. After all, he hadn't expected Ye Xiwen to act like this. Therefore, he was very surprised that the person who had saved their ship had turned out to be Ye Xiwen... the same man whom he had doubted earlier. Consequently, he was forced to reconsider his opinion of Ye Xiwen.

The expression in Ye Xiwen's eyes had condensed, and his pupils looked profound. It seemed as if the birth and destruction of the universe was taking place within his eyes.

"Howl!" the fierce star-wolf king howled once again. An ominous and severe energy began to surge inside its body. Its eyes were red. It suddenly trod with its claws. And, it seemed as if the void beneath its claws had been ripped apart. Then, it quickly drilled

through the void and pounced towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen shot his fist in retaliation. It transformed into a huge star, and swept down.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's fist suddenly pounded the body of the fierce star-wolf king. A terrifying explosion resounded as a result. In fact, it seemed as if this sound had originated from the collision between two planets. And, boundless energy waves swept across.

"How is this possible? He blocked that fierce star-wolf king by using his fist?! How the hell is this possible?"

"He is using his body to contend against this massive beast...? Am I dreaming or something?"

Everyone was stunned when they saw this scene unfold before their eyes. After all, they believed that an average human expert couldn't contend against a demon beast. A human expert needed to have those divine tools, talismans, and whatnot if they wanted to contend against a demon beast. Moreover, it would be difficult to confront a demon-beast king even if one were to use divine tools. In fact, a human expert could contend against a demon-beast king of the same realm only if one were to be at the pinnacle among human experts of that realm.

However, he was fighting that fierce star-wolf king bare-handed. And, it seemed as if he hadn't even gone all out yet.

But, the thing that had surprised them the most was that Ye Xiwen wasn't the one who had been sent flying away because of that explosion. Instead, it had been that fierce star-wolf king!

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's fist transformed into a huge star, and pounded the tip of that fierce star-wolf king's nose. That fierce star-wolf-king went flying upside down, and its blood started to splash out.

Everyone was left dumbstruck as they witnessed this scene. Ye Xiwen had struck the tip of that fierce star-wolf king's nose. It was

the weakest part of a star beast's body. However, even the weakest part of star beast's body was as hard as iron. What kind of a monster was Ye Xiwen to be able to pull this off?!

Everyone was staring blankly at Ye Xiwen. And, Yan Hong Yi was no exception. He had been greatly shocked by this scene, and remained speechless for a long time. Moreover, he had also become a bit depressed. After all, he had tried his best against this demon beast. But, he had failed to fend it off even then. However, Ye Xiwen had done that easily... and that too whilst being unarmed!

"Villa Lord Yan, thanks for letting us get aboard your ship. I have nothing to repay you with. So, I will deal with this beast for you as a means to show my gratitude!" Ye Xiwen looked at Yan Hong Yi, and spoke-up. Perhaps, it wasn't a big deal for Yan Hong Yi to take Ye Xiwen along with him. However, it was a very big deal for Ye Xiwen. He was confident that he wouldn't have stayed trapped in this place forever. However, he might have had to waste a year's time... or even more in order to escape this place if he hadn't met Yan Hong Yi and his crew. And, he obviously didn't wish to waste so much time.

Similarly, it was no big deal for Ye Xiwen to deal with this monster. However, it was a life-saving grace for Yan Hong Yi.

Ye Xiwen didn't pay heed to Yan Hong Yi after he had finished speaking. Instead, he shifted his attention towards that fierce star-wolf king. It had become even more violent after sustaining injuries at the hands of Ye Xiwen. The hair on its body had stood up, and transformed into spikes. In fact, it looked like a hedgehog when inverted. However, nobody dared to underestimate it. After all, its hair could inflict a fatal wound.

"Arrogant brat!" the fierce star-wolf king roared. It couldn't conceal the violent look in its eyes as it suddenly rushed out. Its massive body rushed over with the crushing power and pressure of a giant mountain that was rolling over.

"Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm!" Ye Xiwen shouted. His vision was locked on that fierce star-wolf king. A big hand stretched out, and a thousand palm-shadows suddenly appeared in the sky. They then transformed into thousand meteors in the Universe, and rushed towards the fierce star-wolf king.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those meteors fell from above in quick succession, and pounded the body of that fierce star-wolf king. A loud metal clanging sound echoed in the vicinity as a result. The skin of this fierce star-wolf king was supposed to be invulnerable. Even a divine tool couldn't injure it.

Even Yan Hong Yi hadn't been able to contend against it with a sage tool in his hand.

However, Ye Xiwen was different. His 'tyrant body' had reached the seventh layer. Its might had reached a dreadful height. Every palm attack and every fist attack of his' was like a giant mountain that could cut off a thousand-miles-long river. It was incomparably dreadful.

The meteors in this 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm' were the embodiments of his heavy fist blows!

Therefore, every meteor had gorged out a huge chunk of flesh from the body of that fierce star-wolf king. The body of that fierce star wolf was supposed to be incredibly powerful, but it had soon turned into a complete mess. It had gotten badly mutilated, and had been drenched in blood.

The fierce star-wolf king couldn't advance because of the continuous bombardment of Ye Xiwen's 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm'. Therefore, it couldn't come close to Ye Xiwen. In fact, it had been forced to retreat because of the barrage of attacks on the

contrary. The protective layer of 'Demon Elemental Energy' couldn't protect it anymore. In fact, the protective layer was receding unceasingly.

The fierce star-wolf king had been forced into a difficult situation by Ye Xiwen's attacks. However, it wasn't scared. On the contrary, it became even fiercer. And, its ominous power swept in all directions.

It suddenly broke the space, and appeared in front of Ye Xiwen. Its tail swept out towards him. Its tail was the hardest part of its body. An ordinary expert would be cut into two halves if its tail struck them.

Ye Xiwen stretched out his hands, and grabbed that tail. 'Bang!' his arms trembled. The fierce star-wolf king had used its entire strength. An average person's entire arm would've torn off if they were in Ye Xiwen's place.

However, even the web between Ye Xiwen's fingers hadn't been ruptured. His arms had merely trembled a bit at first. However, he managed to grab that tail properly after that. Then, he suddenly threw the beast away.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen threw away the fierce star-wolf king. It went out flying, and crashed into a meteor. The meteor shattered, and gave rise to a small mushroom-cloud of dust.

"He's fighting with that star beast king with his bare hands!"

Everyone was left thunderstruck as they witnessed this scene. They had thought that Ye Xiwen was overestimating himself. After all, he had dared to put his body at risk by fighting with that star-beast. Wasn't that akin to courting death?

However, they weren't thinking so anymore. Moreover, they had realized that Ye Xiwen was a monster in comparison to that fierce star-wolf king. In fact, they had never seen someone fighting bare-handed against a star beast. Stunningly, Ye Xiwen had dominated

that star beast since the beginning of the fight. In fact, it seemed as if he was toying with it.

They had even forgotten that they too had a 'star beast' opponent to fight. However, even those other star beasts were dumbfounded at this time. After all, their leader was like a god to them. But, their leader had unexpectedly been forced into a disadvantageous position by a human in a clash of physical strength. This thing was simply beyond their wildest imaginations.

The fierce star-wolves didn't have the strongest body among the star-beasts. However, their not-so-powerful physical constitution was still very powerful when compared to that of human experts. It was their key strength. However, even this key strength had failed to manifest itself in front of Ye Xiwen.

Both sides reacted quickly, and engaged in the deadly battle once again.

The body of the fierce star-wolf king had been badly mutilated by Ye Xiwen's attacks this time. The star-wolf king even felt a little dizzy. Moreover, its fierce eyes were no longer blood-red. They had instead regained their normal shade. It was initially going berserk due to being pushed by some secret method. However, it had been bombarded several times... and, had been sent flying here and there. So, the effects of that secret method had finally worn off. And, it had come back to its senses as a result. Moreover, it had finally realized that this slim man before its eyes was way too ferocious. And, it didn't have the power to defeat this man.

"It's over!" Ye Xiwen softly exclaimed. He took the initiative to attack this time, and he suddenly trod on the golden waves. His figure swept forward in a flash. Nobody could see him since their eyes couldn't keep up with his speed. This felt like the legendary magical power as mentioned in the fables. It was said that one could compress the Earth with a thumb with the help of this power.

Ye Xiwen arrived in front of that fierce star-wolf king in the blink of an eye amidst the flashes of golden light. The 'Inverting Ocean Seal' condensed instantaneously. It gathered endless 'spirit energies' from all around, and then condensed above Ye Xiwen's head. He raised his hands. And, it seemed as if he had lifted a boundless ocean. He looked like that legendary figure mentioned in the fables that had lifted the heavens for countless years.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. And, the boundless ocean poured down at once. Its dreadful weight suppressed, and broke down the void. It transformed into a huge seal midway, and swept down with a crushing force.

It might've taken a lot of time to describe what was happening. However, everything had happened in a split second. The speed of Ye Xiwen's seal attack was incredibly quick. He had manifested and unleashed the 'Inverting Ocean Seal' in an instant. And, it had pounded that fierce star-wolf king immediately-after.

Moreover, the fierce star-wolf king was still feeling confused and disoriented when the 'Inverting Ocean Seal' came down upon him.

"Bang!" a loud explosion sounded. The fierce star-wolf king was minced by the 'Inverting Ocean Seal'. The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' slowly emitted scarlet light within Ye Xiwen's body. And, the body and essence of the fierce star-wolf king was absorbed by the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' along with its most important part — the demon core.

The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had become much more powerful than it was three years ago. After all, it had recovered a lot during Ye Xiwen's three years of expeditions.

"It won't be too long before the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' recovers!" Ye Xiwen said in his heart.

"We've luckily survived this time, thanks to Young Brother Ye. It's a huge favour. I don't have words to thank you. Ke ke..." Yan Hong Yi coughed as he arrived beside Ye Xiwen. He then patted his

shoulder, and said.

Chapter 528 Talking Nonsense Can Get A Person Killed!

"It's nothing. It's not a big deal!" Ye Xiwen smiled. It truly wasn't a big thing for him. Fighting demon beasts was much simpler than fighting complex and cunning humans. One merely needed strength to crush the beasts. In fact, one would have the power to crush these beasts if one had great strength, 'Real Elemental Energy', and other such things.

And, Ye Xiwen had gained an upper hand in all these aspects. The legends stated that the main objective of his 'tyrant body secret' was to go on expeditions against devils and gods. Therefore, dealing with these demon beasts must be very easy for him.

It wasn't difficult to deal with demon beasts after having an upper hand in all these aspects. In fact, dealing with human experts was much more difficult than dealing with these beasts. After all, the human experts had much more than formidable strength alone. They also had all kinds of divine tools, talismans, and whatnot in abundance. Therefore, Ye Xiwen felt that it was much more difficult to deal with human experts.

"Ke ke!" Yan Hong Yi suddenly coughed once again. Blood also came out from his mouth along with the coughing. His complexion had turned pale.

"Are you all right?" Ye Xiwen promptly asked.

"I'm fine. It's nothing. It's just old injuries. They've resurfaced due to my fight with that beast. Plus, I've also sustained some new injuries in that fight. I'm all right. Hey, I'm getting old. These injuries wouldn't have had any effect on me if I had been young!" Yan Hong Yi waved his hand. He smiled reluctantly, and used his martial power to suppress the injuries.

Ye Xiwen didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Getting old?

What kind of a joke was it? An expert would become more and more powerful as their cultivation deepened with age. Consequently, an older expert would possess more powerful vitality and vigour than the younger ones... unless they were on the verge of death.

Those remaining star beasts couldn't escape, and were killed very quickly with Ye Xiwen's assistance. Moreover, the team hadn't suffered huge losses since Ye Xiwen had killed that fierce star-wolf king in time.

Everyone's opinion of Ye Xiwen had also changed. They hadn't liked him initially. They had arrived here in the 'Hallucinatory Star Field' with the determination to lay down their lives. These chosen people of the villa were second to none. After all, the villa had so many experts. And, Ye Xiwen was merely at the intermediate stage of the sage realm. So, what could he have possibly achieved? However, they were amazed after they witnessed Ye Xiwen's strength.

They were trying to avoid making eye contact with Ye Xiwen at the moment. After all, they had said that he might be a spy of the Li Clan. So, they couldn't say anything to redeem themselves at this time. After all, they could only say that they had been rather unfair towards him so far.

However, they were also feeling a bit relieved. They would be at ease even if the Li Clan played some trick now. After all, they had a formidable expert like Ye Xiwen to keep watch. Their safety factor had enormously increased since they had two Sage Small Perfection level experts to keep watch now.

Everyone's behaviour towards Ye Xiwen had changed enormously after this matter. Fortunately, they didn't come across any other mishap until they came out of the 'Hallucinatory Star Field'. They then arrived at another star region that was adjacent to the 'Hallucinatory Star Field' – River Shore Star Field.

The Poyuan Villa was situated in the Shang Yang City. It was less than ten-thousand miles away from the borderline of the 'Hallucinatory Star Field'. Perhaps, an ordinary person wouldn't be able cover this distance in their entire lifetime. However, it wasn't very far for these experts.

Ye Xiwen felt that the distorted appearance of the void had switched back to normal once they had come out of the 'Hallucinatory Star Field'.

"Finally, we've come out of that damned Hallucinatory Star Field!" Ye Xiwen let out a sigh of relief. Xiao Ya was standing beside him. He touched her small head. However, she only quietly looked at him, and didn't say anything in response.

A huge city was floating in the space at a distance. It was emitting colourful rays of light that had illuminated this section of the Universe.

Yan Hong Yi told Ye Xiwen that this was the Shang Yang City. The Shang Yang City was undoubtedly much bigger than the Wind Dragon City. In fact, it was at least ten times bigger than the Wind Dragon City.

This city that was floating in space was established after many experts from various planets had ventured into this section of the universe. They had only established this city for their temporary stay. However, it had gradually developed into an enormous city. In fact, there weren't many cities in the True Martial World that could be compared with such a big city.

This endlessly spanning city looked pleasing to the eyes. One couldn't see its edge. The rays of light emanating from the barrier formations on the city's walls would flicker from time to time. Every section of the city's wall was covered with layers of matrix formation. This had been done in order to protect the city from the attacks of the star beasts.

The faces of the Poyuan Villa's people had a look of exhaustion

when they saw that their home wasn't very far now. After all, they had been on the expedition in the Hallucinatory Star Field for a very long time. Even the sage experts would get worn out in that strange starry region. So, nobody had dared to relax even a bit at that place. However, they now got some sense of relaxation when they saw that their home was right in front of them.

Many experts were going through the required procedure for entering the city at the gates. The majority of them were legendary experts. The truth experts were very rare. However, the ratio of truth experts varied from world to world. This place was unlike various other worlds. So, it was difficult for the truth experts to survive in a starry region. In fact, it was even more difficult for them to survive in this starry region since it was very far from other inhabited worlds. Even the legendary experts could barely protect themselves here.

The ship entered the Shang Yang City. The experts stepped aside from the way. The soldiers above the city's walls didn't dare to stop the ship either. It was evident that the Poyuan Villa didn't have a low status in the Shang Yang City.

"Villa Lord Yan, it seems that your villa has a huge influence in the Shang Yang City..." Ye Xiwen let out a smile from the corner of his mouth as he looked at Yan Hong Yi.

"Don't make fun of me, Young Brother Ye. I am only slightly famous in this city!" Yan Hong Yi replied.

The ship arrived at an extremely big villa that was situated on the northern side of the city. Each house in the city was built like a huge building complex. The houses were spanning across the city. It was a magnificent sight.

"Villa Lord is back!"

The guards left to inform the people of the villa as soon as the ship arrived at the gate. Many old and young people gathered at the villa gate as a result. These people were the relatives of the

experts that had gone out on the expedition.

Yan Hong Yi and the other experts stepped down from the ship. Then, a beautiful girl hugged Yan Hong Yi and shouted, "Daddy, you're back!"

She appeared to be 17 or 18 years old. She had a small and beautiful face. Her skin was as fair as snow. Her big and round eyes were nimble, and looked incomparably pretty. She was an extremely beautiful young girl. She was dressed up in fiery red dress which reflected her curvy figure. She also had a kind of indescribable agility in her.

Yan Hong Yi's face exposed a rare affectionate expression. He opened his mouth and said, "Of course, I am back! Where is your mother?"

"Mother fell asleep!" the young girl replied. Her wonderful eyes then turned towards Ye Xiwen. "You're Ye Xiwen, right? You're the one who helped my father in killing that fierce star-wolf king, aren't you?"

These experts had already sent a message, and had informed everyone about their safety. Therefore, it wasn't a surprise that she knew about Ye Xiwen as well.

"Yun Ting, don't be impolite!" Yan Hong Yi said with a strict face. "Young Brother Ye, I'm sorry. This is my daughter Yan Yun Ting. She has been pampered since childhood. So, she is a bit impolite!"

"Why? I don't think he's that much older than me!" Yan Yun Ting bit her lips and muttered resentfully, "Wow, this little sister is so pretty!"

Yan Yun Ting became surprised when she looked at Xiao Ya, and her eyes started to shine. Ye Xiwen found her expression to be similar to that of those young girls he had seen in his previous life. They would have a similar reaction whenever they'd see a Barbie doll.

Xiao Ya's small and delicate face still carried a timid expression. It was also an expression of annoyance, but it looked cute nonetheless.

Xiao Ya didn't hide her face behind Ye Xiwen when Yan Yun Ting extended her palm towards her. She only grabbed his clothes. However, she seemed to be puzzled as she looked at Yan Yun Ting. Why does this elder sister look so surprised?

Yan Yun Ting didn't feel embarrassed on seeing that Xiao Ya wasn't showing respect to her.

"Yun Ting, don't cause trouble!" A serious look appeared on Yan Hong Yi's face. He was afraid that his immature daughter might offend Ye Xiwen. After all, he and Ye Xiwen had gotten close on their way back. He had also found that Ye Xiwen didn't care much about ordinary matters. However, he cared a lot about that little girl who accompanied him.

"Gee, I was wondering why there's so much noise. I see... so the Villa Lord Yan has returned!" suddenly, a strange laughter sounded. Then, a group of men arrived walking through the street. They were headed by a young man who looked approximately 25 or 26 years old. He had pretty facial features. However, he had a gentle and reserved air about him. He was clad in a magnificent robe, and looked like a playboy from his appearance. He was carrying a smile of mockery at the corner of his mouth.

A group of experts followed him. And, all of them were powerful sage experts who possessed a reserved aura.

"It's you, Li Chen Tian!" An expression of disgust appeared on Yan Yun Ting's face when she saw this man arriving.

[Li Cheng Tian? Li Clan's people?]

This name immediately appeared in Ye Xiwen's mind. He had heard this name many times from the mouths of the people of the Poyuan Villa while they were in the Hallucinatory Star Field.

Apparently, both these clans had been enemies since many generations. The complexions of the Poyuan Villa's people would always turn ugly whenever they'd mention anything about the Li Clan's people.

And, Yan Yun Ting's behaviour had indirectly confirmed Ye Xiwen's speculation.

"Why have you come here?" Yan Hong Yi's complexion also turned ugly as he asked with a serious countenance.

"How could this little nephew not have come after he heard that Villa Lord Yan had returned?" Li Cheng Tian cupped his hands in obeisance and replied. However, there wasn't a trace of respect on his face, "I heard that Villa Lord Yan had been roaming in 'Hallucinatory Star Field' during those days. I wonder how well this trip of yours has turned out to be."

"How dare you say that? You're a mean scum! We wouldn't have lost so many brothers if it wasn't for you!" Yan Hong Yi's complexion had turned very ugly. However, it was Hu Anguo who had retaliated this time.

"Oh, oh yeah, you see sometimes food can be eaten without hunger. But, you must never talk nonsense. You-yourself went to the 'Hallucinatory Star Field'. What does our Li Clan have to do with that? Talking nonsense can get a person killed, you know?!" Li Cheng calculated secretly and said. "Honestly, this young nephew is very surprised. I hadn't expected that Villa Lord Yan would return safely!"

An expression of hate appeared on the faces of the Poyuan Villa's people. After all, they knew that the Li Clan's people had caused those troubles for them. However, they couldn't do anything.

"Villa Lord Yan! This young nephew has arrived here, and he wants to ask you something. What have you decided regarding the matter of marriage that I had mentioned last time?" Li Cheng Tian's intense gaze fell on Yan Yun Ting's curvy figure, and a

sinister expression flickered in his eyes.

"Get lost! I won't marry a person like you!" Yan Yun Ting's small face turned a deep shade of red as she angrily replied.

Chapter 529 Talking Nonsense Can Really Get A Person Killed!

"Get lost! I won't marry a person like you!" Yan Yun Ting's face became flushed. She was gasping heavily in anger, and her bountiful chest was heaving. Her delicate face didn't have any deterrence force, but it still looked very charming.

"Yan Yun Ting, I'm talking to you nicely. Why must you always behave like this? I intend no harm to you!" Li Cheng Tian shot a glance at Yan Yun Ting and said.

"You should leave. My daughter will never marry a person like you!" Yan Hong Yi stepped forward and coldly stated.

"Villa Lord Yan, you might want to give it a proper thought!" Li Cheng Tian's complexion had turned cold, "You won't want to put your Poyuan Villa in harm's way because of your momentary anger, would you?"

Li Cheng Tian narrowed his eyes as he said. Then, a trace of madness flickered in his eyes, "Villa Lord Yan hasn't healed yet as far as I know. So, it would be better if you don't get too impulsive!"

"Wasn't it your Li Clan that used underhanded tricks to injure our Villa Lord? You get the hell out of here. Our young sister will never marry a scum like you even if all of us have to die to protect her!" Hu Anguo coldly replied.

"Do you have a death wish?" Li Cheng Tian's gaze turned gloomy and cold as he threatened. He then flew out, arrived in front of Hu Anguo, and shot his palm.

"Bang!" Li Cheng Tian's palm struck Hu Anguo's chest. A tremendous force exploded, and sent Hu Anguo flying away. He collided with several people before his backwards momentum finally came to a halt.

Li Cheng Tian was a shameless scoundrel. However, he was

incredibly strong as well. In fact, his strength had reached the late stage of the sage realm. Moreover, he had only been cultivating for several hundred years. So, he could be called a top-notch expert among the younger elites. However, Hu Anguo had entered the sage realm recently. So, how could he be his match?

"Stop!" Yan Hong Yi moved into action. His big hand rose up, and swept towards Li Cheng Tian to grab him. The space trembled and got distorted under the pressure of his big hand. One could well-imagine the tremendous might carried by the attack of an angry expert of Sage Small Perfection Realm.

At this time, the five experts standing in the front row behind Li Cheng Tian attacked at once. Layer upon layer of divine beams fell from above, and formed a big barrier of five elements — metal, wood, water, fire, and earth — in order to protect Li Cheng Tian.

"Bang!" Yan Hong Yi's big hand grabbed this big barrier instead. And, a dreadful rumbling sound swept out. Then, a terrifying aura proliferated in the surroundings.

Li Cheng Tian merely laughed as the dust settled. He looked towards Hu Anguo; the man had already lost his consciousness. In fact, it wasn't clear whether Hu Anguo was dead or alive, "Didn't I tell you? Talking nonsense can get a person killed!" Li Cheng Tian said.

Then, he turned towards Yan Hong Yi and said, "Villa Lord Yan, you're very impulsive!"

Li Cheng Tian's current ruthless appearance didn't divulge that he was the same person who had looked like an elegant young master a while ago.

Yan Hong Yi glared at him. However, he didn't rush towards him. Rather, he rushed towards those five individuals who stood behind him. However, he was surprised to see that each of these five individuals looked a bit similar to each other. All of them had a long and round waist, and a burly figure.

"You're the five brothers of the Huang Clan?" Yan Hong Yi looked at these five men with his ice-cold eyes. "I've heard that each of you is at the Sage Peak Realm. You've practiced the power technique of the five elements. So, you can lay down Five Elements Great Barrier to contend against the experts of the Sage Small Perfection Level!"

Ye Xiwen had never heard about them. Therefore, he didn't give much importance to them. However, the countenances of the people of the Poyuan Villa had changed. After all, these five individuals were extremely famous in the Shang Yang City. They had been famous for over a hundred years because they could lay out the Five Elements Great Barrier. And, they could even use it to contend against the experts of the Sage Small Perfection Level!

Sage Small Perfection Realm and Sage Peak Realm differed by far. There were many experts of Sage Peak Realm in the Shang Yang City. However, there were only a few experts of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. After all, every Sage Small Perfection level expert needed to create a solid and deep foundation. And, this was the disparity between the two realms. These five brothers were only at the Sage Peak realm, but they could still contend against the experts of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. Therefore, their names had become widely famous in the region.

These five brothers had always been independent. They didn't belong to any force of the city. However, nobody dared to provoke them even then. However, they had apparently joined the Li Clan. This was something that no one could've predicted.

"I didn't expect that the five Huang brothers would join the Li Clan. They have become the hired thugs of the Li Clan!"

"It's no wonder that Li Cheng Tian has dared to come here so arrogantly to provoke us. The backing of these brothers has given him so much confidence!"

Everyone was angrily looking at the five Huang Brothers. It

wasn't surprising that Li Cheng Tian had such a carefree expression on his face. The five brothers of the Huang clan had collectively laid out the Five Elements Great Barrier. They surely couldn't defeat a Sage Small Perfection level expert. However, it was also very difficult for a Sage Small Perfection level expert to defeat them. Yan Hong Yi had sustained new injuries of late. Plus, his old injuries hadn't healed either. So, his strength had decreased considerably...

"Villa Lord Yan, you should think about it carefully. After all, it will be advantageous for both our clans if Yun Ting marries me. After all, the bond between our clans will strengthen because of our marriage alliance. And, we won't have to be afraid of anyone in this Shang Yang City after that. What do you say?" Li Cheng Tian recklessly proposed. He was confident that Yan Hong Yi couldn't do anything to him as long as he had these five brothers to back him up. This was why he had hastily arrived here right after Yan Hong Yi's return.

"I'm giving you three days to reconsider. I will return after three days. And, I will either marry her... or give you a declaration of war. I might as well inform Villa Lord Yan that my father has already reached the pinnacle of Sage Small Perfection Realm. Moreover, he is planning to undergo 'closed-door training' after my wedding. And, he will reach the Sage Great Perfection Realm in about three to five years. So, he will be able to dominate the entire Shang Yang City at that time. Even the City Lord won't be able to do anything to our clan. And, your Poyuan Villa will be destroyed if you reject my proposal. So, you must take the right decision since I genuinely don't wish to take that step!" Li Cheng Tian threatened.

However, nobody in the Poyuan Villa cursed Li Cheng Tian for his arrogant and despotic behaviour at this time. That's because they were still in a state of shock upon hearing that his father would soon make the breakthrough into Sage Great Perfection

Realm.

There was a big disparity between Sage Peak Realm and Sage Small Perfection Realm. However, there was an even bigger disparity between Sage Small Perfection Realm and Sage Great Perfection Realm. A senior expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm could lay a strong foundation in the Shang Yang City. However, a senior expert of the Sage Great Perfection Realm could dominate the entire Shang Yang City.

The current City Lord of the Shang Yang City was the only Sage Great Perfection Realm expert in this city.

A proud expression appeared on Li Cheng Tian's face when he saw that everyone was in shock.

[This is the time to change the rule in Shang Yang City. This is my Li Clan's time to rule!]

However, his gaze suddenly fell onto Xiao Ya's body. And, a fervently perverted look flickered in his eyes.

"This little girl is pretty good. How did I miss such a nice little thing earlier? I would've taken her home with me by now. Ha Ha Ha. Anyway all these girls will be mine sooner or later!" Li Cheng Tian's perversion became even worse. He licked his lips and said.

"Dream on!" Yan Yun Ting's beautiful eyes coldly glared at Li Cheng Tian. Suddenly, the rumour about Li Cheng Tian's interest in young girls echoed in her mind. There was no reason why she wouldn't feel disgusted by him...

"This is beyond your control. There is nothing that I can't obtain if I want to!" Li Cheng Tian coldly snorted. He stretched his hand towards Xiao Ya in order to grab her.

The five brothers of Huang Clan were standing behind him, and they were watching Yan Hong Yi very nervously. They had gotten the information that Yan Hong Yi had sustained serious injuries. And, they knew that this had decreased his strength very

considerably. However, he was still an expert of sage small perfection realm. And, they could contend against him only because of their powerful barrier technique. In other words, they didn't dare to underestimate a senior expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm.

However, they soon realized that Yan Hong Yi wasn't even thinking about attacking. Instead, a disdainful and gloated expression flashed in his eyes as he grinned. However, they couldn't understand why such an expression had appeared on his face...

[Idiot!]

Yan Hong Yi secretly sneered in his heart. [This Li Cheng Tian is courting death!]

However, Yan Yun Ting wasn't as confident as Yan Hong Yi. Suddenly, a burst of energy emerged out of her body, and soared upward. It was about to attack Li Cheng Tian...

However, she then heard a "bang" sound. A big hand that was made up of energy stretched out from nowhere. It then pinched and crushed Li Cheng Tian's hand. Then, the energy-hand transformed into a group of 'spirit energies' and dispersed.

"Who are you?" Li Cheng Tian's complexion changed as his sinister gaze fell upon Ye Xiwen. After all, he hadn't expected that this ordinary looking young man would've effortlessly crushed and dispersed his attack.

Ye Xiwen ignored Li Cheng Tian. He merely touched Xiao Ya's small head instead. He had seen that she had been scared by this incident, and her small face had turned deathly pale. So, he softly said, "Don't worry, I'm here!"

"Yes!" Xiao Ya nodded. She didn't say anything else out of sensibility.

Li Cheng Tian's complexion turned fierce after he saw that these

two individuals had ignored him. He felt embarrassed as he furiously laughed, "Ha ha ha ha... Interesting... Very interesting! Nobody has dared to interfere in my business for so long. So, you're obviously an outsider. I had cut off the hands of the last idiot who had dared to interfere in my business. I don't want much for you. I will only cut your limbs, and hang them on the city wall for everyone to see. And then, I will see who else dares to interfere in my business!"

The ten experts who were standing behind Li Cheng Tian also laughed nastily. They ran towards Ye Xiwen, and surrounded him. All of them were sage experts. After all, Ye Xiwen was merely an expert of the intermediate stage of sage realm in their estimation. How could he face such an elite team? He would surely get crushed if he tried to face them!

Li Cheng Tian took a glimpse at the expressions of those Poyuan Villa experts who had returned with Yan Hong Yi. However, he found their expressions a bit strange. Also, why had Yan Hong Yi not attacked yet? And, why was it that he had an optimistic expression on his face? In fact, it seemed as if these people were looking forward to a good show!

However, these thoughts disappeared from his mind as he ogled at Xiao Ya with a lustful expression in his eyes. Anyway, Ye Xiwen was already a dead person in his opinion!

"Attack!" it wasn't clear who had shouted among those experts. However, they rushed towards Ye Xiwen, and issued their strongest attacks without any hesitation. They didn't seem to care that they might destroy this place. After all, it was Poyuan Villa's territory.

"You're an audacious bunch!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted. His big hand stretched out. And, that seemingly overwhelming barrage of attacks was instantly grabbed and extinguished by his big hand. These attacks didn't even get a chance to land!

The complexions of those experts turned dull. After all, they hadn't thought that this would happen. However, they didn't get time to think much since Ye Xiwen had already made his move. He trod forward, transformed into a streamer, and arrived in front of one of the experts. Then, his big hand suddenly swept out.

That expert couldn't avoid that hand. He could only watch it coming closer and closer. He could only stare blankly as that big hand slapped him on his face.

"Bang!" That expert went out flying because of the tremendous impact. His teeth got smashed, his body rotated like a spinning top, and he went flying. Then, he heavily slammed on the ground, and a huge crater opened therein.

"You were right about what you said — talking nonsense can really get a person killed!" Ye Xiwen's eyes turned extremely cold.

Chapter 530 Sends Everyone Flying!

"You were right. Sometimes, talking nonsense can really get a person killed!"

Ye Xiwen's words seemed ruthless... as if they had come straight from hell. Xiao Ya had been with him for less than a year. However, this quiet and well-behaved young girl's cuteness had won him over. So, how could he tolerate the fact that someone had harboured ill-thoughts about her?

Li Cheng Tian's sinister expression had frozen. Ye Xiwen's movement was extremely quick as he appeared in front of another sage expert like a golden flash of light. Then, he lifted his foot, and kicked that expert. The speed of his foot appeared to be slow. However, it was incomparably fast in reality. Therefore, that expert could only look helplessly as Ye Xiwen's foot hit his chest.

"Bang!"

"Crack, Crack!"

The sound of breaking of bones was heard along with a muffled scream. That expert was sent flying upside down. He crashed into the ground, and opened a huge crater before finally coming to a halt. His chest and sternum got crushed by Ye Xiwen's kick. Moreover, he couldn't breathe either. So, it was hard to say whether he would live or die.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's golden figure flashed in front of those experts one by one. They also didn't get any time to react, and went out flying by his bombardments. They had been rendered breathless by the attacks. These people were basically the lackeys of Li Cheng Tian. So, Ye Xiwen felt that it wouldn't be a problem even if they died.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen arrived in front of the last expert, and sent him flying too.

Everyone was in a state of disbelief... except those people of the Poyuan Villa who had returned with Ye Xiwen. Those people had no strength to fight back in front of Ye Xiwen's attacks. However, they were sage experts in their own rights.

Li Cheng Tian's subordinates could only be considered as hired thugs. However, they were considered to be on the superior side in the Shang Yang City.

Li Cheng Tian finally understood the reason behind the gloating expressions on the faces of those people of the Poyuan Villa. [They were laughing at my overconfidence.]

[This young man possesses incredible strength!]

Li Cheng Tian's countenance turned even more distorted since he felt that everyone present there was ridiculing him. And, all these things had happened because of the young man who was present before his eyes.

"Kill him for me!" he ordered the Five Huang Brothers who were present by his side. He didn't wish to believe that this young man couldn't be killed even after using the combined strength of the Five Huang Brothers.

The Five Huang Brothers moved into action without any hesitation after they had heard Li Cheng Tian's command. Each of their bodies separately radiated the light of five elements —metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. They unleashed terrifying auras as the Five Elements Great Barrier swept towards Ye Xiwen to crush him.

The Five Huang Brothers were experts of the Sage Peak Realm. Even one of them was enough to wreak havoc. And, they could even contend against an expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm when together.

This attack was different from the one they had used to stop Yan Hong Yi a while ago. After all, they had attacked with their entire strength this time. The 'spirit energies' of the entire Shang Yang City had condensed at this place at a very high speed.

Many experts of Shang Yang City had also flown over to this place. However, they were witnessing this fight from afar because they couldn't dare to come near. After all, the Poyuan Villa was a big force in Shang Yang City since it was home to many experts.

"Aren't they the Five Huang Brothers? I've heard that they've joined the Li Clan. But, why are they fighting here at Poyuan Villa?"

"Li Clan has gone off the leash. Li Clan's Clan Lord is about to make the breakthrough into the Sage Great Perfection Realm. He will dominate the entire Shang Yang City after that!"

"Poyuan Villa's Yan Hong Yi has a very old enmity with Li Clan. It is said that the wife of the Villa Lord Yan Hong Yi had been courted by Li Clan's Clan Lord as well. However, Villa Lord Yan married her in the end. In fact, this bitter enmity between these clans is more than hundred years old!"

The Five Elements Great Barrier shook the void as it arrived in an overwhelming manner. It surged forward, and issued vibrations all over. The Five Huang Brothers had attacked with their entire strength, and had unleashed their endless might in sync.

Ye Xiwen's complexion had also turned a bit solemn. After all, he wasn't dealing with ordinary sage experts this time.

Faint golden rays of light had begun to flicker on his body; the divinities were looming. Suddenly, a dreadful murderous aura swept out from his body, and soared up. Consequently, cracks appeared in the void. Ye Xiwen didn't speak anything while facing the Five Elements Great Barrier. He merely stretched out his big hand. It transformed into a star, and swept out.

"Bang!" the star ferociously collided with the matrix formation of the five elements. The clash issued incomparably ferocious shock waves, and they instantly ripped apart the void. Even the fortified space of the city couldn't resist the impact that was produced by this collision.

Everyone's complexion had turned pale in amazement. The Five Huang Brothers were legendary. But, who was this young man? No one could believe their eyes when they saw that he hadn't fallen into a disadvantageous position while fighting the five brothers.

The five brothers were also somewhat stunned. They had secretly locked most of their energy on Yan Hong Yi's body. After all, they were afraid that Yan Hong Yi might launch a sudden attack. They could indeed contend against an expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. However, that was only possible when all five brothers fought together. Also, they could only contend against an expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. But, they couldn't defeat him. Therefore, they had to be careful at all times.

However, they hadn't expected that Yan Hong Yi would never attack. And, that this young man who they didn't care about would be able to stop their attack single-handedly.

They certainly hadn't used their full strength yet. Still, an ordinary person couldn't stop the Five Elements Great Barrier. After all, it had the power to blast away an average expert of the Sage Peak Realm.

Ye Xiwen landed on the ground. His black hair was fluttering in the wind. His eyes looked profound, and it seemed as if a universe had taken birth inside them. His fighting intention soared, and it seemed that he possessed a monstrous aura. Everyone had thought that he wouldn't be able to stop the attack of the Five Huang Brothers. However, everyone had been proven wrong.

"Young man, you're pretty good. But, this is it for you!" the eldest among those five brothers shouted. Simultaneously, his imposing

aura surged sharply. It had become even more dreadful than before. The minds of these five brothers were interlinked. Therefore, they thought of the same thing. They knew that they had to attack this man with all of their strength this time around. In fact, they had stopped thinking about Yan Hong Yi for the time being.

"Die!" Ye Xiwen bellowed. He trod forward at an abnormally quick pace. Simultaneously, the golden rays of light emanating from his body became even more intense. He looked like a Golden God as he rushed forward to face his enemy's attack.

Ye Xiwen didn't use any special move; only his fist swept out. Yet, it carried tremendous power. He forged ahead relying only on the toughness of his body, and took on the Five Huang Brothers.

His monstrous aura could've scared a person to death. The aura spread out in all directions.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen hadn't used any fancy moves. He had only shot his fists. The Five Huang Brothers had thought that Ye Xiwen either had a death wish... or he had gone crazy. After all, that was the only possible explanation for fighting them unarmed.

However, they soon realized how mistaken they were...

There was nothing stylish about Ye Xiwen's fist attacks. However, every fist had shaken their Five Elements Great Barrier.

Li Cheng Tian's countenance had also turned exceptionally stiff on the other side. After all, he hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would be so insanely powerful. In fact, he had initially thought that the Five Huang Brothers would take care of him with ease. However, Ye Xiwen had left them to tremble.

"Bang!"

Ye Xiwen's fist pounded on the Five Elements Great Barrier once again.

"Bang!" The barrier shattered into pieces.

"Poof!"

"Poof!"

"Poof!"

It seemed as if the five brothers had been accidentally struck by lightning. They spouted blood from their mouths as their bodies were sent out flying.

"Bang!" They crashed into the ground, and a huge crater was formed.

Li Cheng Tian became scared when he saw that Ye Xiwen was coming towards him step by step; even his arms had begun to shake slightly. It wasn't that he had never seen a powerful expert. In fact, he had seen the strongest experts in Shang Yang City. However, he hadn't thought that this ordinary looking young man could wipe out the Five Huang Brothers within such a short span of time. After all, he had enormous faith in them. Otherwise, he wouldn't have come to the Poyuan Villa so rashly...

"What do you want to do?" Li Cheng Tian swallowed his saliva. He had become very nervous.

"Didn't you do what you wanted to do just now? So, now I will do what I want to do!" Ye Xiwen replied insipidly. His expression looked cold... as if he was talking to a dead person.

Li Cheng Tian had killed many people in his life. However, most of them were young and weak people. In fact, he would've collapsed very easily if he had encountered people who were far stronger than him.

However, Ye Xiwen was different. Many of the people whom he

had killed were more tyrannical than him. Of course, he had reached up to here after fighting and defeating all those powerful enemies. That's why he had a seemingly invincible aura, and Li Cheng Tian didn't.

"Don't you dare trying something...! My father is the Clan Lord of the Li Clan. The Li Clan won't let you off easily if you so much as even touched me!" Li Cheng Tian swallowed his saliva as he tried hard to maintain a stern look in order to intimidate Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen looked at him, and shook his head as a look of disappointment appeared in his eyes. Li Cheng Tian was also a sage expert like those Five Huang Brothers. However, his aura wasn't even close to their imposing auras. In fact, it was simply pathetic.

He was merely a weakling who depended on powerful connections, and bullied the weak. And, it was a waste to spend resources on trash like him!

Li Cheng Tian noticed Ye Xiwen's disdain for him by looking at his facial expressions. Li Cheng's face became stiff. Then, a sly look appeared on his face.

"Go to hell!" A sage level long sword suddenly appeared in Li Cheng Tian's hand. And, he hacked it at Ye Xiwen without delay.

However, he realized that his sage sword had only slashed Ye Xiwen's afterimage.

Suddenly, Ye Xiwen appeared in front of Li Cheng Tian, and snatched the sage sword from his hand at a lightning speed. After that, he fiercely slapped Li Cheng Tian on his face.

"Bang!" Li Cheng Tian's body rotated rapidly like a spinning top, and went backwards at a very fast speed. His forehead almost got smashed, and his teeth got shattered.

"Bang!" Li Cheng Tian's body ferociously crashed into the ground, and a huge crater was formed. He lost consciousness soon-after.

Chapter 531 Can't We Ask Ye Xiwen for Help

Li Cheng Tian had gone out flying. He had crashed into the ground, and a huge crater had been formed as a result. He had also lost consciousness because of this impact. In fact, it was hard to say whether he would survive or not...

Ye Xiwen's incredible strength and ruthlessness had shocked and terrified everyone. They secretly compared his strength with their own. His attack had looked gentle, and they could see that Li Cheng Tian hadn't died. However, Li Cheng Tian had definitely sustained some serious injuries.

"Isn't he afraid of the Li Clan's retaliation?" someone whispered

"He has defeated the Five Huang Brothers. It shows that he can challenge the experts of the Sage Small Perfection Realm with ease. So, he may not face much trouble even if the Li Clan flies into a rage."

"Who is this man? He certainly doesn't belong to the Poyuan Villa. Otherwise, he would've become famous in the entire Shang Yang City by now!"

Yan Hong Yi was also in a state of shock after having witnessed Ye Xiwen's fierceness. It wasn't like Yan Hong Yi hadn't killed many people himself. However, the way in which Ye Xiwen had casually beaten them up had left him extremely scared.

That look of indifference in Ye Xiwen's eyes had shaken him in particular. [Such a resolute disposition is hard to imagine.]

He couldn't help but sigh as he thought of this. He had wanted to recruit Ye Xiwen. In fact, he was even willing to step down from the position of the Villa Lord of the Poyuan Villa for Ye Xiwen. However, it suddenly seemed that his desire to recruit Ye Xiwen couldn't be fulfilled. [It's impossible to contain this extraordinary young man in such a small place.]

Suddenly, Yan Hong Yi realized that Ye Xiwen had hurt Li Cheng Tian very badly. Li Cheng Tian was in a miserable state as result. In fact, he was lingering between life and death. This worried Yan Hong Yi so much that he started to have a headache. He clearly knew that Li Clan's Clan Lord loved his son very much. After all, he had even arranged goons like the Five Huang Brothers to guard his son. So, how could he leave the matter after he had come to know that his son had been beaten up this badly?

Anyway, everything had already happened. So, there was nothing he could achieve by thinking too much about it now. Also, it didn't matter whether Li Cheng Tian survived or not. After all, his condition would make no difference anymore; the Li Clan wouldn't spare Poyuan Villa once they had moved into action.

Yan Hong Yi shot a glance at Ye Xiwen, and pondered over something. [We may get over this calamity if this man stays here with us!]

Ye Xiwen looked at Li Cheng Tian. He had attacked without holding back. He hadn't killed Li Cheng Tian. However, he had left him half-dead. The impact had even shaken Li Cheng Tian's mind. Consequently, he would only be a fool from now onwards...

"Villa Lord Yan, I have increased your troubles by doing this!" Ye Xiwen turned around towards Yan Hong Yi and said.

"It doesn't matter. It's not a big deal. The Li Clan has long been eyeing our Poyuan Villa. We would've been killed by those star-beasts back in the Hallucinatory Star Field if Young Brother Ye hadn't helped. So, I think we owe you one!" Yan Hong Yi replied very cordially. He would never harbour ill-will towards Ye Xiwen... even if he had to face Li Clan's fury.

Nobody had imagined that Li Cheng Tian would arrive in search of trouble at this time. However, he hadn't been able to cause any trouble for them. Instead, he himself had gotten into trouble, and had been left crippled in the end.

This news had spread throughout the Shang Yang City overnight. Many people had witnessed the fight. So, it was impossible for the Poyuan Villa to stop this news from spreading. And, it had caused a sensation in the entire city in no time.

"Did you hear? Li Cheng Tian has been crippled by someone!"

"Li Cheng Tian...? Isn't he the eldest son of Li Clan's Lord? Who can dare to harm him? Do they have a death wish?"

"Ha ha ha... God is watching. Li Cheng Tian had it coming. He was always bossing around people by using the influence of Li Clan. But, he messed with the wrong guy this time... and got wrecked for it. Damn!"

Rumours had spread in abundance overnight. Many other forces had also added fuel to the fire. They wanted to see an intense collision between the two giants; Li Clan and Poyuan Villa. They hoped that the clash would be earth-shattering. After all, nothing could be as good as this.

Different kinds of rumours had begun to prevail. Some people were also saying that Yan Hong Yi had fought and defeated the Five Huang Brothers. And, he had then brutally beaten up and crippled Li Cheng Tian. After all, there was no other logical explanation for what had happened to Li Cheng Tian and the Five Huang Brothers. People couldn't believe that some young man had defeated the Five Huang Brothers. Consequently, the information about Ye Xiwen nearly got concealed under these rumours.

The Li Clan eventually made a move amidst these rumours and anticipations.

A declaration of war was sent to the Poyuan Villa as a result. The Li Clan's Clan Lord would personally arrive after three days, and he would ask for an explanation regarding what had happened to his son. Moreover, he had challenged the Villa Lord Yan to a mortal combat; and, only one of them would survive it.

The entire city was already bustling with noise and excitement when this news added fuel to the fire. However, everyone suddenly became eager to watch this battle now. The collision between these two big forces would lead to the establishment of one huge force in the Shang Yang City; the other would obviously be eliminated. Moreover, a senior expert of the Sage Small Complete Realm would be overseeing the battle.

This was set from the beginning that one individual would certainly die in this mortal combat. So, one amongst these two forces was bound to collapse after this death-match.

Almost everyone was optimistic about the Li Clan in this situation. After all, the Li Clan's Clan Lord had already reached the pinnacle of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. And, he was soon going to enter the Sage Great Perfection Realm. He would dominate the entire Shang Yang City once that had happened. Moreover, the news about Yan Hong Yi's injuries had also started to do rounds...

The Li Clan's Clan Lord was a bit stronger than Yan Hong Yi. Moreover, Yan Hong Yi's injuries hadn't healed yet. Wasn't it already obvious who would win, and who would lose?

The news that two big forces were on the verge of collision had stirred up a storm in Shang Yang City.

Yan Hong Yi was reading the declaration of war that he had received from Li Clan's Clan Lord. He was inside his study room in the Poyuan Villa at this time. He sighed as he read the declaration. His daughter Yan Yun Ting was beside him. It seemed as if she had matured all of a sudden; the immature temperament of a little girl had vanished from her persona...

She understood that Poyuan Villa was currently passing through its most dangerous time-to-date.

The entire Poyuan Villa was solely relying upon Ya Hong Yi. In fact, it might collapse in a flash if they lost the support of a senior

Sage Small Complete Realm expert like Yan Hong Yi.

There were several other experts of the Sage Peak Realm in the villa. However, there was a huge gap between the Sage Peak realm and the Sage Small Perfection Realm. The gap was like the natural moat around the city; it kept most of the experts from advancing. And, those sage experts would remain stuck at the checkpoint between the Sage Peak Realm and the Sage Small Perfection Realm throughout their lives.

Therefore, it could be assumed that the Poyuan Villa's decline would only be a matter of time if Yan Hong Yi died.

"Daddy, you mustn't go. Li Fei Bai would stop at nothing. He's about to enter the Sage Great Perfection Realm. So, he will certainly resort to extreme methods to kill you!" Yan Yun Ting bit her red lips, and said.

"I know... but there is no other way. The courage of the Poyuan Villa's people will collapse if I don't go!" Yan Hong Yi sighed as he replied. Such is always the condition of a force that solely depends on one person. The entire force collapses in-time if that person dies...

"But daddy, you could've given all you've got if you weren't injured. However, you are badly injured. How can you be a match for Li Fei Bai in this condition? Li Fei Bai wants to use this opportunity to get rid of you. That's why he has proposed a mortal combat. Daddy, you should wait until you've recovered from your injuries. You can face him after that!" Yan Yun Ting said.

"Silly girl, my injuries won't heal easily. In fact, they will take many years to fully heal. I hope that they will heal in one fell swoop if I make the breakthrough into the Sage Great Perfection Realm. Besides, do you think Li Fei Bai is so honourable that he will wait for my injuries to heal?" Yan Hong Yi sneered. He was very familiar with his old rival Li Fei Bai. They had grown to understand each other well during this hundred years old enmity.

"I reckon he won't even wait for three days if I don't accept this declaration of war. In fact, he might even launch a surprise attack on Poyuan Villa tonight itself!"

"Isn't he afraid of being punished by the City Lord?" Yan Yun Ting asked startled. Her pair of wonderful eyes opened wide in wonder.

"City Lord...? Can he do anything after everything were to have taken place? Once something happens — it cannot be changed. So, why would he provoke the Li Clan for us?" Yan Hong Yi replied in a straightforward manner. However, he knew that people could be very fickle when it comes to their own survival. Nobody knew better about the inconstancies of human relationships than him. That was why the thought of recruiting Ye Xiwen had previously arisen in his mind. After all, Poyuan Villa's situation would've changed significantly if he had recruited Ye Xiwen.

"I've been in conflict with Li Fei Bai since several hundred years. I know him well. He must've made a strategy to kill me since he has chosen to send a declaration of war so confidently," Yan Hong Yi sighed and said. "However, I don't have any way out this time. Our several-hundred-years-old resentment must get settled this time. Moreover, I must go and fight for the sake of the Poyuan Villa. You must take your mother out of Shang Yang City along with the other people of the Poyuan Villa. And, you must never come back..."

"Daddy!" Yan Yun Ting nearly jumped up. "How can this be?"

"You must be obedient. Li Fei Bai is very merciless by nature. So, he won't spare Poyuan Villa after he has killed me. Therefore, you must take everyone out of here when everyone's attention is drawn to our fight!" Yan Hong Yi said. "You will have to take care of your mother in the future. Fortunately, I think that you've also grown up now!"

Yan Yun Ting looked at Yan Hong Yi. Her eyes had turned red

from the crying. She softly said, "Daddy, No! I will marry... I will marry Li Cheng Tian!"

"No!" Yan Hong Yi immediately replied. "Li Cheng Tian has been notorious since hundred years. Who doesn't know about his evil acts? You will undoubtedly tread dangerous grounds if you marry him. Moreover, he's nothing more than an idiot now. How can I helplessly see you throwing away your life?"

"Anyway, Li Fei Bai hasn't been targeting me for one or two days now. Our enmity is very old. He won't spare our villa even if you marry Li Cheng Tian. He won't give up until he has either destroyed or annexed our villa!" Yan Hong Yi shook his head. He had rejected Yan Yun Ting's idea without even giving it any thought.

"Daddy, can't we ask others for help? Isn't that Ye Xiwen very powerful? He has even defeated a demon-beast of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. Things can change if he gets involved!" Yan Yun Ting bit her lips and said.

Chapter 532 Fight Begins!

"Young Brother Ye is obviously very strong. Perhaps, even an expert of Sage Small Perfection Realm is no match for him. However, Li Fei Bai has reached the pinnacle of Sage Small Perfection Realm. He's about to enter the Sage Great Perfection Realm. So, Young Brother Ye may not want to face him. Moreover, he has already helped us once. How can I shamelessly ask him to fight for us again?" Yan Hong Yi shook his head and said. Moreover, he was afraid that he would land into a big trouble if he made Ye Xiwen angry. "Forget it. This matter is already decided. You will take your mother and the others out of here after three days. I must take care of this matter on my own!"

The night gradually turned darker. Ye Xiwen was blasting his fists in the air inside a small courtyard. He hadn't even used a trace of his real energy. However, the air would still get disintegrated wherever his fists would go. The sound of explosion could be heard from time to time. However, the sound from most of the explosions had been contained by an energy field that didn't allow any sound to proliferate.

Sweat dripped from Ye Xiwen's forehead as he panted unceasingly. These several years of expeditions had put him in many dangerous situations. There was hardly any time when he could relax and didn't need to be vigilant. So, he had decided to work on his fist technique now that he had gotten the time to relax.

He had been practicing 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' for a long time now. However, his comprehension of this fist technique could only be called 'normal' when compared to his blade technique... or his sword technique.

He knew around a hundred forms of his fist technique. However, there was still a big disparity in comparison to those people who had been practicing their fist technique for many years.

He had been reducing the gap between 'Lifting heavy weight as if it's light' and 'Lifting light weight as if it's heavy'. However, he wasn't some genius who would 'understand it all' at a glance. The comprehension of these foundations was the most basic step on his cultivation journey. The stronger the foundation... the faster his cultivation speed would be in the future.

He hadn't been able to enter the realm of 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' even after so many years. However, he believed that his fighting strength would increase enormously once he had entered this realm. This tremendous improvement wouldn't take place because of his physical strength... or because of practicing some great secret technique. Rather, it would happen because of the promotion of the foundation of his cultivation. Consequently, his powers would also become more efficient.

Xiao Ya was looking at Ye Xiwen practicing the fist technique. She was calmly looking at him with a rare smile on her face.

Suddenly, a sound of rushing footsteps came from the outside. Xiao Ya slowly walked out to check. However, she collided with Yan Yun Ting as she rushed in.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry. Are you hurt?" Yan Yun Ting became anxious when she realized that she had collided with Xiao Ya. After all, she liked this quiet little girl very much.

"Little sister, is your elder brother here?" Yan Yun Ting asked. She liked Xiao Ya very much. However, she wasn't in a mood to think about this issue at the moment.

Xiao Ya quietly nodded. Her small and delicate face carried a faint smile. So, it seemed that she was in a good mood.

"Ye Xiwen?" Yan Yun Ting entered the courtyard. Then, she saw Ye Xiwen sitting on the branch of a big tree inside the courtyard. The starlight was falling obliquely on his body, and was illuminating it.

"Excuse me!" Yan Yun Ting stopped as she realized that her actions were discourteous.

"What's the matter?" Ye Xiwen jumped down from the branch of the tree. Then, he looked at Yan Yun Ting and asked.

"Young Brother Ye, please save our Poyuan Villa!" Yan Yun Ting suddenly knelt down. Her eyes filled with tears as she said this.

"Get up; get up first!" Ye Xiwen's eyes moved swiftly as he extended his hand. He didn't allow her to continue kneeling. His 'real elemental energy' held Yan Yun Ting, and made her stand up. "First tell me what has happened?"

"I know my request can be very troublesome for you. However, I plead you to save our Poyuan Villa... save my daddy!" Yan Yun Ting replied.

"Villa Lord Yan? What happened to him?" Ye Xiwen asked. "Is it about Li Clan's declaration of war?"

Ye Xiwen thought for a moment, and understood why Yan Yun Ting had arrived in such a rush. It obviously wasn't Yan Hong Yi's idea. After all, he would've arrived here personally if he wanted to talk. So, this must be her idea. Moreover, such a fast action also matched her carefree personality.

"Yes. Li Fei Bai's hates my daddy. So, he will resort to extreme methods if this mortal combat were to take place. He won't spare my daddy. Therefore, I request you to please save my daddy!" Yan Yun Ting's eyes were filled with tears as she said. She suddenly felt how foolish she had been when she hadn't seen her daddy's suffering in the past.

"I would've helped even if you hadn't asked when it comes to the Li Clan's declaration of war. After all, I'm also involved in this matter!" Ye Xiwen nodded and replied. It was true that the two clans had already harboured grudges against each other. However, it was Ye Xiven who had ignited this conflict. Otherwise, this

conflict could very well have been delayed for several years.

"Thank you, thank you very much!" Yan Yun Ting bowed repeatedly to express her gratitude. Her eyes were filled with tears, "I will do whatever you want as long as you save our villa and my daddy's life!"

"Hey, hey, don't treat me like someone who would fall as low as to take advantage of your hardship, ok?" Ye Xiwen helplessly looked at Yan Yun Ting. After all, taking advantage of someone's hardship was beneath his dignity.

Yan Yun Ting looked at Ye Xiwen with a somewhat embarrassed expression on her face. However, she also felt a bit relieved. After all, she had made up her mind to sacrifice herself for saving her daddy and the Poyuan Villa.

However, she also became a bit annoyed once she felt relieved. After all, she was famous for her beauty in the entire Shang Yang City. How could she have such a weak s*x appeal?

Clarifying one's intentions was understandable. But, he didn't have to reject her offer so blatantly and hurriedly.

Yan Yun Ting's mind had previously been in chaos. However, she had suddenly felt stress-free once she had received the assurance that Ye Xiwen would help them. But, it wasn't known where her hyperactive little mind had flown off to all of a sudden...

Ye Xiwen didn't know that Yan Yun Ting was presently thinking about stuff like that. Otherwise, perhaps he would've felt even more helpless.

Yan Yun Ting's behaviour had gone beyond his imagination tonight. He had felt that she was a pampered little princess when he had seen her for the first time. However, she seemed a lot more mature right now. Apparently, people need to experience some things in life in order to grow up. Maturity has nothing to do with strength or age. For example, Li Cheng Tian was a spoiled brat of a

rich clan in Ye Xiwen's opinion. And, there wouldn't have been any significant difference in his personality even if he had possessed formidable strength.

"Listen, Villa Lord Yan will think that I am bullying you if he sees you in this state!" Ye Xiwen looked at Yan Yun Ting helplessly and said.

"You don't look old from your appearance. In fact, you look like a teenager. You may even be younger than me. So, why do you always come across as an old man?" Yan Yun Ting smiled through her tears as she said.

"I've got a lot of experience!" Ye Xiwen laughed. He was completely different from the pampered Yan Yun Ting whose life had been smooth so far. He had obtained so much experience by cultivating for most of his life. How he could be like her?

"How deep is the enmity between your daddy and Li Clan's Clan Lord?" Ye Xiwen curiously asked.

The Poyuan Villa's people had been talking about the Li Clan since the time he had met them. So, it was evident that the two sides didn't have a small grudge.

"My daddy and Li Fei Bai courted my mother when they were young. Eventually, my mother chose daddy since he had a humble background. However, Daddy and Li Fei Bai have been fighting for several hundred years because of this matter. Li Fei Bai has unceasingly tried to destroy our Poyuan Villa. They've fought with each other many times. The old injuries on daddy's body are also because of Li Fei Bai's plot!" Yan Yun Ting slowly narrated the entire story.

It was very common for two people to be jealous of each other because of a love affair when they were young. However, it was rare for such a jealousy to continue for several hundred years. Therefore, it was clear that Li Fei Bai's desire for revenge was very strong.

"Li Fei Bai and Daddy fought secretly at first. So, it was difficult to determine the winner and loser. However, Daddy has sustained serious injuries this time around, and Li Fei Bai has advanced greatly. So, he must be assured of his win. And, that's why he has sent this declaration of war. It's because this is the perfect opportunity for him to kill Daddy!" Yan Yun Ting said.

"This is going to be difficult!" Ye Xiwen secretly thought. It was widely known that Li Fei Bai was about to enter the Sage Great Perfection Realm... This obviously meant that he was at the pinnacle of Sage Small Perfection realm.

[He must be stronger than that fierce star-wolf king.]

However, he was involved in this matter. So, he couldn't back down no matter what.

Three days' time had passed in a flash. It had disappeared within the blink of an eye.

No news came out about Li Clan or Poyuan Villa in these three days. However, that didn't mean that the city was in peace. On the contrary, the entire Shang Yang City was seething with excitement because of Li Clan's declaration of war.

The hatred and desire for revenge between Li Clan and Poyuan Villa had lasted for several hundred years. So, many people knew that it was the time to end this hatred and desire for revenge. Moreover, it was inevitable that only one party would survive in the end.

The enmity of several centuries would come to an end when the two big forces would try to overthrow the other this time.

"Yan Hong Yi, come out to die!"

A loud shout came from the space outside the city on the morning of the third day. The rumbling sound shook the entire Shang Yang City. In fact, it seemed that it would disintegrate the entire city.

A figure was issuing dreadful power in the space. He looked like an ominous god who was demonstrating his monstrous might in space.

Everyone knew that the mortal combat was about to begin. This exceptional fight would decide the rise or fall of two clans.

The entire star field was shaking. This fight had to take place in the space. After all, it was a confrontation between two senior experts of Sage Small Perfection Realm. Therefore, the entire Shang Yang City could get destroyed if either of them forgot to take precaution. Consequently, such a stunning fight could only take place in the space. After all, only the space could withstand such a fight without thoroughly collapsing.

That ice-cold figure exuded a chilling and murderous aura.

Many people were left trembling, and didn't dare to come close. However, an increasing number of people had still gathered since they wanted to see this exceptional battle.

"Bang!"

An imposing aura exploded from the Shang Yang City, and soared up. It was located far away from Li Fei Bai's stunning aura.

A figure came out of the city, and rushed into the space.

Chapter 533 Things Take a New Turn

The entire Poyuan Villa had turned quiet in the morning. There was an unusual silence everywhere. It seemed as if everyone had gone to see the duel between Yan Hong Yi and Li Fei Bai.

Numerous whistling sounds were coming from a distant place. Numerous people were heading towards the Poyuan Villa on their flying lights.

Such a commotion alarmed many experts along the way. After all, there were no ordinary civilians in this city; everyone in this city was a martial arts expert. Therefore, it was hard to say how superior their perception skills were when compared to that of ordinary people.

The divine senses swept from all around and caught on this huge group.

"Li Clan? They are Li Clan's people! What are they doing here?"

"Oh God, they are the famous experts of Li Clan. Aren't those eight men in the front the Li Clan's Eight Tigers? I've heard that each of them is an expert of the Sage Peak Realm. They enjoy a huge reputation in the Li Clan. Each of them can rule over a region. They rarely appear together. However, they've turned out in full strength now. What is Li Clan planning to do?"

"Is that old man in the front Li Clan's hidden Great Elder? Look at his aura! Has he already broken into the Sage Small Perfection Realm?"

There was an old man leading the group of experts of Li Clan. He was dressed up in a green robe. His countenance looked ice-old, and a bit pompous. His unstable aura was occasionally leaking from his body. He was a dreaded expert of the Sage Small Perfection Realm.

He had entered the Sage Small Perfection Realm very recently.

So, his aura was a bit unstable. Nonetheless, he was in Sage Small Perfection Realm, and Sage Peak Realm couldn't hold a candle to it.

"He's really at the Sage Small Perfection Realm!" Some weak experts in the city trembled under the coercion of this old Great Elder. They couldn't even prevent their bodies from shivering!

"Look at the direction they are headed towards... Is it Poyuan Villa? Yan Hong Yi and Li Fei Bai are fighting outside the city. And, a group of experts of Li Clan has turned out in full strength...? It's obvious that they want to exterminate the Poyuan Villa. This is a very good strategy. It's game over for Poyuan Villa this time!"

The experts of Li Clan were moving very quickly. They were advancing aggressively, and didn't seem to care about concealing themselves. In fact, it seemed that they wanted everyone to see them.

Some insightful people had already understood what was going on. After all, Li Clan's actions had explained everything very simply. Li Clan wanted to establish their prestige. They wanted everyone to see how a colossal force of the Shang Yang City like the Poyuan Villa had to collapse in front of them.

The Shang Yang City was very big. However, those experts of the Li Clan had crossed it within a short span of time upon their flying lights.

The barrier formation that was protecting the Poyuan Villa had gotten activated while facing the group of experts from the Li Clan.

Li Clan's Great Elder stepped forward. His imposing aura surged up. Then, it transformed into a gigantic glowing red light, and soared up. He looked like an ominous devil at this moment. His blazing gaze could pierce the Nine Heavens.

"Humph!" the Li Clan's Great Elder coldly snorted. Then, he suddenly stomped his foot, and issued a wave of bright red light. The light carried tremendous power as it swept down like a tide

towards the barrier.

The red light collided with the matrix formation that was protecting the villa. Endless divine beam spattered in all directions for a moment. The spirit energies in the surroundings got churned and thrown in all directions. The space also collapsed as this happened.

"Bang!" The entire matrix formation that was protecting the villa broke down within a split second. After all, it couldn't resist this attack from such a close distance. The dreadful strength of an expert of Sage Small Perfection Realm had manifested itself.

"Who has dared to cause a disturbance in our Poyuan Villa?!"

Suddenly, a delicate shout came from inside the villa. It then transformed into sound arrows, and shot towards the Li Clan's Great Elder.

"This pathetic little trick won't work!" The Li Clan's Great Elder took a step. Countless spirit energies instantly gathered under his feet, and condensed into a thick shield before him.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Those sound arrows tore through the atmosphere, and crashed into that 'spirit energy shield', and 'metal clanging' sounds were issued as a result. It seemed as if a giant bell had rung through the atmosphere. In fact, a terrible storm had been set off because of this.

Several figures flew out of the Poyuan Villa at this time. They were led by Yan Yun Ting. She seemed to have lost her mischievous vibe. On the contrary, she looked reliable and experienced.

"Why have you Li people come here?" An expert of the Sage Peak Realm attacked from inside the Poyuan Villa at this time. A long sword cut open the space as he attacked, and took the form of a

hanging galaxy. The boundless galaxy then suddenly swept down. This was an attack from an experienced Sage Peak Realm expert of Poyuan Villa.

"A mantis trying to stop a chariot, eh? Don't overestimate your capabilities!" Li Clan's Great Elder sneered. His skinny figure appeared incomparably large as he stood there motionless.

That hanging galaxy arrived in front of the Li Clan's Great Elder within the blink of an eye, and he finally moved. However, he then stretched out his big hand. And, it covered everything in an overwhelming manner as it swept out. In fact, it seemed as if boundless clouds had fallen down.

The scene looked like an apocalyptic sight. The galaxy and the clouds collided, and issued a dreadful storm. The vast atmosphere got shattered, and dispersed in all directions.

"Aah!"

A scream was heard at the same time. That expert of Sage Peak Realm screamed, and was sent flying away by the explosion. He collided with several buildings before he came to a halt. And, most of his body had begun to collapse as a result.

"How audacious! Your Li Clan has gone too far!" a loud shout came from inside the villa as a spear was shot out. It slashed out unrestrained divine beams that took the form of a giant dragon; it was a terrifying sight.

This long spear was carrying incomparably powerful energy. It locked on Li Clan's Great Elder, and streaked across the atmosphere with an irresistible force.

The Li Clan's Great Elder didn't dare to neglect this attack. In fact, he got a bit scared this time. It could even be said that the terrifying power from this spear had left him to tremble.

Moreover, he didn't have enough time to react this time. That spear reached near him in a flash. He had laid out several defences

in front of him. However, these defences got smashed to pieces under this spear-attack.

However, his defences gave him some time to react. So, his figure turned around, and flew away. But, that spear had still opened a large wound on his body. And, blood gushed out from that wound as an overbearing energy invaded his body.

"Who?" The Great Elder's vision swept across the Poyuan Villa's buildings.

"Old Man, I'm surprised that you are still alive. Your Li Clan is vicious and merciless. You couldn't even wait for a little while!" A figure emerged from inside the Poyuan Villa along with these cold words.

It was none other than the Villa Lord of Poyuan Villa — Yan Hong Yi!

"How can Yan Hong Yi be here?"

Many experts who were watching this scene from afar were stunned. "Yan Hong Yi is here... So, who is duelling with Li Fei Bai outside the city?"

This question appeared in many people's minds.

They got very excited since things had taken a new turn. Many people had run from the city because of the impending duel between Yan Hong Yi and Li Fei Bai. And, the Li Clan had taken advantage of this situation. They had launched an attack on the Poyuan Villa under the leadership of that Great Elder who had recently entered the Sage Small Perfection Realm. They wanted to wipe out Poyuan Villa so that they didn't have to worry about it in the future. However, they couldn't have imagined that Yan Hong Yi would still be inside the Poyuan Villa. After all, he was supposed to have gone for the duel with Li Fei Bai...

The situation had become very confusing. Many people had been certain of Li Clan's victory before the event had started. However,

they weren't entirely sure now...

"Yan Hong Yi, is it really you?" Li Clan's Great Elder asked with a look of astonishment on his face. [Yan Hong Yi was supposed to have gone for the duel. However, he is here. So, who has gone there? Is it a trap?]

Li Clan's Great Elder started to think of all kinds of conspiracies.

His countenance had turned even more complicated as he looked at Yan Hong Yi — the youth who had grown up under the pressure of Li Clan, and had eventually become the role model for people who came from a humble background.

Yan Hong Yi's countenance had turned cold. He was extremely glad that he hadn't taken the wrong step. He had certainly believed that Li Clan would attack Poyuan Villa, but only after Li Fei Bai had killed him. So, he had felt that they would have the time to rescue everyone. However, he hadn't thought that the Li Clan's attack on Poyuan Villa would take place parallel to his mortal combat with Li Fei Bai. It seemed that the Li Clan didn't wish to give Poyuan Villa any chance of survival. Yan Hong Yi felt cold in his heart as he thought of this. After all, he would have dragged the Poyuan Villa's people to death along with him!

However, he fortunately didn't take that step.

"How can you be here? It's impossible!" Li Clan's Great Elder shouted in disbelief.

"Nothing is impossible. But, it's time to settle our centuries-old score!" Yan Hong Yi's eyes had turned ice-cold.

In the extraterritorial battlefield on the other side...

Li Fei Bai was alone, and was showing off his exceptional fighting strength in the space. A formidable coercion radiated from him in all directions. In fact, even the experts who had wanted a better view hadn't dared to come close.

Li Fei Bai's middle-aged handsome face revealed an ice-cold and

ruthless expression.

He had anticipated Yan Hong Yi to appear before his eyes. However, Yan Hong Yi hadn't come. Instead, a green-clothed young man had appeared before him. His figure was slim, and his aura was surging. Moreover, his aura gave off a sense of arrogance... as if he looked down on the world.

Ye Xiwen was extremely quick. He had suddenly appeared in front of Li Fei Bai by treading on his flying light. Then, he sized up Li Fei Bai. He noticed that Li Fei Bai's battle armour was giving off an icy shine. He looked like a god in the space. Even the stars looked insignificant in front of him.

Even Ye Xiwen was a bit cautious. After all, Li Fei Bai had already entered the pinnacle of the Sage Small Perfection Realm. Moreover, he was only a step away from obtaining the strength of the Sage Great Perfection Realm. Therefore, he was much more powerful than that fierce star-wolf king.

"Who are you? Where is Yan Hong Yi?" Li Fei Bai asked somewhat indifferently. "Is he such a coward that he hasn't come himself and has sent an amateur-ish young boy instead? Get lost, and ask him to come. Otherwise, I will go and trample his Poyuan Villa flat myself!"

Li Fei Bai had become restless. [Yan Hong Yi isn't here. So, the people I had sent to launch a raid on the Poyuan Villa must be in trouble!]

"Don't bother. I have come to fight with you on behalf of Villa Lord Yan!" Ye Xiwen stated.

"Who do you think you are? You don't deserve to fight with me!" Li Fei Bai said disdainfully.

"I am the one who defeated the Five Huang Brothers. And, you're saying that I don't deserve to fight with you?" Ye Xiwen insipidly replied.

"What? You're the little bastard who injured my son?" Li Fei Bai opened his eyes wide.

Chapter 534 Fights Li Fei Bai

"Then, you'll have to pay the price with your life!" Li Fei Bai sneered. He hadn't placed Ye Xiwen as his first target. After all, he had believed that the people of Poyuan Villa would have no choice but to die once he had killed Yan Hong Yi; the person who had injured his son would be no exception either. However, he hadn't expected Ye Xiwen to appear before him instead of Yan Hong Yi. So, he had become enraged since things hadn't gone according to his plan.

"I hadn't expected that Yan Hong Yi wouldn't come, and would instead send you to die. When did he become such a coward?" Li Fei Bai spoke-up in a disdainful manner as he belittled his old rival.

"He hasn't become a coward. But, you're not worthy of fighting him!" Ye Xiwen calmly replied. His lofty figure was standing tall in the space.

Not worthy of fighting him!

The first word that had come in the minds of the spectators after they heard this sentence was 'arrogant'. However, Ye Xiwen wasn't some ordinary arrogant person. Li Fei Bai had an outstanding reputation in the Shang Yang City. He had established supreme prestige since several hundred years. So, who would dare to say that he wasn't worthy? However, Ye Xiwen had indeed said it.

Each of these spectators could rule over a region since they were sage experts. However, they didn't even dare to breathe loudly in front of these two supreme individuals. Moreover, they were afraid that the aftermath of this battle would blow them away.

"Not worthy...? Those are big words! An insignificant expert of the intermediate stage of sage realm dares to act audaciously in front of an experienced man?!" Li Fei Bai sneered and said. His gaze pierced Ye Xiwen like a sword.

Li Fei Bai's incomparably tyrannical aura swept out like a vast ocean. It surged forth overwhelmingly as it swept out towards Ye Xiwen.

Golden waves suddenly appeared under Ye Xiwen's feet as his aura swept towards Li Fei Bai.

"Bang!"

The two stunning 'imposing auras' collided in the space, and cracks proliferated in the surroundings from the point of collision. The space was left to crack like glass as a result.

Many experts had been watching from afar. However, they were forced to retreat; especially some experts of the semi-sage realm since they still hadn't reached the sage realm. In fact, they had an even more frightened expression on their faces as compared to the sage realm experts around them. They retreated again and again. In fact, the aftershocks had even swept some of them away. They were even forced to defend themselves with their entire strength. After all, they would've gotten crushed by the aftershocks if they hadn't...

"You've got some skills. However, you're still a long way off from me!" Li Fei Bai coldly shouted. Then, he brandished a spear. He looked like a general who had been on expeditions for many years as he thrust his spear forward. The spear issued an incredibly stunning 'murderous aura' that subsequently transformed into an evil dragon. The energy spread out in all directions. The dragon suddenly opened its mouth like a sacrificial bowl, and advanced towards Ye Xiwen to kill him.

However, Ye Xiwen stood fearless, and brandished his long sword. It was merely an ordinary sword. There was nothing fancy about it. And, it didn't issue any gorgeous looking divine beam either. Then, Ye Xiwen performed a simple sword attack. However, it still seemed that it would smash the world within a split second. The sword-slash opened endless cracks as it went

forward to face the incoming spear attack.

"Bang!" The two weapons collided. And, the sage-level spear in Li Fei Bai's hand issued incredible rays of light.

However, Ye Xiwen's iron sword pierced through those rays of light like the sunlight cuts through the darkness. And, his sword eventually collided with the tip of the spear.

"Crack, Crack!"

Numerous cracks appeared in the sky, and left it to look like a spider's web.

A 'killing intention' flashed in Li Fei Bai's eyes as he saw that Ye Xiwen had blocked his attack. He had also realized that this young man's realm didn't matter. This young man possessed the strength of Sage Small Perfection Realm to say the least. And, there was no doubt about this.

This youth belonged to Poyuan Villa as per Li Fei Bai's knowledge. And, it seemed that he had become very strong at a very young age. He hadn't merely maintained a youthful appearance like others had. Rather, he was genuinely very young. And, such a person could pose a huge threat to him in the future if he was allowed to continue his cultivation.

He clearly knew how terrifying such a person could become later on. Therefore, such a person had to be strangled in the cradle! He had to be killed before he could cause greater damage.

The people of Li Clan who were witnessing this duel also felt the same. The elite experts of the Li Clan had gone to launch an attack on Poyuan Villa. However, some of them had arrived here along with their Clan Lord. It was hard for them to conceal the look of astonishment in their eyes. It would have been acceptable if it had been that famous and outstanding Yan Hong Yi. After all, Villa Lord Yan had been able to contend against their Clan Lord in the past as well.

However, this unknown young man had proved to be a match for their Clan Lord so far. And, this was beyond their very imaginations...

Some people of the Poyuan Villa had also arrived to watch the fight. However, they also hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen would be able to block Li Fei Bai's attack.

However, their confidence increased enormously once they saw that Ye Xiwen was handling this with ease. They had come prepared to die since they were determined to delay Li Fei Bai after he had won the fight. After all, they wanted to buy time for the evacuation of the villa. However, it suddenly seemed that they didn't need to think about dying just yet.

"Is that all you've got? Li Clan's Clan Lord... a man who has shaken the Shang Yang City for several hundred years with his power! Does he only possesses this much strength?" Ye Xiwen softly taunted. He had spoken this with disappointment and contempt. His voice wasn't loud. However, it had exploded in everyone's mind like thunder.

Everyone was looking at Ye Xiwen's slightly slim figure. However, nobody felt that he was too wild and rash anymore. In fact, he suddenly seemed to have the qualification to back such words.

"I didn't know that a young man who doesn't know the profoundness of this world could be so wild after making such a small accomplishment. I've seen many so-called geniuses like you. However, all of them have turned into dust!" Li Fei Bai coldly replied. His words were sharp and penetrating.

"I've also seen many old dogs like you... dogs that have been practicing for several hundred years. I would have smashed you like an ant if I had gotten to even one-tenth of your cultivation time!" Ye Xiwen sneered back in response. It could be said that he wasn't lacking when it came to glib-talking...

"You're courting death!" Li Fei Bai's face turned pale. This had poked a weak spot of his heart. Many outstanding geniuses had died in the past before they had even reached the sage realm. They had perished before they could make a name for themselves, and proclaim themselves as hegemon. None of those peerless geniuses had survived. And, he had managed to become the late-comer who had outlived his more-deserving peers. Therefore, he had become the hegemon in this region even though he was nothing but ordinary in comparison to his now-dead peers.

Indeed, many of his peers had died and turned into dust. However, those who had survived had risen to the point where he couldn't even look up to them.

The spear in Li Fei Bai's hand issued endless 'spear beams', and they then swept out towards Ye Xiwen. He felt that such a person couldn't be left alive. Otherwise, it would be a huge disaster for him.

Li Fei Bai's foundation possessed the accumulation of several hundred years. His foundation had become incredibly deep. A person like Ye Xiwen couldn't match this since he had reached this level within a short span of time.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid. His eyes looked deep. And, his golden divinities crawled over his entire body as he raised his iron sword to face the attack.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The tips of the spear collided countless times with the iron sword within a split second. Li Fei Bai's spear was a sage tool that had been improved for countless years. And, the iron sword in Ye Xiwen's hand was an ordinary long sword. However, it had still revealed unimaginable might in his hand.

The actions of both sides were getting increasingly faster. Li Fei Bai's realm was much higher than that of Ye Xiwen's. However, Ye Xiwen's body had already been toughened to a terrifying extent. Moreover, his attacking speed was at the peak because of his clear mind.

The ruthless and tyrannical expression in Li Fei Bai's eyes intensified as the fight progressed. He had been underestimating Ye Xiwen so far. However, he had started to take him seriously now. In fact, he was becoming more and more afraid of Ye Xiwen. So, he had become even more determined to kill him.

"Bang!" The tip of the spear collided with the sword in the space once again. Li Fei Bai didn't retreat. He instead stepped forward and ferociously leapt towards Ye Xiwen. He arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye... like lightning! The imposing aura of the spear in his hand made it appear as if it was a dragon. The dragon-like spear swept out, and shattered the void as it thrust towards Ye Xiwen's head.

"Go to hell!" A sinister look appeared on Li Fei Bai's face as a crazed look flashed in his ice-cold eyes.

However, Ye Xiwen's speed wasn't any lesser. And, he instantly responded by raising his sword to block the attack.

"Bang!" Li Fei Bai's spear collided with the sword's body. "Bang!" The tip of Ye Xiwen's iron sword broke down. After all, it was merely an ordinary iron sword. However, Ye Xiwen used his divine wisdom, and mended it within the blink of an eye. His patchwork skill wasn't at a very high level. However, fortunately his sword was only an ordinary iron tool. So, it could be repaired in a flash.

Ye Xiwen didn't budge under Li Fei Bai's attack. He merely stood there motionless. On the contrary, Li Fei Bai was sent flying by a tremendous force. And, his eyes were left to reveal an incomparably terrified look. How could his opponent have such terrifying strength? It was too frightening! There was no limit to

how much scared he was right now. In fact, Ye Xiwen appeared like a super-monster whose body was cloaked in human skin. After all, Ye Xiwen's realm was far inferior to his. However, it was him who had gone out flying by the impact of this collision.

Ye Xiwen's toes moved slightly at this moment. Then, his figure transformed into golden streamer, and suddenly arrived in front of Li Fei Bai. He immediately used a very basic sword move. And, his long sword transformed into a viper and rushed out.

The attacking side and the defending side had switched places. The strengths of both parties had surpassed that of an average sage expert. They were fighting at a lightning fast speed. They were moving so quickly that an ordinary person couldn't even track their movements.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Cracks appeared in the void every time they clashed. Li Fei Bai's offensives became more and more urgent. However, Ye Xiwen's defensives were impenetrable.

Both individuals had gone all out. However, it still wasn't possible to determine the clear winner.

"Who is this man? How has he proven to be a match for Li Fei Bai?" Many people were in doubt. After all, they didn't know how Ye Xiwen was managing to hold his own against Li Fei Bai to this extent. In fact, Ye Xiwen's strength was enough to scare a person to death.

"Yeah. It's insane. We mustn't go near them while they are fighting. Otherwise, we may get suppressed to death by the aftershocks of their fight. It's no wonder that they are fighting in the space. The Shang Yang City wouldn't have been able to withstand such an intense battle!"

Li Fei Bai wasn't calm like Ye Xiwen. After all, he was failing to defeat Ye Xiwen. So, he had gradually become very anxious. Moreover, Yan Hong Yi was probably still in Poyuan Villa since Ye Xiwen was here. And, this meant that the experts he had sent to destroy Poyuan Villa would've bumped into Yan Hong Yi by now. They would've landed into big trouble as a result. And, they would probably suffer heavy losses if things didn't change very quickly.

A crazed look appeared in his eyes as he realized this.

"Boy, you are courting death!"

Chapter 535 Slaughters Li Fei Bai!

Li Fei Bai had decided to better not delay any further. After all, it was hard to say how things would turn out to be if he continued to delay.

A dangerous aura began to permeate into the surroundings from his body. Then, thick hair began to sprout on his body. And, they soon covered his body entirely. Consequently, he started to look like a hairy monster from afar. In fact, Ye Xiwen even got some 'star-beast' vibes from his body.

"How has Li Fei Bai transformed into this? Isn't he human?" Someone among those spectators who were watching this fight from afar had gotten scared. In fact, that boundless and ominous aura had scared a lot of people.

"This is Li Fei Bai's special ability. He can transform into a 'beast man', and his strength increases enormously after he has had this transformation. I've heard that he had once sucked the blood of a star-beast. That's how he obtained this special ability."

Ye Xiwen frowned as he looked at Li Fei Bai. After all, he had become even more dangerous after becoming the beast man. He was very unscrupulous; to think he'd even transform into a monster in order to gain strength...

"Young man, I haven't undergone this transformation for more than a hundred years. But, you have forced me to take this step today. So, I can say that you're pretty good. However, that's all that you could've done. It's over now!" Li Fei Bai coldly stated. The hair on his body had become even thicker and longer. In fact, he bore no resemblance to his original appearance now. He had radically transformed into a hairy and humanoid monster.

"Bang!" Li Fei Bai suddenly trod forward, and numerous cracks appeared in the space. He had used a dreadful reactive force to propel himself forward. His body had grown much bigger after the

transformation. And, his speed had also increased significantly.

He arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye. Then, the spear in his hand issued an ear-piercing sound, and swept out towards Ye Xiwen.

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen simply raised his hand, and grabbed that spear. The tip of the spear struck his palm, and this collision issued a metal clanging sound.

Vigorous 'Real Elemental Energy' gathered in the middle, and then swept swirling across in the air. It opened a huge crack in the void.

Everyone was left dumbstruck as they witnessed this scene. The fight had become even more intense than before. Neither of these two individuals was letting up. It had seemed that Ye Xiwen wouldn't be able to withstand Li Fei Bai, and would be defeated very quickly. However, Ye Xiwen had become increasingly calm. In fact, it seemed as if Li Fei Bai couldn't give him any trouble even after he had turned into a beast man.

"Crack!" A huge mountain fell from above as the intense sound of breaking of space was heard. It then swept down towards Li Fei Bai.

It was the 'Hanshan Seal'!

However, Li Fei Bai reacted very quickly. He broke away from Ye Xiwen's entanglement. He then trod away and escaped from the range of Hanshan Seal's bombardment.

"Rumble!" the 'Hanshan Seal' bombarded, and the entire space in its attack-range sunk-in and collapsed like a sinkhole.

The spectators held their breaths. The 'Hanshan Seal' had shattered the space in a large area. This technique had indeed carried enormous might.

"Buried Person Sword!" Li Fei Bai had barely avoided the attack of the 'Hanshan Seal' when he heard an ice-cold shout in his ears.

"Haa!"

"Haa!"

"Haa!"

Sword energies formed in the space, and then spread out to cover everything in the range as they swept towards Li Fei Bai. They swept over like an overwhelming wave.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Li Fei Bai unceasingly brandished his spear in order to block those sword energies. However, each of those swords had carried enormous power. In fact, it seemed as if they would pierce the world itself.

The palm with which Li Fei Bai held the spear had been badly mutilated. Each incoming sword-energy appeared like a small mountain as he tackled them. It was like facing a barrage of hills!

Li Fei Bai became extremely scared in his heart. [How can someone have such terrifying strength? He's like a beast disguised as a human!]

It was a strange scene to behold. Li Fei Bai looked like a monster. However, he was retreating under the continuous sword-attacks of the slim-looking Ye Xiwen. Everyone found it absurd. [Who's the real monster?] This question had aroused in everyone's minds.

"Bang!" Li Fei Bai faced the raid of the sword energies once again. However, he couldn't dodge them this time, and went out flying by the explosion. He collided with a nearby meteorite, and the meteorite got shattered by the impact.

It wasn't clear how long it had been since the fight had started. However, Ye Xiwen had gotten complete control over it. Li Fei Bai had appeared very powerful at first. However, he had been

suppressed by Ye Xiwen, and had been retreating again and again.

"Haa!" A golden figure flashed in front of Li Fei Bai. Ye Xiwen had rushed over, and had appeared in front of him. Then, his iron sword slashed down, and cut open a pitch-black rift as it fell down on Li Fei Bai.

"It's over..."

Everyone's eyes became wide open as this thought appeared in their minds. After all, this outcome was beyond their wildest imaginations. However, it looked inevitable... and a matter of fact in a way. It was beyond everyone's imagination because they had believed that it would be a one-sided contest in which Li Fei Bai would be victorious. In fact, no one had thought that he would fall into a disadvantageous position. However, this outcome had later seemed inevitable because everyone had realized that Ye Xiwen had maintained the upper hand since the beginning of the fight. The people who had been watching this fight hadn't been sure how long ago the fight had started. However, they were sure that Ye Xiwen had suppressed Li Fei Bai the entire duration of the fight. Therefore, this outcome couldn't be considered as strange.

"Bang!"

The sound of an explosion stirred the entire space. A blood-red figure emerged from it; it carried a dreadful and ominous aura.

Li Fei Bai hadn't been killed by Ye Xiwen's move. Instead, he had moved away from the range of Ye Xiwen's attack.

Moreover, his stature had become increasingly large. And, his entire body looked blood-red. He had previously transformed into a big and hairy monster. However, he hadn't transformed completely. But, he had completed his transformation, and had now become a blood-red demon beast! He looked hideous and vicious. It was hard to say which demon-beast's blood he had swallowed that had made him so terrifying.

Li Fei Bai's body had transformed completely. And, everyone could feel the dangerous aura on his body. The 'Real Elemental Energy' swept out uncontrollably from his body. It then swirled around, and distorted the vast space. Even the light had gotten distorted.

It was a humanoid demon-beast!

"Die, kid!" Li Fei Bai roared in a low voice as the blood of the beast rushed into his brain. Consequently, his consciousness became a bit fuzzy, and he became even fiercer. His eyes had also turned a deeper shade of red, and looked very ominous.

His eyes were fixated on Ye Xiwen. Nobody had ever forced him to undergo the complete transform. He knew that the complete transformation would harm his body greatly. However, he didn't have any other option at this time. Moreover, everything was worth the risk as long as he could kill Ye Xiwen on the spot.

"Tyrant Heavenly Demon Spear!" Li Fei Bai shouted. Terrifying 'Real Elemental Energy' began to surge on his body. And, his spear shot out within a split second. It ripped apart the void, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen within the blink of an eye.

The extremely terrifying force of the spear had shattered the space. And, the space didn't even get enough time to repair itself.

"Big Bang Stardust Fist!" Ye Xiwen shouted in a deep voice. The star power began to boil on his entire body. Then, some amount of star power boiled out from his small Universe. It seemed as if his small Universe had expanded countless times in a split second as it swept out. This was his universe. And, it had enveloped Li Fei Bai in a flash.

There were only two individuals inside this Universe — Ye Xiwen and Li Fei Bai.

Ye Xiwen was the only true God in this Universe, and Li Fei Bai was a great devil who wanted to destroy the world.

"Boom!"

Ye Xiwen's fist transformed into a huge star, and swept down. It then collided with Li Fei Bai's spear. The space couldn't bear this collision, and collapsed as a result. Ye Xiwen's universe had also begun to distort at a rapid pace.

A huge mushroom cloud rose in the Universe. And, rays of light swept out and dazzled many spectators. They screamed and hid away since the rays of light were unbearably bright. These experts of sage and semi-sage realm had found it hard to withstand this...

A huge storm had been set off by the impact of the mushroom cloud.

A figure went out flying upside-down as the storm dispersed. His entire body was covered with blood. Everyone stared at this figure to find out who it was. [Isn't that Li Fei Bai?]

Old Li Fei Bai spouted blood from his mouth. He had gone out flying in front of everyone. His entire body had turned red. However, it wasn't because of his long and red hair. It was because of the blood that had gushed out from the pores of his body. In fact, it appeared as if he was made entirely out of blood.

Li Fei Bai couldn't maintain his appearance of a beast-man after he had sustained these severe injuries. So, his long hair returned inside his body as he transformed back into his human form.

Li Fei Bai couldn't conceal that look of terror within his eyes this time. Other people hadn't witnessed everything clearly. However, he had experienced Ye Xiwen's ferocious strength first-hand. His body had become as ferocious as that of a star-beast after he had transformed into the beast-man. However, he had still appeared weak in front of Ye Xiwen. The beast-man hadn't even been able to perform better than the human Li Fei Bai. In fact, his internal organs had been ruptured by Ye Xiwen in just one move.

[He isn't human! He's a monster draped in a man's skin!]

"Crack!" People hadn't even reacted when they heard a shrill sound of breaking of space. Then, a blood-red spear suddenly fell down from above.

"Puchi!" Everyone was still distracted when that blood-red spear cut through Li Fei Bai's defenses, and pierced his heart!

The entire space had suddenly turned quiet. In fact, there was a deathly silence. After all, an expert of Sage Small Perfection Realm had been impaled to death in the space.

They had seen the entire fight with their own eyes. There hadn't been any fanciness to it. Li Fei Bai had been suppressed in this fight from the beginning. He hadn't had the power to fight back. And, it didn't matter how formidable a strength he had revealed; it was simply not enough. He had been suppressed by Ye Xiwen, and had ultimately been impaled to death.

The faces of the experts of the Li Clan had turned ashen after they witnessed their Clan Lord being suppressed, and eventually killed by Ye Xiwen. The entire population of the Poyuan Villa were dependent upon Yan Hong Yi. Similarly, the people of Li Clan had also solely depended on Li Fei Bai. Li Clan's background was comparatively more profound than the Poyuan Villa's. However, it still wasn't that much better...

The faces of the Poyuan Villa's experts revealed a look of excitement. They felt elated. After all, a huge stone had finally been lifted from their chests.

This incident obviously caused a huge sensation in the Shang Yang City...

Chapter 536 Great Gas Building!

"Li Fei Bai is dead? He died at the hands of a mysterious man?! Who is this man? How can he be so outstanding?"

"I hadn't expected that such an expert would be hiding inside the Poyuan Villa!" The experts trembled as they saw Ye Xiwen's slim figure from behind. His slim figure looked majestic whereas Li Fei Bai's figure looked like a tragic painting that had been nailed in the space.

Soon after, another piece of information proliferated in the Shang Yang City. Li Clan's Great Elder had been killed by Yan Hong Yi. In fact, no one had survived among those elite experts of the Li Clan who had launched a raid on the Poyuan Villa.

"The Li Clan is finished. Their two top experts have died along with a large number of other elite experts. The Li Clan is now doomed!"

Li Clan's decline was the most popular topic in the Shang Yang City for a month. Li Clan's Clan Lord, Li Fei Bai, had been impaled to death before everyone's eyes by Ye Xiwen. This news had shaken the entire Shang Yang City. Li Fei Bai was a powerful and arrogant hegemon of the Shang Yang City. He was about to make the breakthrough into the Sage Great Perfection Realm. In fact, he would've dominated the entire Shang Yang City after he had done so.

However, he had been killed in a battle. The entire Shang Yang City was seething because of this news. Everyone had become extremely excited. However, there hadn't been any fanciness to the battle. Li Fei Bai had been forced into a disadvantageous position, and then impaled to death...

The Poyuan Villa was solely dependent upon Yan Hong Yi. However, the Li Clan was different from a newly emerging force like Poyuan Villa. After all, the Li Clan was thousand years old, and

was regarded as a luxuriant force in the Shang Yang City. How could it be that easy to destabilize it?

The Great Elder of Li Clan was another Sage Small Perfection Level expert. He had been killed by Yan Hong Yi after Li Fei Bai's death. Even those other elite experts who had launched a raid on Poyuan Villa hadn't been able to escape. All of them had been killed.

The death of Li Fei Bai alone wouldn't have been enough to collapse the Li Clan. However, two senior experts of Sage Small Perfection Realm had died along with many other elite experts. And, the Li Clan had thoroughly declined as a result. The remaining members of the Li Clan had been expelled from the Shang Yang City in a matter of few days. And, the slow runners had been killed...

Moreover, the Poyuan Villa wasn't the only force that had attacked them after this incident. It was hard to tell how many people Li Clan had offended during its prolonged dominance in the Shang Yang City. Nobody had dared to say anything to Li Fei Bai and his men because of Li Clan's integrated power. However, those previously hidden enemies had emerged after the Li Clan's support pillar had been eliminated.

The Li Clan that had enjoyed an illustrious reputation for a thousand years had been uprooted within the short time of one month. And, this had shaken the entire Shang Yang City.

Those thousand-year-old or ten-thousand-year old clans might be extremely tyrannical for ordinary people. However, this incident had made everyone realize that even such clans were nothing for genuine experts.

A force that was dependent on its millennium-old strength had become a big joke in front of true tyrannical strength.

Everyone was happy in Poyuan Villa since such a big problem had been resolved. They felt as if a huge rock had been lifted from their

chests. Moreover, they didn't need to worry about facing destruction anymore.

Yan Hong Yi showed gratitude towards Ye Xiwen in his study room inside the villa. He said, "We were fortunate that Young Brother Ye saved the entire Poyuan Villa this time. It's a huge favour. I don't have words to thank you!"

"It's no big deal. It was very easy. Moreover, I was somewhat responsible for this whole mess!" Ye Xiwen waved his hand as he replied.

It had been a month since the battle. However, this was the first time that Yan Hong Yi was talking to Ye Xiwen since then. And, that was because he had been bedridden this entire time. That Great Elder of Li Clan had entered the Sage Small Perfection Realm only recently. However, Yan Hong Yi had been suffering from old injuries. So, he hadn't been in his peak condition. Therefore, he had sustained serious injuries in an Earth-shattering fight with that Great Elder. Consequently, he had been bedridden for an entire month. In fact, he had only 'somewhat' recovered even now...

Yan Hong Yi had decided to revel for a while. He had only brought a person along with him so that they could spend some time together and have fun. However, that person had ended up saving his Poyuan Villa. This represented the so-called saying 'lead a leisurely life drinking and enjoying, and leave everything in god's hands'.

"Forgive my audacity for asking Young Brother Ye to come here so untimely. I have something that I would like to request you to do!" Yan Hong Yi sincerely said.

"Please say!" Ye Xiwen replied.

"The Great Gas Building in our River Shore Star Field is about to open very soon. I would like to request Young Brother Ye to visit it if he doesn't mind!" Yan Hong Yi said.

"Where is this Great Gas Building?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Great Gas Building is the most magical place in our star region. It is said that an almighty force had left behind a divine tool long time ago. And, that tool is locked at that place in our Star Region. Many people leave for the Great Gas Building every time it opens. And, many people have gained enormous benefits there. Some of them have skyrocketed, and become top-notch experts of their generation!" Yan Hong Yi explained.

"However, only a limited number of people can enter the Great Gas Building. The 10 people who possess the maximum strength and the most outstanding innate talent get the approval to enter that place. I can see that Young Brother Ye is very young. However, your strength is enough to awe the entire world. Your innate talent must also be outstanding. So, you definitely have a chance!" Yan Hong Yi continued.

"I'm also telling you this because of my selfish motive. There's a strip of domain called the 'Great Gas Collar' in the immense domain surrounding the Great Gas Building. One can find different kinds of precious treasures inside that strip of domain. However, fierce-beasts and demon-beasts are also present there. My wife is seriously injured, and I need the Green Scaled Fruit for her treatment. I believe that it can be found there because someone had once obtained it from there. I had previously planned to go there alone. However, my injuries haven't healed yet. Therefore, I won't be able to go there in such a condition. I hope that Young Brother Ye will pay a little bit attention to this matter. I will be very much grateful to you if you do so!" Yan Hong Yi bowed again to show gratitude towards Ye Xiwen.

[Green Scaled Fruit, Great Gas Collar?]

He had heard about this matter from Yan Hong Yi in the past. Yan Hong Yi had originally planned to go there alone. However, he had sustained a lot of injuries after having been in several fights.

The records of this Great Gas Collar were present in the Northern Dipper's secret map that Ye Xiwen possessed. However, the Northern Dipper didn't have much information on the Great Gas Building. They only recorded legends that said that a God had left behind a divine tool at this place. Many people had obtained heritages whenever the Great Gas Building had opened. Moreover, many different heritages had been found there. Power techniques, divine tools, and many other precious treasures had also been found.

Ye Xiwen didn't wish to miss the opportunity to go to the Great Gas Building since he wanted to increase his strength by leaps and bounds within a short span of time.

Ye Xiwen left Shang Yang City while the entire city was still immersed in the shock of Li Clan's collapse. He had once again set foot on his journey back to the True Martial University after bidding farewell to Yan Hong Yi and the others.

A golden light streaked across the space as a young man dressed in green clothes shuttled in the space at an astonishing speed. A pair of golden wings was fluttering on his back, and the sound of wind and thunder faintly echoed every time his wings fluttered.

The spirit energies transformed into an astral wind, and blew against his face. The wind blew his clothes, and a 'flapping' sound echoed. He had enhanced his devil wings to an entirely different level. So, he swept out wind and thunder as his wings fluttered. Moreover, it could be said that this magical power resembled the 'wind and thunder wings' of the legendary character Lei Zhenzi.

Ye Mo had once mentioned about the Wind and Thunder Wings. However, Ye Xiwen had made fun of him. How could something as primitive as 'Wind and Thunder Wings' be the superior form of his devil wings? After all, the Wind and Thunder Wings merely showed the beginning of magical power and nothing more.

It seemed that time had passed very quickly since only a few

years were left to prepare for his appointment with Cao Yuyu. Therefore, Ye Xiwen couldn't relax even a bit.

He had finally reached the peak of the intermediate stage of sage realm. And, he was about to enter the late stage of sage realm. He would be able to blast away even the experts of the Sage Great Perfection Realm after his next breakthrough.

His fighting strength was one step away from entering the Sage Great Perfection Realm. Perhaps, Cao Yuyu had underestimated Ye Xiwen when he had issued the declaration of war.

Cao Yuyu had already become a top-tier expert of the sage realm at that time. However, Ye Xiwen hadn't even reached the sage realm. Cao Yuyu had issued the declaration of war because he wanted to kill Ye Xiwen in front of everyone. After all, this would allow him to establish the Law Enforcement Hall's prestige.

"He has miscalculated!" Ye Xiwen secretly muttered. Ye Xiwen was no longer that boy who had barely been able to withstand the impact of Cao Yuyu's war declaration. He had been continuously bridging the gap between himself and Cao Yuyu. However, he didn't need to look up anymore. In fact, he would be able to look his opponent in the eye sooner or later... or even overlook him.

However, he also remembered Mu Sheng Jie. [That guy had once fought with the Big Brother for the hegemony. And, even the Big Brother hadn't been able to suppress him in a proper manner. Moreover, he has obtained many enormous benefits from the ancient ruins. And, he will become even more ferocious once he comes out of the closed-door training.]

Ye Xiwen was more wary of Mu Sheng Jie as compared to Cao Yu Yu. Perhaps, Ye Xiwen was nothing more than a clown who jumped around for an expert of Mu Sheng Jie's calibre. Even an expert of the Sage Great Perfection Realm would seem only slightly stronger than an ant to him.

Ye Xiwen became even more afraid as these thoughts crossed his

mind. Crushing ants was no big deal when compared to killing fellow human beings.

[I would be treated as an ant if I am not strong enough. And, I would then get crushed to death!]

Ye Xiwen looked far into the distance with a cold look in his eyes. It didn't matter whether it was Cao Yuyu or Mu Sheng Jie. He wouldn't let them off if they wanted to harm him. Their plots to murder him wouldn't kill him. Instead, they would only make him stronger.

[Wait until I return. I will give them a big surprise!]

Suddenly, waves of scarlet light began to emanate from Ye Xiwen's body. This made his body shine red, and made him look like a bloody shadow.

"Ye Xiwen, where are you going?" Ye Mo's voice reverberated inside Ye Xiwen's mind.

"What's your recovery status?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I've recovered... at least 70-80%!" Ye Mo laughed and replied.

Countless sage experts had died at Ye Xiwen's hands during these few years of expeditions. Not many of those sage experts had possessed sage tools. However, the number of sage tools he had acquired was still significantly large. And, all those sage tools had been devoured by Ye Mo along with their tool spirits.

It was clear that Ye Mo had become much more conscious after he had swallowed Li Fei Bai's sage level spear as well.

Chapter 537 Dispute is About to Begin

"The Heavenly Source Mirror has levelled up quickly, and has become a Great Sage Tool after it has swallowed so many sage tools!" Ye Mo merrily stated. Great Sage Tool and sage tool were two entirely different concepts. In fact, there was a difference of cloud and mud between them.

Ye Mo had sustained injuries to his essence. However, the Heavenly Source Mirror had nothing to do with that. In fact, Ye Xiwen hadn't seen the injuries affecting the essence of the Heavenly Source Mirror.

Therefore, Ye Mo had swallowed the tool spirits of many sage tools in order to replenish his essence. It was similar to when Ye Shu had swallowed other book demons in order to strengthen his essence.

Basically, all living things possess the ability to consume another life, and assimilate it into theirs. However, the extent to which they do it isn't the same. The human race also possesses a version of this ability... the so-called 'you become what you eat' theory. However, the extent of food consumption isn't so exaggerated in their case. After all, humans can't devour and assimilate food in its entirety like these demons and spirits can.

The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had swallowed the remaining sage tools. It was impossible for an ordinary divine tool to level up like that. It could be said that the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' had grown up automatically. After all, an ordinary divine tool required the constant support of its owner to add materials. Moreover, special sacrificial techniques also needed to be utilized for it to progress.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't need to worry about these things because Ye Mo had taken care of these things by himself.

In fact, Ye Xiwen felt that Ye Mo could have used the Heavenly Source Mirror as his main body, and could've cultivated to become

a peerless and great devil. After all, this was very much a possibility.

"That's awesome!" Ye Xiwen burst into laughter and replied. The 'Heavenly Source Mirror' would undoubtedly become his trump card since it had advanced and become a Great Sage Tool. It would be like a trump card that is hidden at the bottom of the deck. In fact, it would be enough to insta-kill his opponents.

"What are you planning to do next?" Ye Mo asked.

"I'm planning to visit this Great Gas Building. I want to have a look!" the expression in Ye Xiwen's eyes looked exceptionally firm as he replied. He could have returned to the True Martial University through the Northern Dipper's transportation portal. However, he had decided to postpone that because he wanted to test his limits and gain practical experiences before he returned to the True Martial University. This represented the so-called saying 'Reading ten-thousand books isn't equal to walking ten-thousand miles on the road'. There were a lot of matters that couldn't be understood by undergoing closed-door training alone.

The Great Gas Building was undoubtedly the most famous place in the entire River Shore Star Field.

The Great Gas Building attracted powerful experts from all corners of the River Shore Star Field. It had been famous for countless years now. This place certainly had many treasures. And, they would provide a big boost to Ye Xiwen since he has always had to face great difficulties in order to promote his strength.

Ye Xiwen also had the assistance of his blood slave. The blood slave now controlled the body of the star colossus. So, Ye Xiwen was confident that he would be able to escape even if he were to come across a Great Sage expert.

The world was so big. And, he could go anywhere.

"Anyway, I can see that you have plentiful 'real elemental

energy'. Moreover, you've already reached the peak of the intermediate stage of sage realm. Therefore, it would be better if you first look for a place to train. You should try to break through the threshold of the late stage of sage realm. You will feel much more confident if you go to Great Building after that!" Ye Mo said.

Ye Xiwen used his divine sense, and shared some information about the Great Gas Building with him.

"Ok!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He had the assistance of his blood slave, and his blood slave had become extremely powerful after it had started to control the star colossus. However, promoting his own strength would still take a lot of time. Moreover, he couldn't rely too much on others.

The River Shore Star Field was vast. And, there was a big region in its depths which was called the Great Gas Collar. The Great Gas Collar was gigantic. However, it was perennially packed with a poisonous fog. Even the Great Sage experts didn't dare to venture into this region carelessly. Otherwise, they would be corroded to death.

The Great Gas Building was located at the center of the Great Gas Collar. Some people said that the Great Gas Building was a divine tool, while some people said that it was the residence of a god. However, everyone agreed that the Great Gas Building was full of mysteries.

The Great Gas Collar remained packed with poisonous fog all the time. It opened once every fifty years. Many old fogies would come out of their closed-door training, and would rush to this place whenever it opened because there were countless precious treasures present at this place. And, they could possibly make the breakthrough into the Great Sage Realm if they were to obtain even a small number of those treasures.

However, the Great Sage experts didn't dare to approach the Great Gas Collar. They would get suppressed as soon as they

entered it. It didn't matter how formidable a Great Sage Expert was. They would be demoted to the Sage Great Perfection Realm if they entered the Great Gas Collar. Moreover, there wasn't any exception to this. This effect was absolute. Moreover, once a great sage expert who had ventured into the Great Gas Collar had been targeted and killed by several experts of the Sage Great Perfection Realm inside the Great Gas Collar. Therefore, no Great Sage expert had dared to set foot in the Great Gas Collar since then.

Initially, the Great Sage experts weren't so scared of the Great Gas Collar. After all, they still carried the experience and perception of a Great Sage expert even if they had been suppressed by the effects of Great Gas Collar, and demoted to the Sage Great Perfection Realm. So, ordinary experts of Sage Great Perfection Realm would still be no match for them.

Therefore, many Great Sage experts would visit the Great Gas Collar. The ordinary experts of Sage Great Perfection Realm were no match for them, and would get tortured to death by these Great Sage Experts. However, the ordinary experts of Sage Great Perfection Realm had later joined hands, and had killed a Great Sage expert who had ventured into the Great gas Collar. And, no Great Sage expert had dared to enter the Great Gas Collar since then.

After all, how could they make such a mistake with so much wealth on their body?

Therefore, the Great Gas Collar had become very famous for being able to suppress Great Sage Experts. Its notoriety had even spread in the nearby star regions. It was a famous restricted zone for Great Sage Experts.

Ye Xiwen was looking over the information collected by Yan Hong Yi on the Great Gas Collar. However, he had also become apprehensive about going to the Great Gas Collar after he had come to know that even a Great Sage Expert had died inside this place.

Great Sage experts were very different from ordinary sage experts. All Great Sage experts were famous in their respective regions. However, they had been suppressed at this place. And, one of them had even died here. This represented the so-called saying 'A dragon swimming in the shallow waters is toyed by prawns, and a tiger fallen flat on the ground is bullied by the dogs'. This place was extremely mysterious.

Ye Xiwen flew quickly for another month, and finally sensed the Great Gas Collar. However, the first thing that had caught his attention was an incomparably large city. It appeared as if a huge continent was floating in the space. The city looked like a giant beast hidden in the space, and it extended as far as one could see. In fact, it looked like a star-colossus!

The cities in the space were often much bigger than the cities on various planets. This was because the space had a harsh environment. Therefore, a lot of people lived in a region together. Moreover, there weren't any topographical limitations. So, the cities grew in size with time.

However, this city was even bigger than Shang Yang City. In fact, it seemed to be touching the sky. The city walls were so tall that one couldn't even see the edges.

This was the only city in the vicinity of the Great Gas Collar. Therefore, it was known as the Great Gas City. It had also become popular because of the Great Gas Collar.

Ye Xiwen entered the city without any hesitation. The Great Gas City was very lively at this time since the Great Gas Collar was about to open. The experts from various regions had rushed over here en masse.

The experts could be easily found everywhere in the city. The majority of these experts were ordinary sage experts. The Great Sage Experts couldn't enter the Great Gas Collar. Therefore, it was a great opportunity to shine for these ordinary sage experts.

Ye Xiwen entered a restaurant to rest for a while. Then, he let out Xiao Ya from the Heavenly Source Mirror. He had put Xiao Ya inside the Heavenly Source Mirror since he had been in a hurry to get to this place.

The Heavenly Source Mirror could be regarded as a self-sufficient space at present. It wasn't very big. However, it had enough area for Xiao Ya to perform a wide range of activities.

Xiao Ya had advanced in these two months, and had entered the sixth layer of the Xiantian realm. Ye Xiwen envied her progress. However, he couldn't do anything about it. There were too many geniuses in this world... like fishes in the ocean. Pang Yang Bo had become a heaven's pride expert at the age of 11 or 12. Ye Xiwen would have no time left to do anything else in his life if he started to envy each and every one of these geniuses.

The entire restaurant was unusually crowded at this time. Ye Xiwen and Xiao Ya were rather unnoticeable, and hadn't attracted anyone's attention. After all, there were too many experts here. Moreover, it was full of strange people. One could tell that there was an enormous difference in the living environments of these strange experts.

The majority of the people had black hair and black eyes. However, some of them had purple hair or red eyes. But, these strange looking people also seemed to have blended into the crowd. Someone there had mentioned that these bizarre looking people probably had some relations with a bereaved race. And, someone had also said that their living environment must've been responsible for such a change in their appearance. Everyone had different opinions. However, this was nothing but an ordinary matter.

Ye Xiwen wasn't surprised. He had seen white, black, brown, and all other types of people on the Earth. Xiao Ya wasn't concerned about these matters either. In fact, she didn't seem to care about anything besides Ye Xiwen.

"The Great Gas Collar is finally about to open. I have been waiting here for more than a year. But, my wait is finally over!"

"Yeah... the Great Gas Collar has already begun to spit out some heavenly treasures!"

Ye Xiwen had been listening. Apparently, the Great Gas Collar was known to unceasingly spit out heavenly treasures whenever it was about to open. At that time, the entire territory would shake, and it would seem as if those heavenly treasures were falling from it.

A lot of people had arrived as early as one year before the opening so that they could find a favourable spot and capture those falling heavenly treasures.

Of course, sometimes demon beasts also used to get spat out. One could obtain rare treasures if they were lucky. And, they might bump into those demon beasts, and get torn to pieces by them if they were unlucky. In fact, the chances of that happening were very high.

However, these experts were basically desperados who would do anything for their cultivation. Many of them were 'random cultivators with no backgrounds'. They didn't have many resources at their disposal. Therefore, they had to strive for everything that they required.

Ye Xiwen was also like them in this regard!

"I will go to observe in a while. I wish to see what all heavenly treasures are going to come out. He he, it will be an easy task to gain riches and honour if I manage to obtain some!"

"Humph... Riches and honour? I think you want to die!" someone disdainfully sneered and replied. "You think it is some great place...? Beware. You will be doomed if some demon beasts appear instead of those pathetic heavenly treasures!"

"Who was that? Which bastard said this? Come out and face me if

you have the guts. I dare you!" that man stood up and shouted.

"Why wouldn't I dare to show a reckless fool like you his place? I don't know how many arrogant men like you die every day!" that expert who had sneered suddenly stood up and shouted.

The entire restaurant immediately became noisy. It seemed that one wrong sentence would lead to a big fight in a place like this. The other experts who were present inside the restaurant also became vigilant, and stood up one after another.

"The sixth vibration has begun!" a loud shout came from outside the city, and travelled far and wide.

Chapter 538 Great Profits

The entire restaurant had suddenly begun to seethe with excitement. Everyone had forgotten about that little fight after the Great Gas Collar had begun to vibrate. After all, it had vibrated for the sixth time.

The Great Gas Collar used to vibrate nine times before opening. Each vibration lasted for almost a month. Heavenly treasures and demon beasts used to appear on the edge of the Great Gas Collar because of the vibrations during this time. And, it depended on a person's luck whether they would come across a fortuitous treasure... or a disaster!

The entire restaurant had emptied within a few moments.

Ye Xiwen had also gotten mixed among them. He flew out of the Great Gas City, and went in the direction of Great Gas Collar.

The Great Gas Collar appeared in front of him in a short span of time. The Great Gas City was like a colossus floating in the space as Ye Xiwen had originally felt. However, the Great Gas Collar looked like a boundless continent floating in the space by that measure.

It looked infinite. It looked like a vast floating continent that had been surrounded by a poisonous fog. Ye Xiwen had barely arrived when he saw a guy getting corroded to death by that poisonous fog. That guy hadn't believed the rumours about this place. He had thought that he'd be able to storm into the Great Gas Collar with the help of his sage tool. However, he and his sage tool had gotten corroded by the poisonous fog.

That guy's screams had shaken the void. There were many other experts who hadn't believed the rumours either, and had thought about entering the Great Gas Collar. But, all of them suddenly stopped at their places. However, these people were daredevils whose cultivations had reached the sage realm. And, each one of them was proud and arrogant. So, how could they stop because of

fear? They obviously weren't going to give up.

"Puff!" A streamer of light spouted from the Great Gas Collar.

"It has started. It has started spitting!"

The Great Gas Collar had begun to spout heavenly treasures. All the experts suddenly went crazy because of this.

A dozen of the sage experts scrambled to capture those treasures. They rushed towards that streamer one after another. However, more than half of those experts hadn't even reached close to that streamer before they had been attacked by the other experts. And, not a single person among them survived this sudden ambush...

"Roar!"

A roar came from that streamer. The divine light dispersed, and revealed a ferocious demon-beast. Its ominous energy looked dreadful. Then, that beast opened its mouth like a huge sacrificial bowl, and sucked ferociously. A few sage experts in the vicinity started to run quickly. However, they couldn't escape, and got swallowed by that beast.

That demon beast's speed was insanely fast. It had killed those unlucky sage experts in an instant. And, a river of blood started to flow in the space as corpses floated everywhere.

The demon beast swaggered away after it had killed those experts.

"It's too ferocious. This demon beast must be ten times or even hundred times more ferocious than the star-beasts!" someone said in fear. Fortunately, that person hadn't rushed towards the streamer. Otherwise, they would also have met their end like those other people.

Many of the remaining experts decided that they wouldn't hurriedly rush up. They would first see what was coming out. Otherwise, they could also come across such a tragedy. They had realized that gambling with their lives wouldn't be enough to

capture those heavenly treasures.

Those ordinary experts had met with a cruel and bloody end. However, this was how the ordinary experts used to survive. After all, they didn't have an abundance of resources like those heaven's pride experts. So, they had to rely on themselves for everything.

"This place is very weird. One has to put their life on stake to fight for a bright future!" Ye Xiwen secretly said. Moreover, this wasn't even the most dangerous time. The most dangerous time would come after they had entered the Great Gas Collar.

Ye Xiwen waited for a long time before a streamer finally emerged out. A mighty aura dissipated in the surroundings. It seemed that a demon beast had come out once again. Everyone stopped in their tracks since they didn't wish to throw away their lives.

Ye Xiwen concentrated his 'Real Elemental Energy' in his eyes. And, he saw that a golden feather was wrapped up inside that streamer.

The 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' had begun to operate automatically inside his body almost immediately after he had seen that feather.

"Ye Xiwen, quickly go and grab it. It's a Phoenix Feather!" Ye Mo's voice reverberated inside Ye Xiwen's mind.

He didn't wait for Ye Mo to speak further. A pair of wings suddenly opened at his back. He then transformed into a streamer of light, and rushed forward. Some people had been gloating since they had thought that the streamer contained a ferocious beast. However, Ye Xiwen smacked open the streamer, and exposed the Phoenix Feather in front of them. Then, the phoenix feather got sucked into the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'.

"Stop him. He has obtained a Phoenix Feather!" someone reacted quickly and shouted.

A bunch of dreadful and imposing auras rushed towards Ye Xiwen from every direction. These sage experts hadn't held back their imposing auras even a bit. Their auras carried incredible power and surrounded Ye Xiwen.

A few of those experts were very fast. And, they had arrived in front of Ye Xiwen very quickly.

Ye Xiwen sneered as his body began to leak golden divinities. The golden waves looked mighty and enormous. And, his murderous aura looked frightening.

"Bang!" A late stage sage expert who was the fastest among them had already arrived in front of Ye Xiwen. However, a big hand fell down from above and grabbed him. The gigantic hand pinched him, and made his body explode. That late stage sage expert had been reduced to a mass of blood fog as a result.

Then, the divinities took the form of a giant wave under Ye Xiwen's feet, and surged forward. It seemed as if a star had pounded with an incredible force. The other experts who had rushed towards Ye Xiwen got drowned out by this golden wave.

The rest of the experts found Ye Xiwen to be extremely ferocious. They couldn't possibly dare to go after him. After all, it would be akin to courting death. They were certainly wild. However, they weren't idiots. They knew that they didn't have any chance of winning.

Ye Xiwen picked up Xiao Ya, turned around, and left. He had felt the divine sense of a Sage Great Perfection level expert sweeping over here. Their aura was getting increasingly close. So, it was evident that a senior expert of Sage Great Perfection realm was coming.

Ye Xiwen's current strength was enough to sweep away an expert of Sage Small Perfection Realm. However, he could barely resist a Sage Great Perfection level expert. His speed became extremely fast once the demon wings opened. And, he returned to the Great Gas

City in a matter of moments.

"This place is in chaos. There are no rules or restrictions. There is only one rule, and that is... strength rules!" Ye Xiwen secretly said. After all, everyone was fighting frantically for their future.

"Ye Xiwen, you got very lucky this time. It is clear that this Phoenix Feather is from a pureblood Phoenix. It would be an enormous benefit for your 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' if you were to refine it!" Ye Mo said. This was also why he had told Ye Xiwen to grab it.

The Great Gas Collar spouted different kinds of magical items for the entire month. Some people had skyrocketed after they had obtained those treasures. However, the majority of people had died there. They had either died in the mouths of those demon beasts or they had been killed by other experts.

Ye Xiwen had moved into action many times in this one month. And, he had also obtained some heavenly treasures. They weren't extremely precious. However, they were very rare. Ye Xiwen hadn't missed any target since he had the assistance of Ye Mo by his side. Moreover, he would never grab the wrong item.

However, he had also encountered a very dangerous situation once when he had been tracked down by a senior expert of the Sage Great Perfection Realm. In fact, he had been pursued for a long time before he had finally been able to escape.

Ye Xiwen had returned to the Great Gas City from the Great Gas Collar today. The Great Gas City had become even more crowded during these past several days. He had come to know that there was a chamber of commerce in this city. Moreover, it was going to hold an auction very soon.

Four big forces resided in the Great Gas City. The City Government governed the entire city, and had been a super force for a long time. However, the other three colossuses — Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce, Heaven Dominating Dojo, and the Sky

Moon Sword School — operated under the City Lord.

The Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce was the one conducting the auction. They'd conduct such auctions after every monthly vibration of the Great Gas Collar. And, they'd gain people's attention every time.

Those experts who had harvested big profits from the Great Gas Collar also wanted to sell some magical items. Those magical items were surely exceptional. However, not all of them were suitable for their own use. Therefore, it was better to sell those magical items in the auction, and get the equivalent amount of Primary Spirit Dans instead of having to safeguard them. After all, they could buy the things that they required with the 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

The Great Gas City had become much more crowded than usual at the time of the auction. Many experts had rushed towards the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce. However, nobody dared to cause any disturbance at this time. They were rowdy and arrogant. However, they weren't idiots. They obviously knew that the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce was counted among the four big forces of the Great Gas City, and this big force certainly wouldn't sit back and do nothing if someone stirred trouble.

A large number of experts who belonged to the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce had been keeping watch outside the Chamber of Commerce. So, there was no way to cause a disturbance even if someone wanted to do so.

Ye Xiwen hadn't gotten mixed with the crowd like an average person. Instead, he had gotten hold of a private room. However, he had to make a security deposit of 100 million Primary Spirit Dans for this room. These Primary Spirit Dans would be returned to him after the auction.

This was the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce's way of checking whether their client had enough financial resources or not. They didn't care about their client's strength. They only cared

about their financial resources.

Ye Xiwen didn't mind this. After all, he possessed a huge amount of Primary Spirit Dans if one didn't consider his ceaseless consumption of 'spirit energy'. Moreover, he had obtained tons of Primary Spirit Dans by killing sage experts here. In fact, he had seized a huge amount of Primary Spirit Dans, and the total amount in his stock had surpassed one billion Primary Spirit Dans.

Ye Xiwen took Xiao Ya inside the private room after he had paid 100 million Primary Spirit Dans. The room wasn't very big. In fact, it was spread across an area of only a dozen or so square-meters. However, it looked extremely extravagant since it had been decorated magnificently.

Some fruits had been arranged on a table. These were spirit fruits which contained spirit energy. An average person would feel refreshed after having eaten these fruits. But, they were also very beneficial for the experts.

The time passed second by second, minute by minute. Soon, all the experts who wished to participate in the auction had arrived.

Suddenly, a loud uproar came from the outside as a group of experts walked in. They were headed by a young man whose face looked gentle but slightly gloomy.

"Gee, what's there in this auction that it has even attracted the attention of Young Master Tian Jian of Sky Moon Sword School?"

"Is this the Sky Moon Sword School's Young Master Tian Jian? He is outstanding. Look at his exceptionally calm aura! Perhaps, he has already entered the Sage Great Perfection Realm. It's no wonder that he is being trained by the Sky Moon Sword School to be their next leader. His strength is simply outstanding!"

"It is said that the Sky Moon Sword School will be represented by him this time around. He will go to the Great Gas Collar to compete for the top-ten positions!"

Chapter 539 Competition in the Auction

(Part 1)

"The Great Gas City is worthy of being one of the centers of River Shore Star Field. After all, the successor of one of its forces has such a cultivation level!" Ye Xiwen secretly became speechless, "Don't tell me these forces have the backing of a Great Sage expert keeping watch?"

Ye Xiwen knew that it was easy to find sage experts in these star regions because of the harsh living environment. However, it was very difficult to find Great Sage experts. Generally, only one or two Great Sage experts could be found in a star region. But, it couldn't be compared with the huge number of Great Sage experts in those other worlds.

This place also couldn't be compared with a colossus like the True Martial University. Generally, the successors of True Martial University used to be at least at the Sage Great Perfection level. So, there was no comparison whatsoever.

Therefore, this force was enough to run rampant in this star region if a senior Great Sage expert was keeping watch.

Ye Xiwen was also somewhat worried. That Great Gas Building was still in the centre of the Great Gas Collar. So, everyone's gaze was fixated on the Great Gas Building. After all, it was the main target of the experts who had rushed over here. In fact, the treasures of Great Gas Collar were like the appetizer before the main course.

The experts which were the real deal had arrived here for the heritages present inside the Great Gas Building, and the magical items that could appear inside. However, the Great Gas Collar wasn't worth their time.

Of course, the target of the majority of experts on the weaker side

was merely the heavenly treasures that appeared inside the Great Gas Collar since they couldn't dare to think about obtaining the heritages inside the Great Gas Building.

It wasn't clear how many experts had arrived. However, only ten experts could get the permission to enter the Great Gas Building. Obviously, the competition was intense and brutal. So, none of the experts who were below the Sage Great Perfection Realm had ever gotten the permission in the past.

Therefore, entering the building was merely a delusional and unrealistic thought for the majority of the people.

Ye Xiwen's current strength was enough to defend himself inside the Great Gas Collar. However, it wasn't enough if he wanted to get the permission to enter.

Ye Xiwen decided that he would undergo closed-door training once the auction was over so that he could get the permission to enter. The entire Great Gas Collar would vibrate three times more. There was half-a-year left before the Great Gas Collar finished spitting magical items. And, he would have made the breakthrough into the late stage of sage realm by then. Therefore, there would be hope of getting the permission to enter the Great Gas Building, and obtaining the heritages.

Another group of experts had arrived after the arrival of the Young Master Tian Jian of the Sky Moon Sword School. However, they weren't holding swords like the experts of the Sky Moon Sword School. Instead, each of these experts was holding different kinds of weapons. They were headed by a tall man whose face carried a savage look, and whose eyes looked ice-cold and ruthless. Moreover, his cultivation was as good as that of Young Master Tian Jian.

"He is King Tai of the Heaven Dominating Dojo. His aura is very ferocious. He looks like a savage beast. He had merely shot a glance this way, and everyone had still felt as if they were falling down an

ice hole. He is extremely frightening!"

"Don't you know that King Tai had fallen into a lair of star-beasts in his childhood? He was rescued several years later. However, he had transformed into a beast by then. His bearing is like a savage's. He kills the entire family of anyone who goes against him. He is the chief disciple of Dominating Heavens Dojo..."

The man's tone dropped increasingly. It seemed as if he was afraid that King Tai might hear him.

The private room had been designed very cleverly since no one could see inside the room from outside. However, one could use their divine sense from inside the room in order to see what was happening outside.

Ye Xiwen felt the ferocious aura of King Tai. He had made everyone scared, and nobody had dared to approach him. After all, he looked like a fierce beast. In fact, one would have believed that a fierce beast stood in front of them and not a man if they had closed their eyes and didn't see him.

Some other experts had also arrived after the people of these two groups. However, they hadn't been able to cause a sensation like the people of these two groups had.

Ye Xiwen fed the spirit fruits to Xiao Ya. He hadn't given her any medicinal pill since he was afraid that it would ruin her foundation. Her foundation was very deep and very pure at the same time. These medicinal pills would ruin her unique innate talent if she used them for increasing her cultivation speed. However, these spirit fruits wouldn't harm her. These fruits were natural, and had been grown on the ground. So, nothing could be better than these fruits.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen felt that Xiao Ya wasn't far from making the breakthrough into the Truth Realm. In fact, she would undoubtedly make the breakthrough into the Truth Realm within ten years.

However, he couldn't ponder much on this since the auction began very soon. It began with the loud 'thump' sound of a wooden mallet. It seemed that the sharp and clear sound worked as a calming force, and suddenly made the noisy atmosphere tranquil.

The Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce was rich and overbearing. Even that wooden mallet was a divine tool. In fact, it was a sage tool that could transform into a weapon at the time of need.

Everyone looked toward the middle of the auction stage at this moment. They saw an approximately 20-year-old young woman. She was dressed up in a dark green muslin skirt. Her facial features looked delicate, and her skin was as fair as snow. Her jade-like delicate arms were partly visible under her muslin skirt. They looked like lotuses, and made her look even more attractive.

A lot of people whistled like boiling pots when they saw this woman on stage.

"We are very lucky this time. Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce's genius Wen Yi Ren is hosting the auction!"

"Yeah, I've heard that Wen Yi Ren is a genius in the field of business. Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce used to be one of the many chambers of commerce in the Great Gas Collar in the past. However, it dominates the other chambers of commerce in the Great Gas City now, and it's all due to her great efforts. In fact, it has become a colossal force like the Dominating Heaven Dojo and the Sky Moon Sword School within a short span of three-hundred years!"

"She's not just a business-genius. After all, those other businessmen are nothing but money makers. They just know 'give and take'. However, she's also a top cultivator. In fact, it is said that her cultivation is as good as that of King Tai and Young Master Tian Jian. She is counted among Great Gas's Four Heroes, and has many admirers!"

Ye Xiwen heard these people's discussion, and understood that this young woman was one of the four heroes of Great Gas. He hadn't spent much time in Great Gas City. However, he had heard about the so-called Great Gas's Four Heroes. All four of these individuals were outstanding. The Eldest Young Master of the City Government was the other hero apart from King Tai, Young Master Tian Jian, and Wen Yi Ren. He was also ranked first among the four heroes of Great Gas.

This Eldest Young Master of the City Government wasn't the most popular among the four heroes even though everyone considered him as the leader of the four heroes. He wasn't as popular as Wen Yi Ren. After all, she looked beautiful, her cultivation was on top. Moreover, she had the support of a colossus like the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce behind her.

One would soar into the sky if they got married to her. They would make rapid career advancement. However, she was even more difficult to get than the most precious treasures...

One could offend anyone in the city... except Wen Yi Ren.

"Everyone, I'm extremely grateful to have you all here. I hope everyone can buy whatever they think is important in the following auction!" Wen Yi Ren didn't speak much. However, her charming face made everyone feel as if they had bathed in a spring breeze, and every bit of resentment had been dispelled from their hearts.

"Now, we're going to auction today's first item. It's a 'sage level' inner armour. This sage level inner armour is a bit damaged. However, its defensive power is far greater than that of those pseudo-sage tools. So, one would have much more assurance when they would go for the treasure hunt in Great Gas Collar if they had this inner armor!" Wen Yi Ren calmly said.

"The starting bid for this sage level inner armor is 70 million Primary Spirit Dans!"

This inner armour made all the experts who were sitting below go crazy. After all, many among them wanted to go to the Great Gas Collar. There were semi-sage and sage experts among them. However, it didn't matter what kind of strength they possessed or what their cultivation was. Everyone knew what kind of place the Great Gas Collar was. It was considered as an extremely dangerous place. After all, one could lose their life on the spot if they weren't cautious enough. Therefore, one must increase their strength as much as possible before venturing there. The divine tools were mere accessories. However, they could be regarded as a part of one's strength.

Many among these people were still using pseudo-sage tools since the sage tools were rare. And, this was a very rare kind of divine tool. It was certainly a bit damaged. However, countless people would still chase after it like ducks.

Two young girls who were clad in revealing attires came up on stage with a metallic tray. These two young girls would have certainly attracted the attention of a lot of people earlier. However, no one paid any attention to them at this time.

Everyone's gaze was fixed on the tray that had been covered by a red cloth. That cloth was also a divine tool which had cut off other people's divine senses. Therefore, they couldn't use their divine senses in order to see what was inside it.

A snow-white inner armour appeared in front of everyone as Wen Yi Ren lifted the red cloth.

This inner armour was faintly emitting sage power. It had unleashed a unique coercion that could be classified as the embodiment of anger. However, one corner of the inner armour was broken. There was a huge hole at that place... It seemed as if it had been drilled with a sharp weapon.

[This Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce has brought out a sage tool in the beginning of the auction. Naturally, there is no need to

say that they are rich and overbearing. It's well known that many sage experts don't have sage tools, and even some Great Sage experts use pseudo-sage tools. So, it is clear that there is a shortage of sage tools these days. This sage tool is damaged. However, the price of a rare divine tool like this inner armour can't be any less. In fact, it can't be under the price of general sage tools.]

Ye Xiwen secretly thought.

Then, he swept out his divine sense, and found out that this snow-white inner armour had been made of the skin of a snake-type demon beast. However, he couldn't find out which demon beast it was.

This type of inner armor would have attracted his attention in the past. However, his 'Gilded Tyrant Form' itself was the best defence. So, this inner armour would be useless if even his 'tyrant body' wasn't able to resist an attack. Moreover, this inner armour would be even more useless if his tyrant body was able to resist the attack.

Therefore, he had always been dismissive about such defence type divine tools. In fact, it would be better to buy some attack type tools instead. However, he looked at Xiao Ya who was beside him. She was much more fragile than him since she was merely an expert of the Xiantian Realm. And, even a slight negligence on his part could cause a huge disaster.

So, he opened his mouth and shouted, "75 million!"

(To be continued)

Chapter 540 Competition in the Auction (Part 2)!

"100 million!" a loud shout suddenly overshadowed Ye Xiwen's voice. Ye Xiwen carefully listened. [Isn't this Dominating Heaven Dojo's King Tai?]

"Who's spending such a huge amount?" someone asked with unsurely.

"Who else can it be other than King Tai? Gee. He is willing to spend this much for Wen Yi Ren!"

"What do you mean?" Many people's ears erected suddenly. They had become curious.

"You guys are outsiders. Maybe that's why you don't know about this matter. However, who in our Great Gas City doesn't know that King Tai has been courting Wen Yi Ren for ten years now. Moreover, his infatuation with Wen Yi Ren hasn't decreased one bit. He targets the first and last auction items whenever Wen Yi Ren hosts the auction. He must take them. And, it's a dead end for anyone who dares to challenge him!"

Ye Xiwen pondered secretly. [It's no wonder that everyone is standing still, and that they haven't shouted the price for a long time.] Initially, he had believed that everyone must be considering chances of profit and loss. After all, it wasn't a good deal to purchase a damaged sage level inner armor for 70 million Primary Spirit Dans. However, it had also occurred to him that different people should have had different views.

A sage tool would cost approximately 100 million Primary Spirit Dans. In fact, a good quality sage tool might even get sold for 200-300 million Primary Spirit Dans. However, it would get sold for that much only... and not more than that. So, a sage level inner armor would cost approximately 200 million.

This inner armour's starting bid was 70 million. However, it could clearly be seen that it was seriously damaged. So, some discount must be given on its price. In fact, it would be better to purchase a new one than having to repair it. Moreover, it must also be considered whether one has an urgent requirement of this divine tool or not.

"You're buying this inner armour for the girl?" Ye Mo's voice reverberated inside Ye Xiwen's mind.

"Yes!" Ye Xiwen nodded. "I don't need it since I have 'Tyrant Body'. 'Tyrant Body' is stronger than anything else. However, she is not that strong. So, she might have to suffer disastrous consequences if she's not prepared for the upcoming battles!"

"But, it's broken. Are you planning to buy some materials to patch it as well?" Ye Mo asked.

Ye Xiwen nodded. His level of refining tools wasn't even close to that of those real great masters who used to refine tools. However, his skill couldn't be compared with an average person either. So, mending an inner-armour wasn't an issue for him.

"Yes! I'll buy some materials in the auction!" Ye Xiwen replied. He possessed a large number of heavenly treasures. However, most of them were raw materials for alchemy. So, he had very few materials for refining tools.

"Gentlemen and friends, let me have this inner armour. I want it!" King Tai's voice was loud and clear like the sound of a big bell.

However, his polite words had a strong hint of pressure. In fact, the threatening intention was very profound.

"105 million!" Ye Xiwen shouted softly. His voice sounded very clear in this quiet auction site.

Everyone was left dumbstruck by this. [Who is this audacious person? He has dared to compete against a person like King Tai. Does he have a death wish?]

King Tai frowned inside his private room. He hadn't met such a daring person for a long time; after all, everyone respected him since he enjoyed a very high status. So, it didn't even matter what his strength was. Who would dare to ignore the chief disciple of the Dominating Heaven Dojo?

"110 million!" King Tai shouted once again. This amount was more than enough for a damaged inner-armour. So, he became a bit distressed, and an ominous light flickered in his eyes.

King Tai didn't know who this stranger was. So, he couldn't even look down on him.

However, this price had made him somewhat distressed. A sage tool would approximately cost 100 million Primary Spirit Dans. And, there were many sage experts who had never possessed a sage tool. So, one could imagine what the real worth of these 100 million Primary Spirit Dans was. In fact, there had been many sage experts who hadn't been able gather this much money in their entire lifetime.

It hadn't been very easy to gather so much wealth even for King Tai. And, he wouldn't have spent such a huge amount of money, and suffered such a heavy loss if he didn't want to impress Wen Yi Ren.

"110 million, one!" Wen Yi Ren revealed a pleasant smile on her face. It was a good thing for the Chamber of Commerce that people were competing to buy this commodity. She had been afraid that nobody would compete for it. She knew that King Tai came every time she hosted the auction in order to impress her. However, she wanted someone to dare and compete against him.

"110 million, two!"

"115 million!" Ye Xiwen suddenly shouted from his private room when everyone had been thinking that he had given up.

"Ohh!"

Suddenly, everyone went into an uproar. Ye Xiwen's act had been unconscious in the beginning. However, what about now...? It had to be intentional this time! It was evident that he didn't give importance to King Tai.

"Who is this man? Do you know this man? He's very bold. He isn't giving face to King Tai!" someone said in disbelief.

"Does he have a death wish? King Tai has an ominous reputation. He can kill anyone who dares to disobey him. This man is safe inside the territory of Great Gas' Chamber of Commerce right now. However, it will be very difficult for this man to get out of Great Gas City alive!"

"He is very courageous. However, unfortunately he isn't far from his death!"

No one was optimistic about Ye Xiwen. They didn't think that he could escape from King Tai's hands.

Ye Xiwen was following the path of his doom in their opinion.

"130 million!" King Tai exclaimed in a loud voice. The speed of response was very quick. He didn't fall below Ye Xiwen.

"Go and find which man is daring to snatch my stuff? He is courting death!" King Tai ordered one of his aides. His complexion had turned fierce. "I won't let him live. I'll kill him, and then use his heart and liver to prepare a meal!"

An ordinary person would have gotten scared to death if they had heard King Tai's vicious words. However, the countenances of the experts by his side didn't change. It was clear that they had seen King Tai's barbaric attitude many times in the past.

"Yes, Young Lord!" a weak looking expert answered. He then opened the door, and went out.

Ye Xiwen didn't know what was happening in King Tai's private room. However, he wouldn't have cared even if he had known. He didn't need to worry. After all, he could escape even if a Great Sage

expert confronted him. And, he could kill anyone as long as they weren't a Great Sage expert.

Of course, he could do so only with the aid of the blood slave since it controlled a star colossus.

"135 million!" Ye Xiwen shouted. His voice seemed direct and effective. It didn't show any signs of weakness either. However, he had become worried since his limit was 150 million. He wouldn't be able to continue if the bid surpassed this amount. After all, he wanted to get a good deal out of this auction. Otherwise, it would be better to go and buy a new inner armour instead of spending this much money on a damaged one. King Tai wanted to impress Wen Yi Ren. However, Ye Xiwen neither had such a desire nor was he a foolish spendthrift.

Moreover, Primary Spirit Dans had flown out of his hand like running water because of his mysterious space. Many sage experts might not have earned the amount of money that he had already spent. However, he didn't have any regrets about doing so since it was something he should have spent his money on. He had spent his money on himself. But, that didn't mean that he was a spendthrift.

"Good, very good!" King Tai smirked. He smiled through his anger. He had been famous for many years. And, nobody had ever dared to disregard him like this!

A look which was as fierce as a beast's appeared in his eyes when he smiled.

"He's very bold. However, I can't let him walk away from this city alive!" King Tai smiled instead of being angry. "I will let him have it if he wants it so badly. However, I've sent someone to keep watch. So, I'm not giving up yet. I want everyone to see the end of this person who has dared to disobey me!"

King Tai hadn't become hostile and killed Ye Xiwen on the spot because it was Wen Yi Ren's territory. However, this didn't mean

that he would let go of a guy who had dared to go against him.

King Tai didn't continue to compete with Ye Xiwen, and this was against everyone's expectations. After all, he had given up on the face of it.

However, those who were familiar with King Tai's nature knew that he would take his revenge after the auction.

"King Tai isn't speaking-up. Are the legends about him false?"

"They're not false. That boy is done for. He shouldn't have dared to compete with King Tai in this manner. After all, King Tai is always ready when it comes to killing people and robbing their possessions!" someone who was very familiar with King Tai smiled disdainfully and said.

Many people had found this whole incident of someone opposing King Tai very entertaining. However, that was only until the end of the auction. This incident would stop mattering rather quickly for everyone else apart from Ye Xiwen.

Many other items appeared one by one after Ye Xiwen had obtained the inner-armour. Medicinal pills, divine tools, demon beast's inner cores, and even demon beast's eggs were sold in the auction. Basically, there were all kinds of extraordinary things.

These things could rarely be seen on ordinary days. One could buy these things outside of this auction, but they would face great difficulty in doing so. Moreover, some of these things could only be purchased in such auctions.

Those things streamed out like running water, and were quickly sold. There were also various types of materials for refining tools. The auction finally came to an end after it had continued for an entire day. Ye Xiwen had also purchased many rare and precious raw materials, spirit fruits, and so on in this auction. He had spent over 50 million Primary Spirit Dans on these things. It could be said that he had also made a good harvest.

"The next and last item of this auction is 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'. This grass can heal the injuries sustained by the soul, and raise it to higher level. It is a top grade medicinal herb. And, its base price is 100 million!" Wen Yi Ren explained.

Everyone held their breath. A mere medicinal herb was getting sold at the price of a sage tool. Moreover, this was only its base price. It wasn't clear what price it would be sold at if its price continued to increase during the auction.

A person's soul sustained injuries in a fight only on rare occasions. However, it would be troublesome if that were to happen. The wounds on the body could be cured quite easily. After all, there were thousands of treatments for it. However, the ordinary methods couldn't be used for curing injuries sustained by the soul.

The treatment scope of Ye Xiwen's 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' would extend from curing just physical injuries to curing soul injuries once he'd advance a step further. However, there was no way to cure soul injuries as per Ye Xiwen's current level of 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. Otherwise, he would have already treated Ye Mo who had exhausted the primary essence of his own soul, and had fallen into a deep sleep slumber.

However, a medicinal herb had appeared that could heal souls. A bright light flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes. [I must obtain it irrespective of the price that I must pay.]

Chapter 541 Competition in the Auction (Part 3)!

Ye Mo had recovered more than half-way till now. However, he hadn't recovered completely. But, he would recover very quickly if he got this 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'. And, Ye Xiwen would get a strong assistance when that would happen.

The ordinary experts who sat downstairs were whispering. However, not many of them could dare to open their mouths to place a bid. After all, the base price of this commodity was 100 million. So, they couldn't participate in this auction since they didn't have a lot of Primary Spirit Dans. In fact, a lot of experts couldn't collect this much wealth in their entire lifetime. Moreover, it would have been worthwhile to spend this much money if it were a sage tool. However, spending such a huge amount of money for 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass' wasn't such a good idea since it wasn't even certain whether it would ever come to use.

Those ordinary experts looked toward those private rooms located on the second floor. Only those rich people who occupied those private rooms could afford this kind of price right now.

"150 million!" the first one to make a bid was King Tai. This was obviously expected. Everyone believed that he would snatch away the first and last commodities as long as Wen Yi Ren hosted an auction. After all, he had the support of a colossus like Dominating Heaven Dojo behind him. An ordinary person couldn't quote such a large price.

However, Wen Yi Ren never hosted an ordinary auction. So, King Tai didn't get many such opportunities.

Many people held their breaths as they heard this bid. King Tai was the chief disciple of the Dominating Heaven Dojo. So, he didn't care about wasting Primary Spirit Dans. He had increased the price

by 50% in one fell swoop.

"I want this 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'!" King Tai stated. His voice sounded ice-cold and a bit hoarse.

It seemed as if a beast was proclaiming dominance in its territory. Moreover, there was a strong sense of threat in his tone.

"200 million! Pardon me, but I also want to have some fun. I want this 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'!" a chilly voice came from a private room at this time.

"Isn't this Sky Moon Sword School's Young Master Tian Jian? Why does he want to take part in this game? Does he want to compete with King Tai?"

Somebody soon found out that this voice belonged to Young Master Tian Jian. Young Master Tian Jian was one of the four heroes of the Great Gas City. Many people became excited as a result. They had enjoyed watching Ye Xiwen and King Tai competing with each other a while back. But, Young Master Tian Jian's bid had made them even more excited. A contest that involved two of the four heroes would always attract people's attention the most, and would become a hot topic for discussion. After all, these four heroes were the future leaders of the four forces of the Great Gas City.

"210 million!" King Tai clenched his teeth and said. 200 million Primary Spirit Dans had already surpassed the genuine price of the 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'. Moreover, King Tai couldn't spend money so extravagantly even if he was the chief disciple of the Dominating Heaven Dojo.

An ominous light flickered in his eyes, and he secretly became furious. The first item had been taken by someone else. And now, he had to compete for the last one too!

"220 million!" Young Master Tian Jian shouted. Both of them had clearly become careful after the price had increased to 200 million.

So, they weren't raising the bid by a large amount anymore.

"Bastard!" King Tai had become very angry. The Young Master Tian Jian wanted to oppose him today. Wen Yi Ren was the only woman among the four heroes of the Great Gas City. And, she didn't have any conflict with the others. The City Government's Eldest Young Master remained aloof from the other three heroes. So, only these two men had a conflict with each other among the four heroes. They would obstruct each other's path whenever they got the opportunity.

King Tai hadn't made his bid when a loud and clear voice sounded, "250 million!"

King Tai instantly recognized this voice. [Isn't this the same guy who competed for the first item with me?] Ye Xiwen had placed several bids so far, but he had been very low-key. So, King Tai had almost forgotten about Ye Xiwen after Young Master Tian Jian's bid. He had also forgotten about teaching Ye Xiwen a lesson. However, Ye Xiwen had dared to challenge him again now. Therefore, King Tai's believed that Ye Xiwen was courting death this time.

Everyone was left dumbstruck. Someone had dared to interfere in these two men's contest. They too had obviously recognized this voice. [Isn't this the same guy who had competed for the first item?] Everyone had become excited, and it seemed as if a boiler had suddenly exploded.

Moreover, the price had increased to 250 million. So, it was clear that this mysterious person was as wealthy as the other two contenders.

Ye Xiwen had spent more than 200 million already. And, he had quoted 250 million this time. So, he had at least 450 – 500 million Primary Spirit Dans.

Some people gasped after they made this calculation. Only the top experts of sage realm, or the ones who had entered the Great

Sage realm could possess a wealth of 450 million. In fact, this figure was enough to be the net worth of a Great Sage expert.

Young Master Tian Jian's and King Tai's confidence had stemmed from the forces that backed them. They had spent millions once or twice because of this backing. But, what was the background of this man?

Could he also be a disciple of some super-force? This was also a possibility. The Great Gas Collar was about to open. So, experts from all parts of the River Shore Star Field had arrived here. Some experts of neighbouring star regions had also arrived. So, it couldn't be considered strange if a disciple of some super-force had also arrived. In fact, everything would make sense if it was so.

Of course, they didn't know that Ye Xiwen was alone. Otherwise, they would've gotten scared to death.

There were never enough Primary Spirit Dans for Ye Xiwen. He would soon use up whatever he had earned.

The mysterious space was like a mega beast. It would soon swallow his entire wealth like a bottomless pit. However, he couldn't separate it from himself!

True Martial University had much more resources as compared to these forces of the Great Gas City. However, Ye Xiwen's current status in the True Martial University wasn't on the same level as that of these people in their respective forces. Naturally, he couldn't freely spend the entire force's resources like them.

"That's intriguing!" Young Master Tian Jian slightly raised the corner of his mouth inside his private room. He had begun to take some interest in this man who had interfered in his contest with King Tai. After all, such a man could either be a big idiot, or have some serious backing.

He preferred to believe the latter. After all, how could an idiot possess so much wealth? Such a person would have already been

robbed by someone in this world full of powerful people.

"260 million!" King Tai quoted his renewed price. However, everyone could tell that he was extreme enraged. Blood dripped in his heart. 260 million Primary Spirit Dans was an astronomical figure. However, he had no choice but to quote this price since he didn't wish to lose face in front of Wen Yi Ren.

"300 million!" Ye Xiwen stated without batting an eye. This 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass' was extremely important for Ye Mo's recovery. So, he had to get it even if he had to spend the entire amount of Primary Spirit Dans that he had in his stock.

Ye Xiwen had given many sage tools to Ye Mo to swallow. The total cost of those sage tools surpassed 2 billion Primary Spirit Dans. So, he obviously wouldn't regret spending a few million more.

It could be said that he was always short of money. So, he had always faced the shortage of Primary Spirit Dans during his cultivation. However, it must also be said that he was rich when there was a need to be. He could spend as much money as was required if he considered the cause to be important.

Ye Xiwen's bid blew everyone away. This person had to be a rich lord. The other bidders were also considered rich. But, they were increasing the price by ten million at a time. However, this man was increasing the price by fifty million at a time. It seemed that this person had recently acquired a lot of wealth, and that money wasn't money for him... it seemed as if it was merely a pile of papers.

Even Wen Yi Ren was astonished by Ye Xiwen's bid. She had been hosting auctions for many years now. So, it wasn't that she hadn't seen a lot of 'rich men'. However, she had seen such an extremely extravagant rich man for the first time.

"Everyone wants it so desperately. So, I must behave like a gentleman, and I mustn't snatch what they want. I withdraw!"

Young Master Tian Jian spoke-up in a nonchalant manner.

"Damn it! This guy was only messing with me!" King Tai was secretly tensed. Young Master Tian Jian was only messing with him. After all, he knew that King Tai wouldn't want to lose face in front of Wen Yi Ren. Therefore, he had forced him to bleed a huge amount of money.

"310 million!" King Tai almost roared this time.

"Bastard, bastard! I must kill him. He has forced me to spend so much money!" the sound of King Tai's roar reverberated inside his private room. Many of his subordinates hid far from him. They didn't dare to come near him. It would certainly be disastrous if his wrath fell upon them.

A feeling of intense hate for Ye Xiwen and Young Master Tian Jian had surged inside King Tai's heart at this time!

"350 million!" Ye Xiwen spoke up. However, his voice was calm. There was no hint of hesitation in it... as if this price was practically nothing for him.

He could have spent his entire wealth for Ye Mo's recovery. However, he didn't want to behave like a local tyrant. This King Tai wanted to buy this last item of the auction at all cost because he wanted to act as a very wealthy person in front of Wen Yi Ren. Perhaps, he would have trailed after Ye Xiwen's bids unceasingly if Ye Xiwen had increased the bid by ten million at a time. And then, Ye Xiwen might have had to pay a lot more. Therefore, Ye Xiwen believed that he could force King Tai to quit only by acting as a rich person. In fact, King Tai would have continued to compete if Ye Xiwen had acted timidly.

King Tai's complexion had turned a deep shade of red. [Bastard, I will crush you along with your wealth.] King Tai used to crush his competitors using his wealth. However, he-himself had been made speechless by someone who had used the power of money. This had happened to him for the first time in his life.

King Tai didn't have any choice but to quit since he only had 300 million Primary Spirit Dans; and that too after adding the Primary Spirit Dans of the Dominating Heaven Dojo. In fact, he wouldn't have been able to increase the bid so crazily without the Dominating Heaven Dojo's backing.

He had been distressed at first because the price of the last item had become too high. Therefore, he would've had to spend a large amount of Primary Spirit Dans to buy the item. However, he had become even more distressed now. And, that was because he couldn't increase the price anymore. So, he felt that he had lost face in front of Wen Yi Ren. And, he hated Ye Xiwen even more because of this.

Ye Xiwen had stunned everyone. A lot of people had started to speculate about his identity. [Where has this local tyrant arrived from? He is so wealthy that he is throwing away money recklessly.] They wouldn't have been left dumbstruck if Ye Xiwen had increased the price by ten million at a time. However, he had increased the bid by a large amount every time. This had blown everyone away.

King Tai didn't raise the bid any further, and this last item smoothly fell into Ye Xiwen's lap.

The auction had finally come to an end. However, numerous experts were still excited. After all, they had thought that King Tai or Young Master Tian Jian would play the leading role in this auction. However, they hadn't expected that someone would appear in the middle of their contest, and would snatch away the limelight.

Ye Xiwen quietly went backstage along with Xiao Ya while everyone was still discussing spiritedly. After all, he wanted to receive the things that he had bought in the auction.

Chapter 542 Closed-door Practice

Ye Xiwen arrived at the backside of the room. He was surprised to see the silhouette of a familiar person. That person was none other than Yan Yun Ting. She was chatting nonstop with Wen Yi Ren.

"Sister Wen, I have arrived in order to ask you whether you have any information about the Green Scaled Fruit." Yan Yun Ting asked.

"We have already been paying attention to this matter. We will surely hand over the Green Scaled Fruit to you once we find it!" Wen Yi Ren replied.

Ye Xiwen saw both of them talking and laughing. It seemed that they were very familiar with each other. However, he hadn't expected that. After all, Wen Yi Ren and Yan Yun Ting didn't share the same social status.

"Young Master Ye!" Yan Yun Ting became happy the moment she saw that Ye Xiwen there as well. And, she became even more excited when she saw that Xiao Ya had also come. Xiao Ya didn't appear to be intimately acquainted with her. But, that hadn't hindered her fondness for Xiao Ya. In fact, she became excited every time she looked at Xiao Ya.

"I didn't expect to see you here!" Ye Xiwen was very surprised. However, he was even more surprised to see the relationship between Yan Yun Ting and Wen Yi Ren.

"How has Villa Lord Yan allowed you come alone?!" Ye Xiwen asked. He hadn't expected that Yan Hong Yi would send his daughter instead of coming by himself.

"My daddy hasn't recovered from his injuries yet. Even my mother is unwell. So, it's just me in the end!" Yan Yun Ting let out a chuckle.

Suddenly, a shadow appeared in front of Ye Xiwen, and he raised his head to see who it was. It was Wen Yi Ren.

"So, you are that Young Master Ye Yan Yun Ting had mentioned about!" Wen Yi Ren lightly stepped forward. Then, she let out a smile and said.

Ye Xiwen shot a glance at Yan Yun Ting. He didn't know what capacity he had been introduced to Wen Yi Ren in.

"Yes. It's nice to meet you, Lady Wen!" Ye Xiwen cupped his hands in obeisance and replied.

"Young Master Ye is outstanding. Even King Tai suffered a loss at your hands!" Wen Yi Ren slightly smiled and said. She possessed a peculiar charm.

"It wasn't my intention to compete with him. I needed those things!" Ye Xiwen lightly replied. King Tai believed that Ye Xiwen had made him lose face. However, Ye Xiwen didn't care about that since he hadn't opposed King Tai on purpose.

Wen Yi Ren's wonderful pair of eyes scanned Ye Xiwen's body. Then, she chuckled and said, "King Tai isn't a nice person. He may come after you. You can seek help from our Chamber of Commerce in case you need it. After all, this matter has started in our Chamber of Commerce!" Wen Yi Ren said. She knew how King Tai's attitude was. So, she warned Ye Xiwen... as well as offered her assistance in the matter.

Ye Xiwen was somewhat surprised by this. King Tai had an infatuation for Wen Yi Ren. However, Wen Yi Ren didn't seem to have a very good opinion of him.

"There will be no need for that. I only wish to take away the items that I've bought. However, I would like to borrow a place in your Chamber of Commerce for closed-door training!" Ye Xiwen said. He had decided that he would carry out closed-door training to make the breakthrough into the late stage of sage realm once the

auction had ended.

"It's not a problem. I will ask someone to make arrangements for you!" Wen Yi Ren nodded. This matter was nothing for her. Ye Xiwen had spent millions of Primary Spirit Dans in their Chamber of Commerce. So, this matter was nothing compared to what he had done.

However, she was still looking at him. She had maintained a smiling expression at the corner of her mouth this whole time. [He has spent so much. Undoubtedly, he must be thinking of having a bit of protection from the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce. He's not an idiot. He must know that he has offended King Tai very much.]

Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid of King Tai. However, he needed time until he had made the breakthrough into the late stage of sage realm. He wouldn't have to be afraid of King Tai at that time even if he didn't use the star colossus.

"Boy, I've finally found you. Now, you must accept your death like an obedient kid!" a coarse and wild roar came from not far away. A group of people arrived from around the corner. They were headed by King Tai.

Ye Xiwen saw King Tai's tall figure. His coarse and wild aura resembled that of a beast. His pair of red eyes was glaring at Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt that a dangerous divine sense had locked upon him. It was like a warning sign before a beast throws itself towards its prey.

"It's such a wonderful coincidence that Lady Wen is also present here!" King Tai's gaze fell on Wen Yi Ren who was beside Ye Xiwen. So, he restrained his murderous aura, and a smile appeared on his face. But, it seemed as if a beast was smiling. It looked bizarre.

"I don't know why Young Master King has arrived here. Have you

arrived here to collect the items that you've bought in the auction? Don't worry. Our people will deliver it at the Dominating Heaven Dojo!" Wen Yi Ren let out an engaging smile as she spoke to this well-known old friend of hers.

A fierce look appeared on King Tai's face as he heard this. He then said, "Wen Yi Ren, I think you know of my temperament and habit. No one can save the person whom I wish to kill. This boy is going to die!"

Wen Yi Ren knew this very well. However, she couldn't let King Tai prevail. After all, the reputation of their Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce would get ruined if a person had to face retaliation for having purchased some things from their auction. In fact, no one would dare to buy anything from their Chamber of Commerce if such news spread in the city.

"I'm sorry. But, this is our Chamber of Commerce. I'm sure that you're familiar with the rules of our Chamber of Commerce. No one can touch our guests inside our territory!" the smile vanished from Wen Yi Ren's face as she coldly replied.

King Tai's complexion turned ashen. He hadn't expected that Wen Yi Ren would come out in Ye Xiwen's protection. He started to burn with rage because of this. Was their hundred years old friendship inferior to this boy who had come from god knows where?

He took a few steps while looking at Ye Xiwen. However, he was surprised to see that Ye Xiwen merely stood at his place with a seemingly unaffected attitude. In fact, he didn't give King Tai any attention whatsoever. He had only created a ring of Real Elemental Energy around Xiao Ya for her protection. And, he had isolated her from King Tai's gaze in this way.

A gaze could also kill a person. This wasn't a fable for the real powerhouses.

"Good, very good! You are merely an insignificant expert of the

intermediate stage of sage realm. And, you have still dared to oppose me. So, you're very ambitious, and have the courage of a leopard. However, your days are numbered. Hide if you want to hide. But, you won't be able to do so for long. You'll be safe only if you never step out of the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce. Otherwise, you'll die!" King Tai's complexion had turned dark.

King Tai's beastly aura surged overwhelmingly as it rolled towards Ye Xiwen. It was enough to crush the imposing aura of an average sage expert of the intermediate stage of sage realm. However, Ye Xiwen stood calmly... as if King Tai's beastly aura hadn't affected him.

King Tai had to restrain his aura in the end. After all, Wen Yi Ren was present there, and this place was the territory of Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce. So, he must not act presumptuously. However, he shot a firm glance at Ye Xiwen. Then, he turned around and left.

"This uncle is so ferocious!" Xiao Ya grabbed the corner of the lower hem of Ye Xiwen's jacket, and said. "He looks like a mad dog fighting for food on the street!"

Xiao Ya had said these words very innocently. After all, children's words carry no harm. However, Ye Xiwen started to laugh loudly. King Tai hadn't gone far when he abruptly came to a stop. However, he didn't take a step further for a while. [Mad dog fighting for food on the street...]

King Tai's dark face burst with rage as he walked away from the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce along with the Dominating Heaven Dojo's. However, he had vowed that he would kill this boy of unknown origin in a brutal manner.

"Ha ha ha ha ha ha!" Ye Xiwen laughed wildly while holding his stomach. Xiao Ya's single sentence had made the impact of a thousand sentences.

Xiao Ya had spoken innocently. However, it was the most

appropriate remark one could have made.

"Young Master Ye, I wanted to mediate between you and him. However, it seems that I've failed. King Tai won't forget this matter very easily!" Wen Yi Ren said. She looked a bit worried.

"I will crush him to death if he dares to cause trouble!" Ye Xiwen replied indifferently. It seemed as if he was talking about a flea that he would crush to death.

A look of surprise appeared on Wen Yi Ren's face when she heard this. [I'll crush him to death if he dares to cause trouble. Who would dare to speak such words about an extremely powerful person like King Tai?]

[He has dared to say such a thing even though he knows about King Tai's status and power. And, he doesn't seem to be foolish either. So, he must have some solid backing.] She didn't believe that Ye Xiwen was a stupid person. That meant that he certainly had some strong backing. [What is his background?]

Wen Yi Ren was also slightly amazed. However, she didn't say much since it looked like Ye Xiwen had planned everything in advance. Anyway, he was not in danger as long as he was in the Chamber of Commerce.

Ye Xiwen soon completed all the formalities. And, he got the things that he had bought after he handed over the Primary Spirit Dans.

"Ye Mo, you should recover quickly with this 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass!'" Ye Xiwen's heart had been unburdened greatly after he had finally obtained the 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'. It was the most precious item for him among all the things that he had bought.

He would have a powerful assistance once Ye Mo had recovered. So, he would have much more assurance if he left for the Great Gas Collar after that.

He hadn't spent 400 million in a blind frenzy. The amount of money which ordinary sage experts couldn't earn in their entire lifetimes had been spent by him without thinking too much. So, he had probably come across as a spendthrift who wanted to become a local tyrant. And, Wen Yi Ren had perhaps come out for his protection because of this reason.

"Haha, I can finally get rid of this half-dead and half-alive state!" Ye Mo laughed and said. "However, you must be careful. King Tai isn't the friendly kind. He must be scheming against you, and can attack you anytime and anywhere!"

"I know. However, my strength will increase significantly after I've made the breakthrough into the late stage of sage realm. At that time, I'll be able to urge the Heavenly Source Mirror to thoroughly transform the soul of star colossus into the blood slave. Then, the star colossus's body will exhibit even more might. Sooner or later, it will make the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm as well. And, I will be able to travel anywhere in this big world when that happens!" Ye Xiwen said. He was certainly aware of King Tai's threat. However, he would follow his own plan for now.

"Then, I will crush King Tai to death if he dares to cause trouble!" Ye Xiwen stated in a cold voice.

Wen Yi Ren didn't make Ye Xiwen wait for a long time. Soon, she had a secret chamber tidied up for Ye Xiwen's closed-door training. This hadn't been a difficult thing for her due to the influence of Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce.

Ye Xiwen placed Xiao Ya inside the Heavenly Source Mirror in order to prepare against contingencies. Then, he laid out layers of barrier formations inside the secret chamber. This would buy him enough time to wake up in case something happened. This represented the so-called saying 'don't do harm to others, but don't allow others to do harm to you either'. After all, he hadn't been familiar with the Chamber of Commerce to a great extent.

Ye Xiwen sat down on a mat, and began the 'closed-door training' after he had made all the preparations.

Chapter 543: Enters the Late Stage of Sage Realm!

Ye Xiwen sat cross-legged on the mat. The Enlightening Mind Ancient tree had fully flexed itself. And, the divine rays that hung down from the tree had completely shrouded him. So many years had passed, but the Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree had grown barely a few inches.

It was hard to say how much time it would take for it to grow to the level mentioned in the fables.

Ye Xiwen's chaotic and distracting thoughts had gotten suppressed since he was shrouded by the divine rays of the Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree. So, his mind had become clear and calm now.

The Observing Person Scripture had begun to operate crazily within his body. The star power had started to boil inside his universe. His universe looked like an ocean full of stars at the moment. The Real Elemental Energy flowed through his entire body.

It could be said that Ye Xiwen's foundation was extremely profound. Many of the experts who had been cultivating for several hundred years did not have a foundation as profound as his'. He might not have been able to break the norms and challenge experts that were several stages higher than him if his foundation hadn't been so profound.

Therefore, he wasn't worried at present. It seemed that things would naturally take their course. The Primary Spirit Dans were burning unceasingly inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. After that, they were gradually transforming into a long stream of 'spirit energies' and were channelling inside his body. He was absorbing these spirit energies, transforming them into Real Elemental Energy, and then attacking the barrier of the late stage of sage

realm using this Real Elemental Energy.

He put his whole effort and didn't hold back even a bit. The Observing Person Scripture was working at a crazy speed. It didn't stop even for a moment.

The small Universe was also frantically spinning inside his body. Those spirit energies derived from burning the Primary Spirit Dans were issuing buzzing sounds, and were gradually being absorbed by him.

This seemingly endless supply of 'spirit energies' was a big aid for Ye Xiwen. He didn't even need to convert them into a suitable form of energy for absorption. He needed the support of these 'spirit energies' if he wanted his small Universe to expand and grow bigger.

The 'spirit energies' gradually entered his small Universe. Consequently, the small Universe inside his body began to expand inch by inch.

The solar system inside his body had fully taken shape. Moreover, it would improve every time he made a breakthrough. So, it would obviously improve by leaps and bounds when he'd make the breakthrough into the Great Sage Realm.

His Real Elemental Energy gradually advanced towards the barrier of the late stage of sage realm under the shower of the 'spirit energies'. Earlier, it had been difficult to advance towards the barrier. However, it had suddenly become a lot easier due to the support of the spirit energies. It seemed that an endless flood of spirit energies had broken out of a dam.

A page of the Ancient Scripture was emanating dazzling divine rays above Ye Xiwen's head. It seemed as if an ancient voice had been reading aloud these scripture since forever. Meanwhile, Ye Xiwen was trying to gradually break through the shackles, and advance in a stronger direction.

Time passed day by day. And, two months had come to pass soon enough. An increasing number of people had arrived in the Great Gas City as the time for opening of Great Gas Collar was getting increasingly close. So, the Great Gas City had become even more lively and crowded.

The Great Gas Collar had spouted an increasing number of divine treasures with the seventh, eighth, and ninth vibrations. And, an increasing number of rumours about Great Gas Collar had also started to circulate.

A large number of experts had arrived inside the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce as the time for the opening of Great Gas Collar was very close. Ye Xiwen also knew of these developments. He was submerged in the closed-door training. However, he had left a part of his soul outside for keeping watch on the affairs. Therefore, he knew of everything that was happening outside.

Half-a-year's time seemed to have passed within the blink of an eye. Ye Xiwen had been inside the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce for more than half-a-year.

In a room inside the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce

"Young Master Ye has been undergoing closed-door training for more than half-a-year. Why hasn't he come out yet?" Yan Yun Ting said somewhat anxiously. "The Great Gas Collar will open soon. It would be very difficult for him to reach the Great Gas Collar in time if it continues like this!"

"You need to be patient. It's useless to worry. There is no problem even if he goes there a bit late as I will also go to Great Gas Collar this time in order to get the Green Scaled fruit for your mother's treatment. I will certainly help you in finding it!" Wen Yi Ren comforted Yan Yun Ting. She wasn't worried about when Ye Xiwen would come out.

"Thanks, Elder Sister Wen!" Yan Yun Ting relaxed a bit.

Suddenly, it seemed as if the entire world was left to shake. An Earth-shattering sound came from afar, and shook the entire space.

The atmosphere in the vicinity of the Great Gas Collar had agitated. All the experts were stunned.

"The Great Gas Collar has opened!"

"The ninth vibration is over. Haha. One year! I've been waiting for this for one year. Finally, this Great Gas Collar has opened now!"

The experts in the Great Gas City had become very excited. Countless experts transformed into streamers of light, and flew towards the Great Gas Collar.

"Elder Sister Wen, what should we do now? It has opened!" Yan Yun Ting asked somewhat anxiously. She had known that it was about to open soon. That was why she had been worried, and couldn't wait for Ye Xiwen to come out.

"There's no need to wait for him. I will ask someone to deliver a message to him. We must be the first ones to reach there. We can't fall behind the others!" Yan Yung Ting decisively said. "I don't know when he will come out of the closed-door training. But, we don't have much time!"

"Alright!"

Ye Xiwen had also felt that fierce vibration inside the secret underground chamber. He realized that the Great Gas Collar must have opened. However, he couldn't afford to get distracted right now. After all, the small sun at the centre of his universe was becoming increasingly hot.

This wasn't the real sun. Rather, the true power of sun in his small universe had barely condensed inside his body as of yet. Basically, this was the representation of the light sources inside his body. And, it was the point of origin of all power sources in his

universe.

Ye Xiwen had arrived at a crucial moment. He had been attacking the barrier for more than half-a-year. So, it had become very thin. And, he was only one strike away from breaking the barrier, and entering the late stage of sage realm now...

He had burnt more than 300 million Primary Spirit Dans in this half-a-year's time. Every strike on the barrier had consumed more than 10 million Primary Spirit Dans. Other people would be shocked to the core if they came to know about this. In fact, they would rain curses on him for being such a spendthrift.

He had attacked the barrier at least 30 times in the past six months. However, it hadn't broken. His foundation was extremely strong. So, the barrier was also very strong. In fact, it was hundred times stronger than that of an ordinary person. A lot of power was needed for each of his strikes on the barrier. Therefore, a huge amount of Primary Spirit Dans had been burning nonstop in order to provide him that unceasing supply of energy.

He had used up a huge amount of Primary Spirit Dans. However, he had become habituated to this. His wealth came quickly, and also went quickly. But, this price was nothing if he could enhance his strength.

However, Ye Xiwen would never give up his profound foundation to decrease the problems in making a breakthrough.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen exhaled a breath. Those energies had been condensed into a picture; a star chart to be precise. And, it seemed that a world itself had been condensed out of nowhere during this breath... as if done by a legendary god from the fables.

If he said there is light — then there is light!

Ye Xiwen inhaled one breath, and absorbed the entire star chart. Then, he spouted it. Then, he inhaled it once again, and spat it out again. He repeated this process a number of times. It became

bigger and better every time Ye Xiwen inhaled it and spat it out.

"Bang!" An imposing aura suddenly burst out of Ye Xiwen's body. It was ten times more potent than his aura from before.

Ye Xiwen felt that his entire power had surged out in full swing. He had finally entered the late stage of sage realm! This feeling was indescribable. He felt that he could blow away a senior expert of Sage Great Perfection Realm with a single fist attack now.

The Real Elemental Energy had flooded his body, and had finally overcome the obstacles. It had broken the barrier of the late stage of sage realm!

Ye Xiwen's aura broke through the barrier formation, and rushed towards the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce.

He felt several tyrannical divine senses sweeping over there. They also swept over his body.

However, a scarlet light suddenly surged out from inside his body, and shrouded him. The Heavenly Source Mirror had automatically protected its owner...

Those divine senses swept over his body, but left one after another. One of those divine senses was that of a person whom Wen Yi Ren had asked to pass on the message to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen knew that Wen Yi Ren would have rushed to the Great Gas Collar by now. She also knew that she would've taken the people of Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce with her. After all, it had been three days since the Great Gas Collar had opened.

However, it didn't bother him since he didn't want to go there with Wen Yi Ren anyway. Being a solo operator was the best way for a person with so many secrets like him.

Ye Xiwen was very happy. However, the biggest reason for his happiness wasn't his own progress. Instead, it was Ye Mo's full recovery. He had been wandering here and there all these years for Ye Mo's treatment since he had wanted to try all kinds of methods

to do so.

Ye Xiwen's biggest achievement in this more than half-a-year's time was that he had helped Ye Mo in recovering his soul by giving him the 'Nine Leafed Dragon Primary Grass'. Ye Mo's soul had completely recovered after refining and absorbing it for more than half-a-year. Moreover, Ye Mo's level had increased as well.

"It has been half-a-year. The Great Gas Collar has finally opened!" Ye Xiwen said. He was already late by three days. So, he didn't waste any time. He transformed into a streamer of light, and flew out of the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce.

The news of Ye Xiwen's departure soon reached the Dominating Heavens Dojo.

"Good, good, good. I have been waiting for you to come out!" King Tai said in a cold voice and laughed. "I knew that you wouldn't hide there for your entire life!"

King Tai's expression turned exceptionally sinister. His hatred for Ye Xiwen knew no bounds. After all, Ye Xiwen had made him lose face in front of Wen Yi Ren. King Tai's hadn't left for the Great Gas Collar even though it had opened. Instead, he had been waiting for Ye Xiwen to come out. The hatred in his heart would only disappear after he had brutally killed Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 544: Pursued and Besieged!

[My wait is finally over. That Ye Xiwen has come out of the turtle shell of the Great Gas Chamber of Commerce's protection. And, he's going to die now!]

King Tai's hand trembled somewhat because of excitement. He had waited for almost half-a-year for this day. He wanted to tear Ye Xiwen into shreds so that he could make a meal out of him. King Tai had been rescued from the lair of the star beasts when he was younger. However, he-himself had transformed into a beast after staying in that lair. He didn't feel like a beast on ordinary days. However, he would transform into a beast if he became angry.

Ye Xiwen had left the Great Gas City. His journey towards the Great Gas Collar had been smooth so far. However, he frowned at this moment since the entire place seemed too quiet. He knew about the Dominating Heaven Dojo's influence. So, he knew that the news of his departure from the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce couldn't be concealed. However, everything looked very quiet right now. And, this seemed strange to him.

Was King Tai's such a generous person that he would let him go this time?

It wasn't possible. Even King Tai wouldn't have believed it if someone had said this to him!

Ye Xiwen believed that King Tai was the kind of person who would take revenge even for a small grievance. After all, he had arrived after the auction to kill him because he had snatched away his items in the auction. Such a lawless man could dare to do anything.

The more powerful a person is, the more likely it is for them to become lawless. Nothing could be done about this. Who would want to talk about equality with weaklings? Who would want to talk about giving them respect?

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

An incomparably sharp sound of breaking of space was suddenly heard as dozens of spear-like long arrows arrived while piercing the vast space. They surrounded Ye Xiwen from all sides; thereby blocking off his escape routes.

It was clear that this extremely proficient attack had been well-coordinated. The opposite party hadn't unleashed their attack in a disorganized manner.

The Heavenly Source Mirror ferociously emitted a scarlet light from Ye Xiwen's body. It shrouded him, and formed a scarlet boundary.

"Ding!"

"Ding!"

"Ding!"

Those rushing arrows struck the scarlet barrier, and issued metal clanging sounds. They couldn't break the Heavenly Source Mirror's defence.

"Go, kill him!" a loud shout came from inside the void. Subsequently, more than a dozen figures appeared in the space around Ye Xiwen. All of them were powerful sage experts with extremely tyrannical auras. In fact, the weakest among them were also at the intermediate stage of sage realm. They were headed by a middle-aged expert who had already entered the Sage Great Perfection Realm.

"Dominating Heaven Dojo!" Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes, and his countenance turned serious. Those people had the Dominating Heaven Dojo's logo on their bodies. King Tai had sent more than a dozen sage experts. He certainly had a disposition of seeking

revenge even for a small grievance.

Ye Xiwen had the strength of the intermediate stage of sage realm half-a-year ago. And, King Tai didn't know that he had made a breakthrough in these six months. Still, he had sent a Sage Great Perfection Level expert to stop him. He was either extremely cautious... or he had given Ye Xiwen too much importance.

It seemed that he was still very much angry because of what had happened in the auction half-a-year ago.

However, Ye Xiwen's face exposed a trace of excitement. After all, he had recently made the breakthrough into the late stage of sage realm. So, he needed people to practice his newly obtained powers on. Moreover, he hadn't fought with an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm yet.

"He is still smiling. Isn't he scared?" an expert of the Dominating Heaven Dojo burst into laughter, and said. He appeared to be somewhat crazy. The other experts also followed suit, and burst into laughter.

"It's useless to pretend to be naive. You will die this time. Nobody can save a person whom our Young Lord wants to kill. You would have been safe if you were still hidden inside the Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce. However, you will die since you've come out!" the chief middle-aged expert who had reached the Sage Great Perfection Realm said with a sinister grin on his face. "Brothers, attack. We must give the head of this boy to the Young Lord when he arrives!"

That middle-aged expert's voice had barely faded when those experts of the Dominating Heaven Dojo attacked one after another. Different kinds of attacks swept out like waves. These grandiose attacks captured the entire space around Ye Xiwen. They swept all across, and crushed the void.

However, that expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm merely stood there with his arms folded across his chest. He didn't mean

to interfere. What was Ye Xiwen in his opinion? He was an insignificant expert of the late stage of sage realm; nothing more. He differed from him by several levels. He had personally arrived here not because King Tai gave very much importance to Ye Xiwen or because King Tai was very much cautious. Rather, it was because he wanted to curry favour with King Tai — the future Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo.

Everyone in the Dojo knew that King Tai was going to be the next Lord. So, that expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm could enjoy endless wealth for several hundred years if he could curry favour with him. Many people in the Dojo were under him because of his Sage Great Perfection level strength. So, he was regarded as a high-level person. In fact, the people of the Dojo believed that the next Lord of the Dojo would have to rope him in. And, this may have been true for average people. But, this Young Lord was different.

Everyone knew that this Young Lord had been captured by the star beasts in his childhood. Consequently, his temperament had become similar to that of a beast. He had been acting normal in these past years. However, that incident from his childhood had left a very profound imprint on him. His temperament had become incomparably violent... so much so that he would kill a person if that person disobeyed him. In fact, he would even eat their flesh later. This represented the so-called saying 'You will flourish if you obey, and die if you disobey'. So, it would certainly be better for that Sage Great Perfection level expert if he could improve his relation with such a Young Lord in advance.

However, he had brought people along with him. After all, he didn't wish to do this job with his own hands since he believed that Ye Xiwen was unworthy to be his opponent.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen lightly shouted. A big hand stretched out, and a golden light scattered in the surroundings. Then, the big hand grabbed and extinguished the attacks of those experts of the

Dominating Heaven Dojo. In fact, it appeared as if a big hand had smashed a group of ants.

"Ha ha. Consider yourself worthy to face us!" Three experts of the late stage of sage realm rode on a Small Three Echelon Formation to outflank him.

The first expert had a sword scar on his face. His complexion looked sinister as he laughed furiously. These people had been following King Tai for a very long time now. So, they had also become somewhat violent and fierce.

Those three men rode on the Small Three Echelon Formation with great coordination. This formation looked simple. However, it contained the power of countless dao principles. It wasn't easy to produce and make variations in most of these matrix formations such as Univariate formation, Yin Yang formation, Three Echelon formation, and Four Elements formations.

Moreover, these matrix formations must be used in coordination with the user in order to display the greatest might. This was especially true for these three small barriers which needed concentric offensives as well as defensives in order to display their might to the peak. Their might was equivalent to that of three senior experts of the late stage of sage realm at their peak. Even an expert of the sage peak realm could contend against only one or two experts of the late stage of sage realm. So, the strength of these three small barriers was even greater than that of an expert of the sage peak realm. It wasn't as exquisite as the Five Elements Great Barrier of the Five Huang Brothers. However, it was already enough for these three men who were quickly moving back and forth.

The combined attack of the three men issued a strange fluctuation. And, their murderous aura shook the entire Universe as their offensives swept out towards Ye Xiwen like mighty tides.

"Heh!" Ye Xiwen sneered. He looked like a God as he stood

motionless in the middle of these violent attacks, and allowed them to hit him.

Finally, he moved, and a fist swept out. This fist then transformed into a big star, and fell down on the Small Three Echelon Formation. And, the resulting scene looked like an image from a doomsday depiction. A terrifying force swept out in all directions. The space shook and ripped apart under the crushing pressure of this big star as dreadful waves of star power swept all across.

The complexions of those three men changed significantly after Ye Xiwen's fist swept out. They could feel this extremely terrifying force. The Small Three Echelon Formation that they were riding on was unable to withstand this crushing blow even with the help of its inbuilt heavenly principles.

[Such a dreadful brute force... how can this man be so powerful?!]

This thought appeared in the minds of those three men. They had already entered the late stage of sage realm a long time ago. In fact, they weren't far from the sage peak realm. So, an ordinary expert of late stage of sage realm wasn't a match for them. Moreover, they had attacked together while riding on the Small Three Echelon Formation. They had never come across someone who could contend against them even after they had started to use the Small Three Echelon Formation.

However, they hadn't expected that this guy who had been at the intermediate stage of sage realm half-a-year ago could possess such terrifying strength at present. However, they had finally experienced Ye Xiwen's incredible power at this time...

The complexion of that chief middle-aged expert of the Sage Great Perfection Realm had also changed significantly by this time. He had realized that he had underestimated Ye Xiwen's strength. Ye Xiwen's strength was perhaps even more tyrannical than his.

"Stop!" He couldn't continue to watch anymore, and attacked promptly. Consequently, boundless divine beams suddenly swept out towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen fist had transformed into a big star, and had crushed the Small Three Echelons Formation. Then, that dreadful fist pressure had slammed upon the bodies of those three men.

The defensive divine tools on the bodies of those three men activated within a split second. However, they got disintegrated immediately-after.

"Aah!" The weakest expert among those three couldn't endure Ye Xiwen's dreadful fist pressure. The pressure of that fist wasn't sharp. However, it was as heavy as a giant mountain. That man got crushed by the enormous pressure.

He screamed loudly, and blood gushed out from every pore of his body. His skin wasn't able to endure the tremendous pressure, and ruptured as a result. His entire body was covered with blood at the moment. He looked like a person made of blood.

Those other two men attacked at this time. They had finally understood that Ye Xiwen was far more powerful than what they had imagined. He had looked like an expert of the late stage of sage realm. However, they had come to realize how stupid they had been after they had started to fight him. After all, they would've killed him by now if he was an ordinary expert of the late stage of sage realm.

A terrified look appeared in their eyes. They were thinking about the legendary heaven's pride experts who could fight people who were much more powerful than them.

Now, they could only wait for that expert of Sage Great Perfection Realm to arrive, and save them. They had to put their entire effort, and constrain this man till then. Otherwise, nobody among them would survive.

The combined attack of the two men fell from above like a star river. It transformed into a whirlpool in the sky, and swooped towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen stretched out his big hand. The golden light spread out in all directions. Then, the big hand grabbed the star river, and exploded it.

Ye Xiwen shot another punch immediately-after. It transformed into a big star, and swept down.

"Bang!" Suddenly, a massive explosion occurred. Both men trembled with horror under Ye Xiwen's fist pressure. They tried to run away. However, they couldn't rival Ye Xiwen's speed, and their heads got pounded upon by Ye Xiwen's fist.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Two muffled sounds were heard as their bodies got smashed by Ye Xiwen's fist, and their blood got splattered in the space.

Chapter 545: Cut the Weeds and Eliminate the Roots

Another expert of the late stage of sage realm had collapsed under the pressure of Ye Xiwen's fist. The bones of his entire body had gotten crushed, and his soul had been shattered.

It may have seemed that all of these things had happened over a long duration of time. However, all of it had happened within the blink of an eye. The attack of that middle-aged expert of Sage Great Perfection realm finally arrived in front of Ye Xiwen. His attack wasn't slow. It hadn't taken a long time to reach Ye Xiwen. However, it seemed slow compared to Ye Xiwen's extremely fast speed.

Ye Xiwen's devil wings weren't just a magical power. They also contained a cleverly crafted agility skill that made Ye Xiwen's attacks as fast as lightning. It took a long time to describe everything. However, Ye Xiwen had defeated these experts in an instant.

Ye Xiwen didn't blink his eyes as he faced the attack of that middle-aged expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. A scarlet screen suddenly emerged from his body, and appeared in front of him.

"Bang!" a loud sound was heard. It seemed as if the Heaven and the Earth had collided. This had been a terrifying collision. It had given rise to a dreadful wave which had swept out, and had smashed the vast space layer by layer.

Everyone saw that Ye Xiwen stood motionless in the space as the shock waves dispersed. He looked incomparably outstanding.

"Damn it!" The complexion of that middle-aged expert of Sage Great Perfection realm changed. He hadn't expected that such a blunder would happen because of his late response. Three sage experts had died within a split second. It was a big loss. Losing

three sage experts could be considered as a disastrous loss even for a colossal force like the Dominating Heaven Dojo.

There weren't many sage experts in the universe. Moreover, it wasn't very easy to either create one or recruit one. Therefore, even the death of a single sage expert was considered a significant loss.

However, the Dominating Heaven Dojo had lost three sage experts in one fell swoop. The Dojo Lord wouldn't spare that middle-aged expert of Sage Great Perfection realm if he returned without Ye Xiwen's head.

"Kill him!" the complexion of that middle-aged expert suddenly changed, and he shouted.

The remaining ten experts took out their long bows, and nocked their arrows. Then, they shot their arrows towards Ye Xiwen.

"Whizz!"

"Whizz!"

"Whizz!"

A barrage of arrows cut through the vast space like a giant dragon, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Those experts had attacked with their entire strength. Their arrows formed a densely packed rain of arrow in the space.

Ye Xiwen coldly snorted while facing the approaching rain of arrow. Then, he shouted loudly, and the sound of the shout set off countless 'spirit energies'. They appeared like an avalanche, and swept out after they had transformed into divine beams. Those arrows weren't able to approach Ye Xiwen. They had been shattered on the way by those divine beams.

"Whoosh!" A figure penetrated through the dense rain of arrows, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen. The middle-aged expert had taken advantage of the distraction caused by those arrows, and had

arrived near Ye Xiwen.

"Boy, I will send you on your way. Damn it! You've dared to cause so much trouble for me. I will make sure that you die without a burial ground!" The countenance of that middle-aged expert turned ice-cold as he looked at Ye Xiwen.

He had rushed over with a dreadful 'Real Elemental Energy'. Consequently, a terrifying power had swept out, and this had opened numerous cracks in the void. The scene looked unusually terrifying.

That expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm was only one step away from entering 'Sage Accomplished' realm. He was only one step away from attaining the highest level of the sage realm. Such a person had attacked with his entire strength. Obviously, his strength was incredibly dreadful.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen stretched out his big hand, and blocked the offence of that expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm.

"You're very skilful. It's no wonder that you're so arrogant. However, you shouldn't have dared to oppose our Young Lord. You're like an ant in front of our Dominating Heaven Dojo!" A look of astonishment had appeared in the eyes of that middle-aged expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. After all, he hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen would be able to stop his attack. This was completely beyond his expectations.

However, soon his complexion became even more sinister. And, he rushed out at an even faster speed. Then, his aura burst out of his body, formed a dreadful tide, and rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

He then brandished his palm. It smashed down, and shattered the void. He had attacked with his entire strength this time. He hadn't held back one bit.

"Bang!" The palm of that middle-aged expert suddenly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen. However, it got stopped by a golden wall that

had been formed by the mighty golden waves under Ye Xiwen's feet.

It seemed that two big stars had collided. Both men had unleashed insane powers, and their violent collision had set off energy waves that surged everywhere.

The face of that middle-aged expert finally exposed a look of terror. Earlier, he hadn't attacked with his entire strength, and his attack had been stopped by Ye Xiwen. However, he had attacked with his entire strength this time. But, he still couldn't shake Ye Xiwen's defence...

In fact, his attack had seemed useless. It seemed as if a moth had thrown itself into fire.

"It's my turn now!" Ye Xiwen sneered. His entire vitality surged out of his body. His golden divinities surged up into incredible divine waves, and swept towards that middle-aged expert.

"Bang!" That middle-aged expert wasn't able to escape. And, the attack struck him head-on.

"Poof!" He spouted a mouthful of blood, and his body went out flying upside down. In fact, his body had nearly gotten torn into two halves.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen didn't stop after that middle-aged expert went out flying. Instead, he rushed after him while breaking the space. His figure transformed into a golden streamer, and violently dashed forward.

The tremendous repulsive force propelled Ye Xiwen forward as fast as lightning. He had covered a large distance in a flash... as if it were only a few inches. He instantly caught up with his target, and formed the Hanshan Seal.

"Bang!" The Hanshan Seal fell down from above like a huge mountain. The void collapsed under the immense pressure.

"Bang!" The body of that middle-aged expert got crushed under

the tremendous pressure of Ye Xiwen's attack.

The entire space turned quiet. Everyone was blankly watching this scene before their eyes. They felt like idiots. They had never imagined that this could happen. They hadn't anticipated that the situation would turn out like this.

The main reason why they had arrived here was that they had wanted to curry favour with King Tai by killing Ye Xiwen. And, it should have been very easy since Ye Xiwen was only an expert of the intermediate stage of sage realm half-a-year ago.

Sage realm was very difficult to reach for most of the human experts. However, it was no big deal for this group. They had brought more than a dozen sage experts. In fact, their group even included a senior expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm. So, no matter how formidable their target was... He wouldn't be a match for them.

It was precisely because of this that they had rushed here of their own accord while striving to be the first and fearing to be last. They were willing to do anything to curry favour with their future Lord, and this non-risky mission was most welcome.

However, they hadn't thought that things would eventually change like this. The most powerful expert among them couldn't stop Ye Xiwen's attack, and had gone out flying.

"Run away quickly!" Those remaining ten experts couldn't take it anymore. It wasn't clear who had shouted. However, everyone began to turn around to escape. They had arrived here to curry favour with King Tai. But, they were indeed afraid of death. They didn't want to throw away their lives for the sake of the Doming Heaven Dojo.

Their speed was quick. However, it wasn't faster than Ye Xiwen's speed. Ye Xiwen went all out, and killed them rapidly.

The space once again turned quiet in a matter of moments. In

fact, there was a dead silence.

Ye Xiwen had obtained some information from King Tai's subordinates. So, he knew that King Tai had transformed into a streamer of light, and had been shuttling through the space towards Ye Xiwen's location.

"Hurry up! Hurry up! I want to tear that bastard with my own hands!" King Tai fiercely said. It was hard to imagine how much hatred he possessed for Ye Xiwen. He wanted to tear Ye Xiwen into pieces, and devour his flesh.

He knew that Ye Xiwen had already left Great Gas's Chamber of Commerce. So, he was in a hurry. Also, he knew that his subordinates would have already confronted Ye Xiwen. Therefore, he wanted to reach there even more quickly. Otherwise, his men would've already killed Ye Xiwen by the time he arrived, and his half-a-year long wait would go in vain.

"Make sure you wait for me. I will rip you apart with my own hands!" King Tai said while laughing fiercely.

His speed was extremely fast. He had reached that battlefield rather quickly. However, he was surprised to see that the entire scene was in a mess, and a figure was sitting upright in the centre of this scene. He looked like a Buddha who had been quietly cultivating, and had fused with the Universe.

"Boy, you didn't try to escape?" King Tai had recognized in a glance that this figure was Ye Xiwen's. It could be said that he hated Ye Xiwen to the core. He had seen him only one time. However, he had such a deep impression of him that he could recognize him in one glance.

Ye Xiwen stood up, and exposed a smile from the corner of his mouth. It looked somewhat ice-cold.

"I don't have the habit of putting aside danger. If there is a threat, then I must destroy it as soon as possible!"

Ye Xiwen had been waiting here for King Tai. He had come to know that King Tai was going to arrive here from those experts he had killed. So, he had decided that he would settle the deal with King Tai once-and-for-all right here.

He already knew that King Tai was the kind of person who would take revenge even for the slightest of grievances. He hated Ye Xiwen, and wanted to kill him just because he had snatched away an item from him in the auction. Such a person would do anything if left unattended. This represented the so-called saying 'cut the weeds and eliminate the roots'.

It would be better to attack first and kill him instead of waiting for him to attack!

"Ha ha ha ha. You've got some courage!" King Tai furiously laughed. His ominous power shook the space in the surroundings, and shattered it. "But, it's fine. The heaven is helping me. Now, you die!"

This was the ominous power of King Tai. He had acquired it when he had lived in seclusion among the demon beasts for a long time. He was also an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. However, he and that middle-aged expert weren't on same level. There was a difference of cloud and mud between them.

He looked like the King of demon-beasts in this starry space. He looked incomparably ferocious.

Chapter 546: Pressing Battle!

King Tai shouted loudly, and summoned a two meter tall star-beast. Its head was like that of a leopard, its body was like that of a tiger, and its tail was like that of a scorpion. Its entire body was blood-red. It looked exceptionally ferocious.

Ye Xiwen had seen the record of this strange star-beast in the ancient books. It was the combination of three animals — leopard, tiger, and scorpion. It wasn't known to which species of demon-beasts it belonged. All the fierce beasts of the world like the demon-beasts, the star-beasts, and so on followed a simple principle... the purer the blood, the more ferocious the beast is. The human race also followed this rule. The men who possessed the blood of the ancient humans were awfully powerful.

However, this hybrid beast was clearly an exception to this rule. It looked insolent and fierce as it raised its head and roared. Its roar shook the entire surrounding space. It was incomparably dreadful.

This star-beast possessed an incredibly ominous dominance. It looked like the king of the beasts. It looked up and stood straight. Then, it trod with its four claws, and ripped apart the space.

This fight had attracted many experts here. A lot of experts had left for the Great Gas Collar. However, some of the experts believed that they wouldn't get any good opportunities to obtain divine treasures at the Great Gas Collar. After all, those fortuitous encounters came with brutal killings. They either believed that they didn't possess enough strength or they believed that they didn't have good luck. Basically, they were just too ordinary. The majority of them were the experts of the Great Gas City who knew everything about the Great Gas Collar. Therefore, they didn't want to go there to throw away their lives.

A lot of people had heard that King Tai had been talking about

killing someone in the past six months. That someone had turned out to be Ye Xiwen. Now, Ye Xiwen had come out, and King Tai had set out to kill him. And, these people didn't wish to miss this epic confrontation.

Many people had arrived here one after another. They looked from afar that the ominous energy of a star beast was boiling in space.

"My goodness, isn't that the hybrid beast that has been accompanying King Tai for many years now? It is said that many people had gone to suppress the group of tiger-leopard-scorpions after King Tai had fallen into their group. However, they had seen that this tiger-leopard-scorpion was calmly accompanying King Tai when they arrived there. It is said that this tiger-leopard-scorpion is of a different nature from birth. It is inherently bold and powerful!"

"Of course, there's no doubt about it. It looks extremely terrifying. It seems that it can tear the world to shreds!"

Ye Xiwen's complexion turned serious. This hybrid beast didn't lack in strength when compared to King Tai. In fact, this demon beast of variant origin had also reached the Sage Great Perfection realm. It seemed that it would be very difficult to deal with it.

"Kill!" King Tai stepped onto that hybrid beast, and shouted loudly. The 'spirit energies' of the entire space began to vibrate crazily. They vibrated and twisted. The scene looked extremely terrifying.

King Tai pulled out heavenly and painted halberd, and held it in his hand. It issued a dreadful charm. Ye Xiwen snorted as he saw this. Then, the golden vitality in his entire body surged out. It transformed into an energy pillar, and soared up. Then, that energy pillar swept all across in an overwhelming manner.

There wasn't even a bit of fear on Ye Xiwen's face as he faced King Tai who rushed towards him like a small mountain. In fact,

he felt somewhat excited deep in his heart. That expert of Sage Great Perfection realm whom he had fought earlier was no challenge when compared to King Tai.

Ye Xiwen spread out his hands at this time. Then, he suddenly clenched his fists, and transformed them into a big star. Then, this big star swept forward with a loud rumbling sound.

"Rumble!" The big star collided in the sky with the halberd. And, this collision issued a metal clanging sound. The tip of King Tai's halberd and Ye Xiwen's fist pressure collided. Both of them had attacked with their entire strength.

King Tai's body got swept away by a dreadful astral wind. His complexion turned slightly discoloured. He hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen could be so powerful. After all, he had believed that Ye Xiwen was merely an expert of the late stage of sage realm; nothing more. However, Ye Xiwen was fighting with him barehanded. Moreover, it seemed that his strength was incredible... and so was his potential! In fact, it could be said that he would develop to a great extent if he was left alive.

The entire starry space suddenly exploded. The spot of collision in the space had already transformed into smoke and dust. Numerous cracks had appeared even at faraway places.

The complexions of those experts who had dared to arrive here to witness this fight changed as soon as they saw this. They felt that they might get to see this kind of a fight only once in their entire lifetime...

However, what had shocked them the most was that this unknown boy before their eyes had turned out to be a match for King Tai. Moreover, he was fighting with King Tai unarmed.

This was what King Tai used to do with others in the past. He often used to take on his opponents like a beast by relying only upon his tyrannical body. However, the situation had reversed in this instance.

King Tai's complexion slightly changed. He had come across such a tough opponent for the first time in his life. His opponent was fighting with him barehanded. This meant that his body was extremely tyrannical. Perhaps, it was even more tyrannical than his.

Otherwise, how could an expert of the late stage of sage realm fight with an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm?

"You've got some trick up your sleeves. It's no wonder that you've dared to oppose me. However, it's still useless. Nobody can save you. Today, you shall die!" King Tai furiously said. A proud and cruel grin appeared on his face.

Ye Xiwen eyes were ice-cold at the moment. King Tai possessed outstanding strength. He deserved to be one of the four heroes of Great Gas. He was indeed strong enough to rule among his peers. However, Ye Xiwen didn't have the slightest intention of retreating. He raised his hand, and clenched his fist. He then said, "I will take on whoever dares to fight with me. This day shall be your death anniversary next year!"

"That's very audacious of you!" King Tai burst into laughter as his halberd pointed towards Ye Xiwen once again. He then attacked carrying a dreadful 'imposing aura'. He rushed forward sitting on the hybrid beast, and shattered the void. And, a wave of murderous aura erupted to complemented King Tai's tyranny.

King Tai's halberd sketched a long imaginary shadow in the space. It suddenly issued countless halberd-beams, which went flying towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen simply disregarded it. A fist swept down, and transformed into a huge star. The huge star crushed everything in its path. Those halberd-beams bombarded on top of this star. However, a burst of golden light suddenly appeared in that instant, and annihilated those halberd-beams. Consequently, the halberd-beams disappeared without a trace after giving rise to a few

ripples.

"How is it possible?" King Tai didn't dare to believe what he had just seen. [What is his body made of? How can it be so tough?]

A bad feeling appeared in his mind at this time.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't give him a chance to react. And, he quickly launched another attack. Each of his fists pounded like a big star. It blotted-out the sky and covered the Earth, and set off strong energy storms.

This was the most unusual fight. Both sides had gone all out. The speed of their attacks was so quick that it had dazzled the majority of experts who had been witnessing the fight from afar. In fact, they couldn't even tell how many times these two individuals had clashed in that instant.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

The two individuals attacked each other, and metal clanging sounds were issued. However, it seemed Ye Xiwen had suppressed King Tai by using his fist alone.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, a huge explosion sounded. King Tai retreated several times in front of everyone while remaining seated atop his hybrid beast. In fact, he had nearly fallen off the hybrid beast. He spouted mouthful of blood; a big and round hole had been opened on his chest. Moreover, his metal armor had also been shattered. In fact, he would have died if that metal armor hadn't been protecting his body.

King Tai stared at Ye Xiwen in a malicious manner. He hadn't paid attention to Ye Xiwen at first. He had only wanted to tear him into shreds, and devour his flesh thereafter. However, he had

realized how wrong he had been after he had fought with Ye Xiwen.

He had always fought with everyone depending solely upon his tyrannical body. People used to say that he was a star-beast in the form of a human. He had always toyed with his opponent to his heart's content. However, his strongest aspect looked extremely weak in front of Ye Xiwen. In fact, his most tyrannical aspect had been rendered useless because he had come across an opponent with a more powerful body than his own. And, that was why he was suffering right now...

His strongest aspect had been nullified. So, what could he depend on now?

He had become aware of the terror of Ye Xiwen's ferocious body... just like those demon beasts that had died at Ye Xiwen's hands.

His attacks couldn't shake Ye Xiwen's defence. In fact, it seemed as if he were a Golden God of War. However, Ye Xiwen hadn't even paid any attention to his defences. Moreover, it had been his simplest of attacks that King Tai had been finding trouble coping up with...

King Tai had tried very hard to injure Ye Xiwen. However, he hadn't been able to do so. On the other hand, Ye Xiwen's casual attacks had injured him to the point of leaving him to vomit blood.

"Are you okay?" King Tai's hybrid beast opened its mouth and asked.

"I'm fine!" King Tai clenched his teeth, and somehow suppressed the vitality that was surging inside his body. However, he still continued to spout blood because of his wounded vitality. "I'll kill him. I'll rip him to shreds!"

Ye Xiwen was standing in the void. He looked average, and nowhere near spectacular. However, he carried a terrifying and

outstanding aura. Everyone had come to feel it... especially after he had completely repulsed King Tai.

King Tai looked at Ye Xiwen. His eyes were ice-cold like electricity. They were brimming with killing intention and intense hatred.

"Bang!" King Tai lifted his halberd. The space exploded, and halberd-beams swept out. His murderous aura looked boundless. Such battle prowess had surpassed the level of an ordinary expert of Sage Great Perfection realm!

Everyone was terrified when they saw this. After all, such fighting strength was enough to slaughter all of them at the same time! The most powerful person among them was merely an expert of the late stage of sage realm. After all, the experts who were stronger than the ones in this group had already entered the Great Gas Collar.

It was impossible for the ordinary experts that were present here to not get terrified while witnessing such fighting strength. However, what made them even more terrified was that King Tai who possessed such incredible fighting strength had been forced into a disadvantageous position by Ye Xiwen. In fact, King Tai had been brutally battered by Ye Xiwen's attacks. Moreover, he had been left exhausted and distressed.

In fact, the experts who were witnessing this fight had begun to believe that Ye Xiwen was as terrifying as an ancient killing god!

"Kill!" King Tai's murderous aura burst out. He knew that he had fallen into a disadvantageous position. However, he didn't become weak. On the contrary, his killing intention rose even higher. He then stormed towards Ye Xiwen while carrying the long halberd in his hand. He felt that he needed to seize this opportunity to kill Ye Xiwen!

"It seems that you haven't understood it yet!" Ye Xiwen smirked. There was no doubt that King Tai was very powerful. However, he

couldn't pose any threat to him unless he was a heaven's pride expert of the same realm. What was a heaven's pride expert? They were the so-called 'peerless geniuses' who appeared one in millions. The True Martial University had a few heaven's pride experts among its millions of disciples. However, those millions of experts who had arrived in the True Martial University were the best ones among god-knows how many experts in the Southern Region. Moreover, even those experts had been selected from countless ordinary people. It needn't be mentioned that the Southern Region was so huge that it was hard to count how many people populated it.

It didn't matter how big the Great Gas City was. After all, it was only a city; nothing more. It wasn't on the same level as the Southern Region.

Chapter 547: Slaughters King Tai!

Ye Xiwen possessed the fighting strength of a heaven's pride expert. In fact, he could be called a peerless genius among the heaven's pride experts. There had been several heavens' pride experts in the Southern Region in the past hundred years. In fact, the heaven's pride experts who had died at Ye Xiwen's hands would've become more terrifying if they had grown up to this day.

King Tai might have pulled Ye Xiwen into a bitter struggle if he was also a heaven's pride expert.

Ye Xiwen sneered. A big hand stretched out, and fell down from above. It then transformed into a great seal, and swept down.

"Bang!" The great seal pounded upon King Tai's halberd. A terrifying force travelled through the halberd, and charged into his body. Consequently, it became a little difficult for King Tai to hold the halberd since his palms had been cracked open to bleed.

Moreover, the legs of the hybrid beast on which King Tai was sitting had also bent because of the attack. It nearly fell to its knees as a result, but its movement crushed the void underneath.

King Tai had finally discovered that his martial arts accomplishment was nothing in comparison to Ye Xiwen. Moreover, there was a huge disparity in his level of martial dao achievement as well. The disparity wasn't as big as the disparity between humans and ants. However, it was as much as the difference between cloud and mud. It could also be compared to the disparity between an infant and a sturdy adult.

"Now, die. Blood Rain Killing Demon!" King Tai roared. He urged out the entire Real Elemental Energy in his body. After all, he needed to turn the tide in his favour at any cost. And, he had to go all out for this. There was no other option.

His aura began to surge up, and the void in the periphery got

distorted in its entirety. The lower half of his body transformed into a pool of blood, and that hybrid beast got integrated into it. Consequently, his fighting strength suddenly turned up a notch.

"Damn it! Boy, I'm not willing to accept that I can't kill you. I am the best. I'm the head of the four heroes of Great Gas. Who do you think you are to be challenging me?"

King Tai's Real Elemental Energy burst out, and disintegrated the void. The unleashed energy contained an incredible divine power.

Ye Xiwen's complexion turned slightly cold while facing King Tai's sudden outbreak. However, his gaze seemed simply unaffected. The page of Ancient God Scripture flew out behind him. It seemed as if he was reading the God Scripture that had been passed down since ancient times. A divine beam burst out, and dyed Ye Xiwen's entire figure golden. He now looked like a Golden God of War.

"It's useless. You're no match for me. What four heroes of Great Gas? It's laughable!" Ye Xiwen coldly replied. He didn't care about the Great Gas's four heroes. He would have crushed them like ants if he possessed the same cultivation time as them. He wasn't scared of the Great Gas's four heroes. However, he would be somewhat wary if the forces backing them attacked him.

Ye Xiwen's fist transformed into a big star, fell down, and struck King Tai's body. King Tai clenched his teeth, and suddenly released an incredible scarlet light from his body. The scarlet light transformed into a sky-devouring blood beast. In fact, it looked like an ancient beast from the legends that could swallow the stars. It then suddenly rushed up to attack.

"Rumble!"

Ye Xiwen's big star transformed into numerous sword-lights as he faced this dreadful insurrection. And, that blood-beast got cut into two halves on the spot.

The beast transformed into an astral wind in the void, and was then swept away like a mighty wave.

King Tai had nearly transformed into a fierce beast during this attack. Moreover, countless scales had grown over his body. Suddenly, the scarlet halberd streaked through the vast space. It carried an invincible ominous energy, and instantly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen to kill him.

King Tai's muscles began to rupture. It was evident that he couldn't maintain this beastly form for long. Blood splashed out from his body, and he transformed into a blood man. In addition, his complexion turned exceptionally fierce. Half of the reason for this transformation was his immense hatred for Ye Xiwen, while the other half was his unbearable pain which had converted into immense power. This was to be his last as well as most powerful strike!

A sword appeared in Ye Xiwen's palm. He then slashed with it. The strike transformed into a sword-light, and swept out. It rushed towards that scarlet halberd.

Buried Heaven Sword!

Ye Xiwen had already mastered the sword technique of 'Buried Heaven Sword' to the bone. So, even his single effortless sword strike was able to unleash a dreadful amount of power.

"Bang!" King Tai's strength had reached its zenith. And, it seemed that he would break the world. However, Ye Xiwen's strength was still more formidable.

King Tai's body got blown away by Ye Xiwen once again. Moreover, his body was being torn apart by Ye Xiwen's horrifying power. In fact, it had nearly been ripped apart by now...

Ye Xiwen streaked across the space, and instantly arrived in front of King Tai. The incredible magical prowess of devil wings had manifested to the extreme.

Ye Xiwen stretched out his hand. It suddenly transformed into an exceptionally huge seal, and slammed down on King Tai.

Everyone was stunned as they witnessed the scene before their eyes. King Tai's strength had been insane before he had transformed. And, his strength had increased by a notch after transforming into a beast. However, he still hadn't been able to stand his ground in front of Ye Xiwen. Moreover, he had been routed very effortlessly. This showed that Ye Xiwen was far too powerful.

"It's over. King Tai is done for. He looks like an infant in front of this man even after unleashing his utmost power. He's far inferior to this man. They aren't on the same level!"

"It's a pity. King Tai is a peerless genius of our Great Gas City. He might have had the opportunity to enter the Great Sage realm in the future. However, he is going to fall here!"

"King Tai always bullies others by abusing the power of the Dominating Heaven Dojo. So, it is a good thing that he's going to die now!"

"This man is reckless and unruly. He has dared to resort to extreme methods against King Tai. The Dominating Heaven Dojo isn't going to leave this matter be. This will shake the entire Great Gas City!"

Most of the spectators didn't have a favourable opinion of King Tai's chances. After all, King Tai didn't have anything that could give these people even a bit of hope about his chances against Ye Xiwen's unimaginable strength.

"Stop!" a furious shout came from the Great Gas City. All the 'spirit energies' gathered in the surroundings suddenly scattered like clouds.

Then, a big hand swept out from the Great Gas City. It ripped through the vast space, and rushed towards the battlefield. This

attack carried immensely dreadful strength, and the power of boundless principles. Its might couldn't be matched. And, this development instantly left everyone terrified.

Great Sage!

This scary Great Sage coercion made a lot of experts weak in the knee. They didn't dare to disobey. After all, this was the true power of Great Sage!

There would be no suspense about the outcome if an ordinary sage expert clashed with a Great Sage expert. It would be impossible for ordinary sage experts to contend against a Great Sage expert because they weren't on the same level as a Great Sage expert.

"This is Dominating Heaven Dojo's lord!" Ye Xiwen felt that overwhelming 'imposing aura'. Moreover, the killing intention was hardly concealed. In fact, it seemed that it would engulf him whole.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen snorted. This Dominating Heaven Dojo's Lord must have been observing King Tai since the beginning. He must have been considering Ye Xiwen as King Tai's whetstone. Therefore, he hadn't done anything so far. However, he had now seen that King Tai had fallen into a disadvantageous position. Moreover, he was also about to die at Ye Xiwen's hands. So, he couldn't stop himself from attacking.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't the kind of person who would leave the root of the trouble behind. King Tai's personality wouldn't allow him to be grateful to Ye Xiwen if Ye Xiwen didn't kill him. Instead, he would harbour a grudge against him, and would think about methods to kill him.

"Bang!" King Tai screamed as his body got crushed by Ye Xiwen. Then, his body transformed into a mass of blood fog. And, his soul got shattered.

"You have a death wish!" The Dominating Heaven Dojo's lord became infuriated when he saw his beloved disciple being killed. He had been nurturing King Tai for many years so that he could succeed him. He had put mental and physical efforts for many years to nurture King Tai, and had made him one of the four heroes of Great Gas. Moreover, King Tai was expected to become a Great Sage in the future.

However, the entirety of his efforts had gone in vain since King Tai had been killed by Ye Xiwen. Everything had got in vain. So, he would now have to spend several hundred years more to cultivate another person. And, this new talent still might not be able to achieve King Tai's level of strength. Moreover, the other three heroes of Great Gas would have grown to god knows what extent till then. This was the most awful thing that could have happened.

A dreadful imposing aura soared in the space above the Great Gas City. And, a silhouette carrying a boundlessly evil aura swept towards the battlefield.

His big hand had already ripped through the vast space, and was coming towards Ye Xiwen to grab him. It seemed that it would soon crush Ye Xiwen to death!

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen's speed was extremely quick. He transformed into a golden flash in an instant, and moved several hundred kilometres away.

"Bang!" The place where Ye Xiwen had stood a moment ago exploded. The space collapsed, and chaos leaked out from it. Then, the space exploded! It was like the aftermath of doomsday! It looked insanely terrifying.

Ye Xiwen would've been crushed to death if he hadn't escaped so quickly. After all, he was merely an expert of the late stage of sage realm. Therefore, he differed from the Great Sage by several realms. So, he could've gotten crushed to death very easily.

The disparity between sage realm and Great Sage realm was

bigger than the disparity between legendary realm and sage realm. In fact, there was a difference of cloud and mud between them. They were simply not on same level.

"Boy, you will die. I won't let you off!" The Lord of Dominating Heaven Dojo roared like an injured beast. He had entered Great Sage realm many years ago. And, nobody had ever dared to act like this against him till now. In addition, everyone used to pay respect to his disciples wherever they went. Nobody had ever dared to resort to extreme methods against his disciples.

He had nurtured his successor for so many years. However, that would-be successor was now dead. So, it was certain that he would go insane and harbour an enormous grievance against his would-be successor's killer.

It was hard to imagine how fast a Great Sage's attack could be. After all, this Great Sage's attack had crossed an enormous chunk of space in an instant to arrive close to the battlefield.

Ye Xiwen had felt that an aura that initially had been very far away had arrived close to him in an instant. A Great Sage expert was very scary. However, it wasn't that Ye Xiwen didn't know this. After all, he had made a narrow escape from the hands of a Great Sage expert of the Fire Cloud Cave in the past. He had been attacked several times that day, but he had still managed to escape. His strength had certainly increased significantly from back then. However, he knew that he was still far from being a match for a ferocious expert of the Great Sage realm.

Therefore, he immediately opened his devil wings, transformed into a streamer of light, and flew into the distance.

Chapter 548: Escapes from the Chase!

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

A golden streamer was randomly shuttling around in the space at a great speed. And, a big hand was unceasingly pressing down from above. The big hand shattered the space and transformed it into a mass of chaos every time it pressed down. It appeared as if this big hand was giving birth to a new world each time it slammed down.

"Ah!" Ye Xiwen heard the roar of the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo coming from behind him. The spiritual power contained in that big hand was tightly locked on his body. His pair of golden wings fluttered faster and faster.

Great Sage experts were extremely ferocious. They could cover a thousand miles in a single step. Their incredible speed was simply beyond anyone's imagination.

It would be useless for an ordinary sage expert even if they tried to escape as fast as possible. A Great Sage could catch up with them in an instant.

However, Ye Xiwen was no ordinary sage expert. Moreover, his speed would become very high whenever he'd use his devil wings. In fact, he'd look like a golden lightning when he'd use his devil wings. This was how he had managed to escape from the hands of a Great Sage expert even when he only possessed the strength of semi-sage level.

However, he was considered a super expert in sage realm now. It wasn't clear how much his strength had increased. Moreover, his devil wings had reached a whole new level as well. He had been chased nonstop by a Great Sage expert in the past. In fact, he had come close to being grasped on several occasions. However, his

speed had become even faster now.

The rage of the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo had soared. He roared again and again. However, he couldn't catch Ye Xiwen. He was missing to catch him by a bit every time. Ye Xiwen's present attitude was much more calm and confident as compared to when he had been chased by that Great Sage expert of the Fire Cloud Cave.

However, the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo chased Ye Xiwen continuously. He wasn't willing to give up. It seemed that he wouldn't spare Ye Xiwen even if he had to pursue him to the end of the world. It felt that he would definitely tear him to shreds since he had killed his beloved disciple.

"Ye Xiwen, quickly go towards the Great Gas Collar. He won't go in there!" Ye Mo promptly reminded.

Ye Xiwen nodded. However, Ye Mo didn't need to say that since Ye Xiwen had already been flying in the direction of the Great Gas Collar. Ye Xiwen had slaughtered King Tai. So, the Lord of Dominating Heaven Dojo wasn't going to spare him. In fact, it seemed that he would pursue him to the world's edge. The devil wings were too awesome, and he didn't need to stop even for a bit. However, he didn't wish to spend his remaining life being chased like this.

Therefore, he could go only in the direction of the Great Gas Collar since the Great Sage experts didn't dare to enter that place.

However, the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo made out Ye Xiwen's intention soon enough. And, he flew into a rage when he figured out that Ye Xiwen wanted to enter the Great Gas Collar. [He would escape if I let him enter the Great Gas Collar. And, I won't be able to take revenge on this vile murderer who has killed my disciple.]

Therefore, he tried to increase his speed. However, his speed had already reached to its limit. So, his speed didn't increase further no

matter how much he tried. And, he kept falling short of Ye Xiwen by an inch every time as a result.

He had obviously become furious. He didn't know what kind of agility technique Ye Xiwen possessed that had enabled an ordinary sage expert like him to escape from the hands of a Great Sage expert. This seemed like a big miracle which would shake the entire starry space if declared publicly.

The Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo roared again and again. However, he couldn't catch Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen looked like a golden streamer that was far too fast. Moreover, it seemed that his momentum and power weren't reducing with time.

Ye Xiwen's foundation was very deep. And, his Real Elemental Energy was even more profound. Even an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm might not have such profound cultivation. So, it wasn't clear how long it would take for his energy to exhaust. In fact, he had all kinds of spirit dans for replenishing his Real Elemental Energy. He had certainly consumed a huge amount of Primary Spirit Dans in these six months. However, a huge amount of it was still left in his stock. In addition, he also had a lot of medicinal pills in his stock for replenishing his Real Elemental Energy. So, it was basically impossible for him to exhaust the entirety of his resources.

A lot of people were on the trajectory to the Great Gas Collar from Great Gas City. They saw that a flustered-looking senior Great Sage expert was chasing an ordinary sage expert in exasperation. The sound of his roar surged up like thunder, and shook the surroundings. A chunk of the space collapsed every time the big hand slammed down. The scene looked extremely dreadful. It was hard to tell how many people had been affected by this chase so far. After all, the mere aftershocks from this chase had injured many sage experts.

"Bang!"

Both men had reached the borderline of the Great Gas Collar. The Great Gas Collar looked different from earlier when it had been blockaded by the poisonous gas. Now, it had finally revealed a bit of its true appearance. However, some areas still had a weak presence of the poisonous fog. The ordinary people in these areas were able to enter the Great Gas Collar. However, the Collar looked like a giant continent.

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen suddenly arrived while streaking across the space like a golden streamer, and vanished into the Great Gas Collar without even stopping for a moment.

"Roar!" the sound of the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo's furious roar reverberated behind him. He had gone mad in rage since Ye Xiwen had escaped. Ye Xiwen had entered the Great Gas Collar. So, the Dojo Lord couldn't pursue him any further.

"Phew!" Ye Xiwen let out a sigh of relief. He had planned how he would escape if he were to come across a Great Sage expert. However, he heaved a sigh of relief after having executed that plan.

"There is a difference of Heaven and Earth between Great Sage realm and sage realm. They simply aren't on the same level. The Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo is just at the initial stage of Great Sage realm. However, he is as awe-inspiring as a God!" Ye Xiwen said this. He still had a lingering fear in his heart. A Great Sage level expert was far more powerful than what he had imagined.

"He will definitely send people to blockade this Great Gas Collar. He won't let you escape very easily!" Ye Mo warned. The Great Gas Collar was very big. However, it wasn't impossible for these super-experts to blockade it.

Ye Xiwen developed a headache as he thought all this. An ordinary sage expert would certainly be screwed if he got chased by a Great Sage expert who was dead-set on not letting him go.

Therefore, this was only a temporary escape. He would still have to face him later.

"However, it's not impossible to deal with it!" Ye Mo sneered and said. "You speed up the process of refining the soul of the star colossus. Your blood slave can grow up quickly to the initial stage of 'half-step Great Sage Realm' that way. And, it will be able to display the might of Great Sage Level by controlling the corpse of the star colossus once it's there!"

Ye Xiwen wasn't the only one who had made a fast progress. Ye Xiwen had surely made the breakthrough into the late stage of sage realm, but that blood slave had already reached the Sage Accomplished realm. In fact, it had made much quicker progress than Ye Xiwen. The blood slave itself was formed by absorbing the star colossus' soul. Therefore, the so-called bottleneck, realization of realm, and so on didn't matter for the blood slave since its growth was based on 'direct borrowing'. Its cultivation increased by absorbing the star colossus. So, the quicker it would absorb... the faster it would progress.

The blood slave could now display the strength of the late stage of half-step Great Sage realm when it controlled the corpse of the star colossus. However, its body would become even more tyrannical than Ye Xiwen's with the aid of the star colossus if it itself could progress to the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. And, it could contend against the experts of initial stage of Great Sage realm at that time.

However, it was easier said than done. The blood slave wouldn't need to enter the Great Sage realm. However, half-step Great Sage realm still had those two words in it — 'Great' and 'Sage'. So, it was still very challenging.

Fortunately, the blood slave didn't have to face any realm-barrier. Therefore, the task could be accomplished as long as the rate of absorption was accelerated.

"Anyway, I've shaken off this guy for now!" Ye Xiwen ignored the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo as he continued to roar in the background. Ye Xiwen then rushed inside.

"Brother, please wait for a moment!" a crisp yet elegant voice came from behind.

Ye Xiwen turned around to see an approximately 20 years old woman. Her skin was as fair as snow. Her eyes looked like pools of limpid autumn water as they flickered like the stars in the sky. Her fine black hair hung over her shoulder, and an ivory-silk long skirt outlined her graceful body. In addition, she had draped another water-colored slim-fit robe which had embroidery of light-cyan threads at the collar and cuffs. She wore a pair of shoes which were also cyan in colour. And, each of those shoes had a light-pink lotus embroidered over them. The lotuses looked prominent yet elegant.

Ye Xiwen frowned as he saw that woman slowly emerging from the void. He also became a bit vigilant since he had discovered that this woman possessed the strength of Sage Great Perfection realm. In fact, she was no less than King Tai.

"What's the matter?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"Please forgive this younger sister for being presumptuous. This younger sister is Ding Tong. I've just seen your outstanding might. Even a Great Sage expert was unable to deal with you. I would like to invite you to join our team!" the woman, Ding Tong, faintly smiled and replied.

"You saw that?" Ye Xiwen frowned, and looked at Ding Tong. His eyes flashed a few times.

He suddenly became vigilant in his heart. The Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo couldn't come here. However, it didn't mean that no one from the Dominating Heaven Dojo could come here. There were a lot of experts in the Dominating Heaven Dojo. Some of them had even reached Sage Accomplished Realm. And, he believed that those Sage Accomplished Level experts wouldn't

let him off if they found him. In fact, they wouldn't rest until they had hunted him down. The experts of Sage Accomplished realm weren't as powerful as the experts of Great Sage realm. However, Ye Xiwen still couldn't contend against them unless he took out the blood slave while it was controlling the star colossus. However, he reckoned that the blood slave would get affected by the Great Gas Collar if he took it out here. It would then get ganged up and destroyed by his enemies. After all, the Great Gas Collar didn't allow anyone with the strength above the sage realm to enter its boundaries.

Ye Xiwen would still manage to escape. However, it would be very troublesome.

"Don't misunderstand me. We and the Dominating Heavens Dojo aren't together. In fact, we don't even belong to the Great Gas City!" Ding Tong explained. She was afraid that Ye Xiwen had misunderstood her. After all, she had seen him escaping from the hands of the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo just now.

She clearly knew how much the difference between sage realm and Great Sage realm was. However, Ye Xiwen had escaped from the hands of a Great Sage expert. So, he had to be a famous person. In fact, he had to be a top-player in the sage realm.

Moreover, it was also clear that Ye Xiwen was a fierce person. Therefore, it would be very bad for her if she messed up and he misunderstood her for a disciple of the Dominating Heaven Dojo.

"Our team isn't from the River Shore Star Field. We have come from another star field. We have arrived at Great Gas Collar in order to make some profit. Would you like to join us?" Ding Tong asked.

Ye Xiwen raised his eyebrows. He was very familiar with the method of such small groups. There was advantage as well as disadvantage in joining them. The advantage was that it would be safer to operate in a group of people inside the Great Gas Collar.

However, the disadvantage was that that one might die if the other group members had evil intentions.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't care about this. Even an expert of Sage Accomplished realm couldn't stop him from escaping.

Anyway, he hadn't gotten the time to collect information regarding the Great Gas Collar because of King Tai. So, he could also obtain some information by joining this team.

Ye Xiwen nodded after he had thought this, "Very well then!"

Chapter 549: This is the Helper You've Found?

The two individuals didn't hesitate, and flew towards the depths of the Great Gas Collar after Ye Xiwen had agreed.

"I have invited you so presumptuously because there's a tomb in the depths of the Great Gas Collar. It is said that this place contains a secret that can help a sage expert to enter the Great Sage Realm!" Ding Tong explained.

Ye Xiwen raised his eyebrows. A bright light glittered in his eyes. The sage realm was an extravagant hope for the majority of experts.

However, every sage expert wanted to enter the Great Sage Realm. Sage experts could merely defend themselves in the starry space. However, Great Sage experts were considered the powerhouses of the starry space. In fact, they were capable enough of reigning over a region.

The Great Sage Realm could be attained easily by the experts of Sage Great Perfection Realm and Sage Accomplished Realm. However, the star field was like a natural barrier. So, it was much more difficult to make the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm in the star field as compared to on a planet. The promotion from the legendary realm to the sage realm could be said to cause the transformation of body. However, the promotion from sage realm to Great Sage realm led to the transformation of soul by this analogy. And, this transformation would be completed only after one had entered the Great Sage realm.

"However, many people have obtained this news. So, a chaotic fight between exceptional heroes is imminent. Therefore, we hoped to find as many experts as possible for support!" Ding Tong said.

Ye Xiwen nodded. Countless people would have gone crazy if there was indeed a method to enter the Great Sage realm. Moreover, those who have dared to enter the Great Gas Collar are undoubtedly super-experts of the sage realm. And, all of them would love to enter Great Sage realm.

"It is said that someone had obtained this treasure the last time this Great Gas Collar had opened. And, that person reached the Great Sage realm very quickly after going out of the Great Gas Collar!" Ding Tong added. "Therefore, many experts would be arriving for this secret this time!

"In fact, our team also has a lot of experts. I hope Brother Ye will join hands with me in the fight when the time comes!" Ding Tong glanced at Ye Xiwen with her sparkling eyes, and said.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt that something wasn't right. [What kind of a situation is this? This Ding Tong obviously doesn't trust the people of her own group. Moreover, she wants an outsider like me to join her in the fight. Isn't it kind of funny?]

[It's evident how wary they are of each other. It's no wonder that they've dared to add more people to the group.] Ye Xiwen couldn't help but become more vigilant after having thought this. Ye Xiwen had known that the situation at the Great Gas Collar was going to be complicated. However, it was much more complicated than what he had imagined. He might fall into someone's trap if he were not careful.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't think much about it at this time. And, this was probably related to that secret which could help people to enter the Great Sage realm. Ye Xiwen couldn't let this opportunity slip out of his hands. After all, his journey to the Great Sage realm would become much simpler if he managed to obtain this secret.

He knew nothing about this so-called secret. Therefore, it would be better for him to follow this team, and obtain some concrete information first. Moreover, those people who might scheme

against him must know that he was no fool. Only the time would tell who schemed against whom!

"We must not delay in that case. We must rush over there!" Ye Xiwen said. Then, both individuals quickly disappeared into the horizon.

Both of them were outstanding experts in the sage realm. It was hard to tell how many miles they had travelled within the blink of an eye. They had arrived inside a mountain valley after about half-a-day's time.

The Great Gas Collar was very famous for being a dangerous place. Violent auras of extremely fierce demon beasts could be felt everywhere. They would've had to fight with several beasts if Ye Xiwen hadn't sensed them in advance. Neither of them was afraid of those demon beasts. However, they wanted to avoid needless confrontations since they would've delayed them.

The entire Great Gas Collar was full of dangers. It looked like a prehistoric Great Ancient Continent from the fables. Wild auras of demon beasts were lurking everywhere.

They were present in large numbers, and had formed a kingdom. This kingdom had an army. It seemed as if it was a country of demon beasts. The situation was very dreadful. They individually couldn't cause a threat to the elite human experts. However, they seemed terrifying when they appeared in groups.

"We will wait for them here. Our team had only a few people at first. But, those few people had gone to look for helpers afterwards. And, I happen to be the first one to return among them!" Ding Tong said. "This place is full of demon beasts. This place is more terrifying than a desolate wilderness. Moreover, I have means to escape from an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm when it comes to one-on-one confrontation. However, it will be better to stay as far away as possible from that army of demon beasts!"

Ye Xiwen didn't say anything in response. An ordinary person must stay as far as possible from such an army of demon beasts. After all, one individual may be able to fight with ten or even hundred beasts. However, an ordinary expert surely couldn't fight with a thousand demon beasts.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't ordinary. He was capable of fighting with a thousand demon beasts. So, he wasn't afraid of fighting with a huge group even if he was alone. After all, he had 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' to protect his body. So, he could recover from his injuries in an instant using this technique. Moreover, he had already perfected his Tyrant Body to the seventh layer. So, it wasn't that easy to injure him.

Ding Tong had keenly noticed Ye Xiwen's silence to her remarks of caution. However, she maintained her composure. After all, it was normal for the powerful experts to be a bit arrogant. Moreover, this person had managed to escape from the hands of a Great Sage expert!

She wouldn't have believed that this man who looked like an ordinary expert of the late stage of sage realm had escaped from the hands of a Great Sage expert if she hadn't seen it with her own eyes. In fact, she would've considered it a fairy tale if she had heard about this matter from someone.

One would think that Ye Xiwen was unfathomable if they had seen him at that time. One couldn't tell what his background was.

Ye Xiwen suddenly wrinkled his brows as he looked into the distance!

"A demon beast is peeping on us!" Ye Xiwen coldly smiled and said. "It's acting recklessly!"

Ding Tong was left dumbstruck as Ye Xiwen told her this. So, she swept out her divine sense. And, she found a spot in the space to be somewhat strange, and immediately became scared as a result. After all, they were about to gather at this place and a demon beast

was spying here. This was a bad omen.

It was possible that a force of demon beasts had been keeping watch here, and was planning to launch an ambush after they had come to know that these people were about to gather here. Moreover, it was also possible that the demon beast which was spying on them was merely a pawn that had arrived here to confirm the news.

In any case... it wasn't good news for them.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiwen was about to attack.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, the entire sky began to tremble, and cracks opened up in the space. Startling divine beams surged down from the sky. Then, those enormous and powerful beams bombarded at that spot in the space.

"Aah!" a scream sounded, and a demon beast fell down from the void. It had been blasted into two halves by the direct bombardment.

Two figures came from afar treading on flying lights immediately after that. They had made a flashy entrance. They seemed to have travelled several hundred miles. Ye Xiwen condensed the Real Elemental Energy in his eyes, and saw through the light that had filled the entire sky. He saw the figures of a man and a woman.

The man stood in front. His imposing aura appeared like a mighty tide. He looked impressive, and his outstanding appearance seemed heroic. He possessed a kind of innate outstanding bearing. He seemed to be entirely different from a secretive kind of person like Ye Xiwen. They seemed to have two very different styles.

A person could tell that this man was powerful by merely looking at him. On the other hand, one had to stay with Ye Xiwen for some time to recognize the extent of his strength. So, this man was entirely different from Ye Xiwen.

The woman behind him was exactly the opposite. She wore a red dress that couldn't conceal her perfect figure. In addition, her perfect face carried an alluring and lovely appearance. One would feel a thrill deep in their bones if they shot a glance at her.

"Gee, didn't I say that you're too careless, Ding Tong. That demon beast had been observing our meeting spot. What would we have done if Brother Gu Tian hadn't attacked in time and that beast had spread the information?"

That alluring red-clothed woman scolded Ding Tong as soon as she arrived. Ye Xiwen shot a glance at Ding Tong, and found that her complexion had darkened. It was clear that she didn't have a good relation with this woman.

"This is the helper I've found — Gu Tian. He is currently at Sage Great Perfection level, and is only one step away from entering Sage Accomplished realm. He has arrived at Great Gas Collar in order to make the breakthrough. He will strive for a position among the top ten individuals of Great Gas Building when the time comes!" the charming red-clothed woman looked at that impressive man as she said.

"Gee, this wouldn't be the helper that you've found, right? Ding Tong, we're going to that tomb. There shall be dangers everywhere in that place. So, it would be a joke to take along an expert of the late stage of sage realm. He will only get tortured to death over there!" The red-clothed woman shot a glance at Ye Xiwen, and made out his cultivation level. Then, she said somewhat disdainfully.

These people were at the Sage Great Perfection realm. Only Ye Xiwen was at the late stage of sage realm. So, he stood out among these people in a way. However, he looked prominently weak to be precise.

The experts of late stage of sage realm weren't weak. In fact, they were famous even in the starry space. They could be sent to some

remote star fields as ancestors without a problem. However, Ye Xiwen looked very weak in front of these three experts of Sage Great Perfection realm.

"There's no problem if he himself gets killed. However, I'm afraid that he will drag us down with him. Do you think that this is a child's play that anyone can come and join?" The red-clothed woman disdainfully looked at Ye Xiwen. She looked deep into his eyes.

She had hoped to see him all flustered and exasperated, and flying into a rage. However, she was surprised to see him calm and composed. It seemed that he either didn't mind her words... or had ignored them completely.

"Ye Xiwen, this is my comrade, Xiao Yuanyuan!" Ding Tong's complexion soon restored to normal. However, she was unceasingly sneering in her mind. [You will surely come to know who's being funny when you experience how ferocious he is.] "This is the helper I've found — Ye Xiwen!"

"This is the helper you've found? It's laughable. He he he he. It would've been better if you had returned empty handed instead of finding someone like this!" Xiao Yuanyuan rudely laughed. However, she realized that she had embarrassed herself because both the people whom she had ridiculed hadn't paid any attention to her. In fact, the way they had ignored her had left her to look like a clown. Consequently, a bitter look flashed in her eyes.

Suddenly, another burst of divine rays flashed in the sky, and several figures came over flying.

Chapter 550: Who Agrees? Who Opposes?

A man stepped down from the flying light. He was dressed in yellow clothes. Ding Tong's voice rang in Ye Xiwen's ears. She had transmitted her voice to Ye Xiwen's brain using a secret sound transmission technique. "He is Yue Rui. He's the core disciple of the famous Seven Luminaries Divine School which is located in the River Shore Star Field!"

Ye Xiwen recalled that there was a school of this name in the River Shore Star Field. It was more powerful than the Dominating Heaven Dojo. But, it couldn't be compared with a giant force like the True Martial University. However, it was still a dominant party in the River Shore Star Field.

This man's cultivation was as good as Gu Tian's. In fact, it seemed a bit more powerful than his. Ye Xiwen could feel a suppressive force impacting his heart even though this man stood far away. The man carried an arrogant expression on his face. It seemed as if he was disdainfully overlooking the world.

Another man arrived immediately after him. He was short in stature, and had prominent features. He looked unusually ugly. However, he was dressed in magnificent snow-white clothes. It seemed as if he was pretending to be an elegant young master... as if a monkey had worn a crown. He looked ridiculous.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen noticed that his legs looked weird. That man had concealed his legs well. However, Ye Xiwen had noticed them at a glance.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't dare to underestimate him since his vigour and spirit were far more tyrannical than that of the yellow-clothed man. Moreover, his fundamental aura was randomly surging around. This man had already reached the peak of the Sage Great Perfection realm, and was only one step away from entering Sage Accomplished realm. Then, he would become a formidable

person who would stand at the top of the sage realm. He also had a blazing and ominous look in his eyes.

"This is Gong Yan Jia. He's a major disciple of the Hidden Fantasy Sect. It is a major sect in another star field. He's the strongest among the four of us. However, his temperament is very violent. And, he hates it when people talk about his looks, or call him a cripple. You must also be careful about this!" Ding Tong's voice reverberated in Ye Xiwen's mind.

Two men and a woman arrived immediately after them. One of those two men was dressed in a black robe, while the other wore a white robe. Both of them looked skinny, and had wretched facial features. Their appearance was very similar. It was obvious that they were twins.

That woman was dressed in a black dress. She had a very cold bearing. It seemed as if she was emitting a chill from her body in order to keep everyone a thousand miles away from her. She appeared to be indifferent towards everyone.

"Brother Yue, Brother Gong Yan, how come you're so slow? My junior sister and I have been waiting for you for so long!" the red-clothed woman Xiao Yuan Yuan delicately smiled and said. She herself had only recently arrived. However, it didn't appear so from her words. "Would you not introduce these three people to us?"

"Fufufu... Such a beautiful girl. He he... We, the cultivators of Yin and Yang, had been looking for such a fine 'human cauldron' for a long time, but we couldn't find any!" the white-robed old man among those twins let out an evil laughter as he said. He looked at Xiao Yuan Yuan with an avaricious expression in his eyes. It seemed as if he wanted to swallow her whole.

"Tee-hee. Indeed, elder brother!" the black-robed old man also laughed sinisterly. "What do you say, young girl? Marry my elder brother, and I can assure you that you will have the taste of being

on the seventh heaven. Your cultivation will also advance by leaps and bounds. Sage Accomplished realm will only be a matter of time for you!"

These two old men had started to unscrupulously harass Xiao Yuan Yuan immediately after they had arrived. Ye Xiwen had an incredible insight. So, he had seen through these two old men. [They are probably walking on the path of dual cultivation. However, the evil energy soaring on their bodies makes it evident that they aren't walking on the correct path].

Dual cultivation wasn't some depraved way. Instead, it was an upright and straightforward path of displaying one's strength and discipline. The legend of the Yellow Emperor who had become an immortal overnight by having sex with a hundred females had been passed down for generations. The Daoist teaching also had a proper path of dual cultivation. And, Buddhism had the so-called joyous way of meditation. So, it could clearly be seen that the path of dual cultivation wasn't some corrupt method.

The monks paid particular attention to Land, Companion, Principle, and Wealth. Among these, the word 'companion' referred to both mates and friends in one's life. So, it also contains the idea of dual cultivation within.

However, every cultivator of dual cultivation path wasn't decent and righteous. There were many corrupt cultivators as well. Their dishonest ways would improve upon using this cultivation method. It also helped them in getting faster results. On the other hand, the honest and straightforward path of dual cultivation was all about long-term approach. Moreover, both the parties involved could benefit from it.

On the contrary, the evil way of dual cultivation was often predatory in nature. One party would be withered to death after their primary essence had been entirely plundered by another party.

These two men were clearly the dual cultivators of the evil way. In fact, one could tell that they weren't good people just by looking at them. Ye Xiwen carefully looked at Xiao Yuan Yuan once again. He found that she was an owner of the so-called inborn charming bone. This kind of constitution wasn't commonly seen in humans. This physique was very suitable for walking on the path of dual cultivation. One would make a rapid progress no matter whether they followed the correct way of cultivation or the evil way of cultivation. This method was outstanding.

It was no wonder that these two old men were this interested in Xiao Yuan Yuan. After all, the rapid progress of their evil cultivation would no longer be a fantasy if they could use her as a human cauldron.

However, Xiao Yuan Yuan wasn't aware of their ulterior motives. She only thought that they were old perverts. So, she looked at them in a very disgusted way.

"Fu*k off, you old motherfu*kers!" Xiao Yuan Yuan became furious. She took a valiant stance, and didn't show even a trace of weakness.

"It will be better if the both of you behave yourself. Otherwise, I won't mind killing a few people in advance!" Gu Tian stepped out and warned those two old men. He was the helper whom Xiao Yuan Yuan had brought along. He was a discerning person who could easily see their intentions for Xiao Yuan Yuan. And, he couldn't let those old men do whatever they wanted.

"Kill us? Fufu... Pretty boy, you're very courageous!" The white-robed old man stared maliciously at Gu Tian and said.

"A bunch of ugly freaks!" Gu Tian retorted disdainfully.

His voice hadn't faded when a shrill sound of breaking of space was heard. A figure suddenly arrived in front of him, and threw a kick at him.

"Bang!"

The kick carried the impact of the end of the world. It formed a huge picture of the end of the world, and swept towards Gu Tian to shroud him. The air in the entire surrounding area froze. It was a scary sight.

However, Gu Tian's reaction wasn't slow either. His cultivation of Sage Great Perfection realm wasn't just for show. He shouted loudly, and his hands criss-crossed in order to resist the attack.

"Bang!" The entire space sunk by that kick which had come straight from the end of the world. A sound of 'crunch' was heard immediately-afterwards. Gu Tian let out a stuffed groan, and got blown away. He then spouted a mouthful of blood. His hands softly hung down since they had been mangled by that kick.

Everyone couldn't help but hold their breaths. They were stunned as they saw the scene before their eyes.

All of them were proud and arrogant experts. However, they became scared as soon as they saw this scene. Gu Tian's strength wasn't lacking. He was a top expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm. However, both of his hands had been broken by a single kick. The tyrannical strength of this kick had made them scared.

At this time, that figure finally emerged. It turned out to be Gong Yan Jia. His expression looked ice-cold as he looked at Gu Tian with his gloomy and cold eyes. Then, he tightly pursed up his lips and said, "Pretty boy, I will trample you to death if you make such irresponsible remarks next time!"

His voice sounded husky. Everyone was startled because of what had happened just now. It seemed as if a wild demon had crawled out of hell.

Gu Tian's face flushed with embarrassment. He forcibly suppressed the injuries to his body, and stood up. His vision had turned gloomy and cold. He had never come across such a difficult

situation. He had always been considered a heaven's pride expert. He had been treated as a treasure worth protecting. He had never been kicked by someone so pathetically.

"Crunch!"

"Crunch!"

Gu Tian's broken hands suddenly recovered under his treatment. However, his complexion had turned ashen. He had realized that this man before his eyes wasn't an easy person to deal with. He looked lame. However, he was an exceptionally ominous person.

Ye Xiwen had finally understood what Ding Tong had meant by 'violent temperament' after Gu Tian had called Gong Yan Jia 'an ugly freak'. All individuals in this team were handsome men and beautiful women. Ye Xiwen wasn't exceptionally handsome. However, he was far from ugly. Only Gong Yan Jia and those two old men behind him could be considered ugly.

However, Gong Yan Jia's reaction was far too violent!

Apparently, he cared very much about his physical defect. In layman's language, the more a person cares about something... the less they have of it! The more a person cares about his appearance... the uglier they look. So, one must keep on experimenting with their looks. Also, a person tends to spend less of their money if they care too much about it.

"Ye Xiwen, each of these people are cruel and rebellious. Each of them is more arrogant and despotic than the other. They are a group of scoundrels. All of them have evil intentions. Are you sure you want to collaborate with these people?" Ye Mo's voice reverberated in Ye Xiwen's mind.

Ye Xiwen smiled and replied, "I wouldn't mind working with a group of devils as long as they provided me enough assistance. Anyhow, these people are only a little cruel and untamed. That's all. Who doesn't want to look domineering nowadays?"

Xiao Yuan Yuan was also looking at Gong Yan Jia with an ugly expression on her face. The graceful expression had vanished from her face. She was the one who had found Gu Tian. So, she had obviously lost her reputation.

She might appear as a frivolous woman with no real depth in her character. However, she obviously had self-respect and pride since she was an expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm.

"Fufufu... I told you this pretty boy is useless. However, you can still throw yourself into this old man's arms. I assure you that I will take you to the seventh heaven!" the white-robed old man laughed, and said. There was a sinister expression on his face.

Xiao Yuan Yuan's complexion turned ugly. However, she ignored the two wretched old men.

"Next, I want to make a declaration!" Gong Yan Jia swept his ice-cold vision across everyone, and said in his usual husky voice, "I shall be leading this group. All of you must listen and obey my commands. Who approves? Who opposes?"

Everyone was taken aback. They obviously hadn't expected this. The original members of the team like Yue Rui and Ding Tong were also shocked.

Chapter 551: Tests Ye Xiwen's Might?

"Who approves and who opposes?"

Everyone was taken aback. They hadn't thought that Gong Yan Jia would declare his intention to lead them.

Everyone was left dumbstruck. [Is he insane? He is indeed very strong. However, other people in the team are also the experts of Sage Great Perfection realm. But, he wants to control everyone. Is he insane or what?]

"You're insane, you cripple!" nobody had said anything until now. Gu Tian was the first one to respond. He and Gong Yan Jia had already become enemies. So, he didn't need to be afraid of anything now.

Gong Yan Jia stared at Gu Tian with his knife-like vision. His eyes conveyed a simply message. [You don't approve? Then, get ready for a brutal fight.]

"Our team contains people from various places. And, everyone's strength is nearly the same. There is a saying 'A bird without wings cannot fly, and a snake without head cannot crawl'. Anyway, one of us must step up, and lead us in a certain direction. Otherwise, there will be a clash of opinions if there's no leader!" Yue Rui opened his mouth this time, and said. He hadn't anticipated that Gong Yan Jia would say such a thing at this time. However, he and Gong Yan Jia had a certain amount of mutual understanding between them. Therefore, he was in favour of Gong Yan Jia's proposal.

But, the complexions of Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan didn't look good. They were already in the weak position among the four original members. Now, Gong Yan Jia and Yue Rui had joined hands. So, it wasn't surprising that Yue Rui and Gong Yan Jia had gone out together and returned together as well.

Unfortunately, the two girls had very bad relations with each other. So, it was impossible for them to join hands to veto out the decision of the two male members of the team.

"Brother Ye, do you now understand why I had told you that we must stick together?" Ye Xiwen heard Ding Tong's voice at this time.

Ye Xiwen nodded. They might get swallowed if they didn't stick close together under this situation.

"Nobody has opposed. So, I'll regard it as everyone's approval!" Gong Yan Jia swept his dark and cold gaze across everyone. Everyone felt as if a wild beast was staring at them.

Ye Xiwen could be called a 'humanoid monster' because of his off-the-charts fighting strength. However, Gong Yan Jia had made everyone feel that he was a beast draped in a man's skin. His sinister and ice-cold look had given everyone the chills.

Then, everyone came to know from Yue Rui's introduction that these two old men whom Gong Yan Jia had brought were known as Yin and Yang Brothers. It was said that they were very infamous in a certain star field. It wasn't known how many women they had harmed. They used to plunder women's primary essences for their cultivation. So, it could be said that they were two very cruel people.

They used to look for female experts for their cultivation. Many young female experts in that star field had fallen into the evil schemes of these two old bastards. The primary essences of men were useless to them. Therefore, they used to plunder only female experts. It wasn't known how many people had raised their voices against them, and had gotten killed for it.

They had once alarmed a senior Great Sage expert. However, they had gotten informed about him in advance, and had escaped.

The name of other black-clothed ice-cold woman was Mo Zhen.

She was a core disciple of a women-only sect. She was outstanding.

"Fufu, boy you are only at the late stage of sage realm. But, you've still dared to join this group. You're very courageous. However, you'll become a burden on us when the time comes!" The black-robed Old Yin among the Yin and Yang Brothers laughed sinisterly at Ye Xiwen after their introductions had been made.

Everyone was at the same level... apart from Ye Xiwen whom Ding Tong had brought. Therefore, everyone was suspecting whether Ye Xiwen had the capability to be one of them. An expert of the late stage of sage realm couldn't be considered as weak. But, the said-expert couldn't be compared with these experts of Sage Great Perfection realm. Therefore, saying that he would drag them down wasn't wrong. In fact, it was very logical.

"I will test him right away, ok? I will kill him right now if he has insufficient strength!" the white-robed Old Yang spoke loudly, and looked into Ye Xiwen's eyes. His gaze became increasingly ice-cold and ruthless.

The white-robed Old Yang's voice hadn't even faded when a majestic aura suddenly locked on Ye Xiwen. Then, a big hand suddenly swept down towards Ye Xiwen to grab him. It transformed into a sky full of clouds, and slammed down.

This was his famous master-technique — the 'Yin and Yang Big Hand Seal'. A killer hand came down, and it seemed that it wouldn't give Ye Xiwen any way out.

He and Ye Xiwen had no enmity. Still, he had resorted to such an extreme method against him. It was clear that his weird temperament wasn't just for show.

Suddenly, a white Yin and Yang fish opened its big mouth, and swam towards Ye Xiwen to bite him. Then, the white Yin and Yang fish transformed into a fierce beast. Spirit energies gathered from all directions, and integrated into its body.

The white-robed Old Yang had the experience of several hundred years. So, he had practiced this Yin and Yang Big Hand Seal to an unfathomable extent. It seemed that it would break the entire world as it smashed down.

"You're overreaching yourself!" Ye Xiwen sneered. His entire golden vitality surged out, and began to boil. It soared into the sky, and a fist punched upwards. The fist transformed into a big star, and dashed up.

The Yin and Yang fish had transformed into the 'Yin-Yang Symbol'. It seemed like the most intense collision in the universe when the 'Yin-Yang Symbol' issued an incomparably dreadful explosion. The entire space and the 'Yin-Yang Symbol' had gotten annihilated in that explosion. However, the momentum of Ye Xiwen's fist hadn't decrease after it had pounded upon that white Yin and Yang fish.

"Bang!" The explosion rose high up in the sky, transformed into endless spirit energies, and scattered in the atmosphere.

Ye Xiwen trod forward at an extraordinary pace. His fist had arrived in front of the white-robed Old Yang.

"This is bad!" the white-robed Old Yang secretly muttered. However, there was no time to regret. So, he quickly retreated in frenzy.

"Rumble!" Ye Xiwen's fist smashed down on the valley, and the entire valley disintegrated.

The rest of the people promptly retreated far away from the range of impact. They had a conflicted look on their faces as they looked at Ye Xiwen. Nobody had thought that Ye Xiwen could be so ferocious. Ding Tong was the one who had found him. However, even she hadn't thought that he could be so incredible. After all, she had only seen him escaping from the hands of a Great Sage expert and nothing more.

She had roped him in because she was looking for a person with excellent agility skill. She had thought that it would be rather convenient if someone were to aid her in quick exploration when the time was right.

However, she had suddenly seen that Ye Xiwen didn't merely possess an excellent agility skill. In fact, his strength was also very impressive. Everyone had a newfound respect for him.

An ordinary person could never possess such awesome strength. And, they certainly couldn't issue such a powerful move.

She had never thought that Ye Xiwen could have such strength.

The white-robed Old Yang had retreated. However, Ye Xiwen wasn't going to let him off. That old man had attacked with all of his strength. He hadn't held back even a bit. So, how could Ye Xiwen spare him?

"Yin and Yang body protection, endless chaos, eternal existence!" White-robed Old Yang's Yin and Yang fish suddenly transformed into a 'Yin and Yang Symbol', and wrapped him up.

The black-robed Old Yin proudly looked at everyone and said, "This is the super technique of us brothers who follow the path of Yin and Yang. It is known as 'Primal Chaos of Yin and Yang'. All living things will transform into the energy of Yin and Yang along with any form of energy that breaks into the field. And then, it will be absorbed. So, it's impossible to budge us!"

Everyone felt dreaded when they heard this. They pondered on this matter. [How would we break out if we encountered this kind of Yin and Yang field?]

Everyone frowned since they didn't have any means to escape the field. In fact, it was very difficult to deal with the worldly forces related to chaos, such as Yin and Yang, the five elements, and so on. The reason for this was that such forces often flowed in the form of an unending stream.

"What's so great about this Yin and Yang of yours? Watch how I destroy it!" Ye Xiwen was unfazed. His offensive didn't halt even a bit. There was nothing fancy about his attack. In fact, he hadn't used any special move. He had simply unleashed a dreadful attack with sheer brute power. This was the crudest attack.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's big star collided with that Yin and Yang based attack, and it almost began to transform into Yin and Yang energy. In fact, it seemed as if it was evolving toward a more advanced grade of power.

"Bang!" But then, that Yin and Yang based attack began to explode in the face of Ye Xiwen's fierce offensive, and set off a dreadful storm.

"How is this possible? Nobody can tackle my Yin and Yang technique. How did you do it?" The white-robed Old Yang had a look of disbelief in his eyes as he gazed at Ye Xiwen. He couldn't believe that Ye Xiwen possessed such ability. His Yin and Yang power had emerged out of the dual cultivation. Many people looked down on it. However, it was a very clever kind of martial arts. Yin and Yang together contained the principles of all living things. He could possibly become a Great Sage expert if he continued to practice the Yin-Yang method.

He had fought with many people who were at the same realm as him. However, nobody had been successful at cracking it... let alone cracking it so easily.

"What Yin and Yang technique? Is your Yin and Yang evenly balanced?" Ye Xiwen said disdainfully. It would have been an enormous trouble for him if he had been facing the Yin and Yang Brothers together. However, the white-robed Old Yang had been relying only on the principle of transforming Yang into Yin. He had transformed a part of his Yang power into Yin polarity. However, the powers of Yin and Yang poles weren't in equilibrium. The power of Yang pole was still more powerful. It was simply impossible to form the balance between Yin and Yang with this

creation method. Basically, it only appeared powerful. The white-robed Old Yang hadn't met a unique and exceptionally powerful expert like Ye Xiwen before.

Ye Xiwen's offensive effortlessly broke the white-robed Old Yang's attack. So, he had started to think about retreating since he was on the verge of death. However, Ye Xiwen's power locked him firmly on the spot. So, he couldn't go anywhere.

"Stop!" The black-robed Old Yin finally reacted. After all, he couldn't let Ye Xiwen proceed with his attack. Suddenly, an extremely pure power of Yin polarity swept out towards Ye Xiwen. It seemed that it would stop him.

However, how could it be so easy to stop Ye Xiwen?

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's fist power hadn't lost its momentum. So, it finally smashed on the white-robed Old Yang's body.

"Bang!" The white-robed Old Yang's body disintegrated before everyone's eyes.

"Brother!" the black-robed Old Yin screamed loudly.

Chapter 552: My God, How Can He Be So Powerful?

"Brother!" tears of blood came out of the eyes of the black-robed Old Yin as he screamed. These two brothers had been roaming unhindered for many years. They had been inseparable. So, he had never expected that he would have to helplessly watch his brother explode to death one day. And, this feeling had simply torn his heart apart.

Ye Xiwen stretched out his left hand. It then turned into a claw. And, that claw conveniently grabbed the mighty power of the Yin polarity that had been falling down, and crushed it.

It didn't matter whether it was the power of extreme Yin polarity or extreme Yang polarity. Ye Xiwen would give it no importance if there wasn't a proper balance between the Yin and Yang forces.

"My God, how can he be so powerful?" Xiao Yuan Yuan stared blankly at Ye Xiwen. Her eyes contained a terrified expression. She had never thought that Ye Xiwen could be so powerful.

She and Ding Tong were sworn enemies. Therefore, she had made fun of Ye Xiwen whom Ding Tong had brought along. However, she hadn't thought that he could be so powerful. And, she was extremely shocked as a result.

She hadn't been this surprised when that cripple Gong Yan Jia had attacked. He had certainly gained the upper hand while confronting Gu Tian. However, both of them belonged to the same realm. And, it was normal to have a strong person and a weak person in the same realm.

However, Ye Xiwen had killed that white-robed Old Yang even though Ye Xiwen was merely at the late stage of sage realm. In fact, he had dominated him thoroughly. And, that white-robed Old Yang didn't even have the power to fight back in the end.

These Yin and Yang brothers had to unite in order to display their supreme might. However, it was impossible now.

Yue Rui and the other people had also become afraid after they had found out how powerful Ye Xiwen was. It could be clearly seen that they had been blown away by Ye Xiwen's incredible fighting strength. He had pushed them in a bigger shock as compared to Gong Yan Jia.

"I'll kill you!" The black-robed Old Yin stared at Ye Xiwen with bloodshot eyes. It seemed that he wanted to tear him into two halves.

A predominantly black Yin and Yang fish boiled in his hand. It then rushed towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen sneered. He was about to deal with this black-robed Old Yin when a divine beam fell from the sky, and enveloped that black Yin and Yang fish.

Everyone stared blankly. The man who had shot that beam turned out to be the cripple — Gong Yan Jia. His eyes looked dark and ice-cold as he said in his husky voice, "This matter ends here. The entire team must follow my commands from now on. Didn't I tell you not to violate my order?"

Gong Yan Jia looked into Ye Xiwen's eyes. His gaze was brimming with anger. However, it contained a bit of jealousy as well. He hadn't attacked Ye Xiwen recklessly since he had also become somewhat afraid of him. He had been taken aback by Ye Xiwen's recent performance. In fact, he was no longer sure that he would be able to defeat Ye Xiwen. Therefore, he hadn't attacked.

He had connived with the white-robed Old Yang to launch a big attack on Ye Xiwen. He had planned to take him down using the Old Yang's brute strength. After all, he knew that everyone in this team had ulterior motives. So, he had planned to attack Ye Xiwen in order to overwhelm the others.

However, he had clearly understood that he had made a blunder. There were many things that weren't as smooth as he imagined them to be.

The white-robed Old Yang had died at the hands of Ye Xiwen. But, he couldn't let the black-robed Old Yin die in a similar fashion. After all, he would lose his prestige if that happened.

"He has killed my brother!" The eyes of the black-robed Old Yin were wide open. He hadn't thought that he would lose his brother in this fight. His heart was full of hatred for Ye Xiwen.

However, he couldn't understand that the problem lay with him and his brother. After all, they wouldn't have kicked an iron wall like Ye Xiwen if they hadn't been so arrogant and despotic. In fact, this represented the saying 'you reap what you sow'.

"Awesome. Gee. I couldn't have imagined that a character like you would be hidden among us. You're an elusive talent. The universe is so big, and it's full of wonderful things!" Yue Rui stepped forward to resolve the dispute.

"A man like Brother Ye is involved in our operation this time. So, our operation will certainly go smoothly. No harm will come our way!" Yue Rui continued.

The black-robed Old Yin didn't behave arrogantly towards Ye Xiwen this time. This represented the so-called saying 'One shows their arrogance towards those who aren't as powerful as them'. After all, one must maintain their so-called dignity.

The black-robed Old Yin couldn't be arrogant while dealing with an expert like Ye Xiwen. Otherwise, it would be too bad for him if Ye Xiwen misunderstood him and got provoked. Moreover, he had also witnessed Ye Xiwen's ruthless side by now. So, he didn't wish to confront Ye Xiwen directly.

The black-robed Old Yin swept his gaze across everyone. Ding Tong would definitely stand on Ye Xiwen's side. Xiao Yuan Yuan

had also become furious with him and his brother a moment ago. Gu Tian had been blown away by his boss Gong Yan Jia. So, he wouldn't help him either.

Gong Yan Jia could be considered to be on his side, but he didn't seem to be interested in collaborating against Ye Xiwen. He could guess what these people were thinking at the moment. Each of them was selfish, and had personal ambitions. So, why would they agree to take the risk of testing out Ye Xiwen's true strength in order to avenge his brother? Moreover, who would cry for them if they got slaughtered by Ye Xiwen?

He knew that he was no match for Ye Xiwen without their help. His strength was almost the same as that of his brother's. And, Ye Xiwen had made his brother retreat again and again. His brother had been comprehensively defeated. In fact, his brother had been killed in only one move. The black-robed Old Yin wasn't much better than his brother. The two brothers could have contended against Ye Xiwen if they had joined hands against him. But, how could they possibly join hands now?

Therefore, he could only clench his teeth and glare at Ye Xiwen. He had to forcibly make himself give up the idea of attacking Ye Xiwen. However, he had developed a deep hatred for Ye Xiwen in his heart. He would certainly not think twice before attacking Ye Xiwen if he got the right opportunity.

He hated all these people as well. After all, his brother would still be alive if they had tried to save him instead of sitting back and watching him die.

Ye Xiwen coldly looked at everyone. He had understood that each person in this team had ulterior motives. In fact, it was difficult to understand how such a team had been formed in the first place.

He could trust Ding Tong; and only slightly at that. However, he believed that the other people would turn against him as soon as they got the opportunity. In fact, they wouldn't even think twice

about it.

"All of us want to go to the tomb because there might be some secret regarding advancing to the Great Sage realm at that place. However, there's no need to harm friends!" Yue Rui pretended to be a good man, and said. It would be difficult to figure what kind of person was behind his 'goody two shoes persona' if one hadn't seen the arrogance on his face earlier.

"We shouldn't delay in that case. It would be better if we got there quickly!" Ye Xiwen said.

"What are you so desperate about? The tomb wouldn't have opened yet!" Gong Yan Jia's hoarse voice revealed a contemptuous tone. It was clear that he was making fun of Ye Xiwen's lack of knowledge.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't get angry. After all, he indeed didn't know anything about this matter. So, it would be better if he followed other people for now.

"There must be layer upon layer of matrix formations outside the tomb. A large number of experts must have arrived there already. They may have brought the masters of matrix formations along with them. We don't need to attack the matrix formations. We must wait until those experts and masters have broken them down. We will take advantage of the confusion once those matrix formations are down, and we will enter without making any delay!" Gong Yan Jia said, "A large number of experts must have arrived this time, and many of them should be at the Sage Accomplished level. They could get mixed among the ordinary experts, and launch a surprise attack. Therefore, we must stay united. You must obey my orders. Otherwise, we will be defeated when the time comes. So, don't blame me for being strict!"

Gong Yan Jia was looking at Ye Xiwen as he said. Clearly, what he had said was directed at Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen was the only one among these people whose ambitions he couldn't see

through. Moreover, he had become a bit scared after he had witnessed Ye Xiwen's power. He was confident that he could deal with most of these people. But, there was one person who might not obey him. And, that individual was this extremely powerful, untamed, domineering, and violent man — Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen showed neither approval nor disapproval. He remained quiet. After all, he would look for an opportunity to get away from this group when the time would come. And, stay united? It was all bullshit! Anyone could tell that these people could never unite. Gong Yan Jia had urged them to stay united in order to stop them from turning against each other. And, this was probably a good strategy for now.

Ye Xiwen wouldn't think of destroying this unity under normal conditions. However, Gong Yan Jia had better not blame Ye Xiwen for being strict if the former tried to treat him as cannon fodder.

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

Gong Yan Jia hadn't finished criticizing Ye Xiwen when the roars of demon beasts reverberated in the surroundings. Black clouds filled the entire sky, and waves of evil wind appeared like wailing ghosts and howling wolves. Countless tyrannical figures of hill-sized demon beasts appeared in front of everyone.

Everyone's complexion suddenly changed. They were surrounded by an army of demon beasts. One must know that the most dangerous entities in the Great Gas Collar were these demon beasts. Nobody had been able to wipe out these demon beats in all these years. The formidable ones among them had even formed a country of demon beasts. There wasn't any difference between them and the humans... apart from their appearance. The most ferocious ones among them were the so-called 'commander beasts' and 'soldier beasts'. An ordinary person would have a hard time

escaping if they came across them.

These demon beasts were very cunning. In fact, the old demon beasts that had been living for thousands of years were as intelligent as humans; if not more. They had gathered as an army in order to chase and kill these human experts who had entered the Great Gas Collar.

These demon beasts were much more organized as compared to the unorganized experts in Ye Xiwen's team and all the other experts who had arrived from the River Shore Star Field and many other star fields. And, this organized army of demon beasts was a deadly threat.

An ordinary person would have to struggle in order to escape if they came across these demon beasts.

"Damn it! How have these demon beasts found us?" Yue Rui couldn't maintain his elegant demeanour this time, and secretly cursed.

Ye Xiwen, Gu Tian, Xiao Yuan Yuan, and Ding Tong immediately recalled that demon beast who had been spying on them. They had killed it. However, they didn't know that it had managed to send the information which had attracted such a big army of demon beasts.

Chapter 553: Why is He So Powerful?

Countless tyrannical demon beasts had been lurking in the Great Gas Collar. And, it would be the most dreadful thing when they'd assembled and form an army.

Ye Xiwen looked at the battle formation of the demon beasts. The majority of these demon beasts were at the semi-sage realm. Some more powerful and adult ones were at the sage realm. Such an army was terrifying from a general perspective. Hardly anyone could deal with this army.

"Humans, you must surrender obediently and become my slaves. I may spare your life if you do so!" a buzzing voice came from the army of the demon beasts. It sounded somewhat hoarse and shaky. It seemingly sounded a bit shaky because they weren't used to talking in the human tongue.

"This army is being led by a demon commander!" Yue Rui frowned and said. However, he looked somewhat relaxed. After all, it was much better to have a demon commander leading the army than a demon king.

It didn't matter how powerful a demon commander was. It could at most be at the Sage Great Perfection level. However, a demon king in the Great Gas Collar could even be at the Sage Accomplished realm. They might get an opportunity to escape if they were to come across such a large army of demon-beasts or a Sage Accomplished level demon king. However, they wouldn't stand a chance if they had to face both of them together. However, Ye Xiwen could escape from the hands of a Great Sage expert. So, he wasn't much concerned. In fact, everyone had become relaxed after they had realized that it was only a demon commander who was leading this army.

"The demons have arrived. Everyone must get ready to execute them!" Gong Yan Jia sneered. What kind of arrogance did he

possess? He wanted to command these experts in order to attain the supreme throne in the team. So, how could he surrender to these demon beasts? It was impossible.

His voice hadn't faded when his leg suddenly stepped out. It transformed into boundless wind and clouds, and stamped down.

"Bang!" A large number of demon beasts got crushed to death. The space got trampled down by his leg. Gong Yan Jia's tyrannical power was simply incredible. His cripple-looking leg was his weak point. But, it was also his biggest weapon. He had transformed his defective leg into a sage tool. So, it possessed endless might, and was extremely terrifying. It was no wonder that Gu Tian hadn't been able to stop his kick, and had been sent flying. Undoubtedly, one of the reasons for it was that there was a difference in their strengths. However, the main reason was the infinite might that his leg had obtained after being transformed into a sage tool.

"The troubles keep coming one after another!" Ye Xiwen frowned. It could be said that there were endless troubles in the Great Gas Collar. However, he didn't have any other option at this time. He had to go all out, and slaughter these demon beasts.

In fact, it wasn't only Gong Yan Jia. Even the others weren't ready to withdraw. They all attacked one after another. They were outstanding people. They wouldn't surrender to anyone; let alone to these demon beasts.

These Sage Great Perfection level experts had attacked with their entire strength. How could those semi-sage level demon beasts stop their attacks? Even the sage level demon beasts in that group screamed as they got crushed to death one after another.

"Damn it humans... you don't listen until you've been forced. Kill them for me, my children. Their flesh and blood will be a treat for us!" The demon commander's flustered, and an exasperated command came from the middle of the army of the demon beasts. It believed that it was giving these humans a chance to live.

Therefore, it hadn't expected that these humans would dare injure his children by disregarding his mercy.

Suddenly, the densely packed army of demon beasts rushed towards the human team in an overwhelming manner. And, a myriad of demonic martial arts were unleashed towards the human experts to kill them.

These demon beasts couldn't match with these outstanding experts individually. However, they were marching in formation at this time. So, they were able to firmly resist the attacks of these outstanding experts. Yue Rui and the other people could only unceasingly evade while facing this joint attack that consisted of various demonic martial arts. They didn't dare to get close.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't have time to care about other people. Countless densely packed demon beasts were rushing towards him. A storm of demon beasts was rushing towards him along with waves of demon wind. Countless martial arts transformed into demonic beams, and swept out towards him.

Ye Xiwen didn't dare to delay. He promptly started to operate the 'Observing Person Scripture' inside his body. Then, two hammer-like fists transformed into two big stars, and smashed down.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Pitiful screams were heard every time Ye Xiwen's hammer-like fists pounded. They were accompanied by explosions of flesh and blood. Ye Mo was busy enjoying himself inside Ye Xiwen's body. After all, the blood essences and inner cores of these demon beasts were being absorbed by the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. Consequently, the mirror was becoming more and more powerful with each passing second. Its aura was also becoming more and more pure and smooth. Apparently, it was advancing towards an

amazing transformation. It had to move ahead one step in order to transform into a great sage tool from a sage tool. It would be able to crush these demon beasts effortlessly once it had completed the transformation.

The difference between a sage tool and great sage tool was same as the difference between a sage expert and Great Sage expert... It was like the difference between cloud and mud... or heaven and Earth.

A great sage tool's full strength attack was almost equal to a great sage expert's full strength attack. It wouldn't matter how tyrannical the army of these sage level demon beasts was if they were attacked with a great sage tool; they would be obliterated without exception.

However, a huge amount of energy was required in order to complete the transformation. And, it would take a lot of time to gather that much energy.

Ye Xiwen was fighting with his entire strength since those demon beasts were way too many. He wasn't worried about defending himself or exhausting his entire 'Real Elemental Energy'. However, other people were. Ding Tong was fighting with a sage level demon beast. It was a terrifying expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm.

She was unceasingly swallowing spirit dans for replenishing her 'Real Elemental Energy'. However, she still wasn't able to keep up with the energy consumption required for facing the full strength attacks of this Sage Great Perfection level expert.

The attack of a Sage Great Perfection level expert would certainly be overwhelming. Therefore, the consumption of 'Real Elemental Energy' and 'spirit energies' would be of an astronomical amount. How could she meet this requirement by depending upon her own natural rate of restoration? It was impossible unless she possessed a secret magical technique like the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' that went against the heaven's will.

Ding Tong was attacking with her entire strength, and was swallowing all sorts of spirit dans for replenishing her 'Real Elemental Energy'. However, she was still finding it difficult to hold her own.

It was difficult to say who was stronger and who was weaker between a human expert and a demon beast since both of them had strong and weak points. The key was to see who could display their strengths to the peak at a crucial time.

Only the one who could display their strength to the peak could defeat their enemy. Ding Tong had ample fighting experience. However, her opponent was more cunning than her. And, it was taking proper advantage of its tyrannical body.

In fact, she would've lost a hundred times by now if Ye Xiwen hadn't been helping her from time to time.

"Ye Xiwen, the blood essences of these semi-sage and sage level demon beasts aren't enough. You must supply the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' with lots of good-quality blood essences if you want the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' to become a great sage tool. In fact, it should level up very quickly if you kill a few Great Sage level beasts, and let it absorb their whole blood essences!" Ye Mo's voice reverberated in Ye Xiwen's mind. He had absorbed a lot of blood essence and inner cores by now. However, those couldn't be put to use immediately. After all, he had to refine them first. Therefore, one must not look at it as 'the quantity is very huge' because high quantity is directly related to low quality. Therefore, the final result wouldn't be that good.

It would be far better to kill a powerful demon beast to get the desired result.

Other people would've certainly gotten scared to death if they had heard Ye Mo's idea. Gong Yan Jia had killed many demon beasts under his foot. In fact, he had even crushed a demon commander of Sage Great Perfection level. However, even he

wouldn't dare to go deeper into the formation of these beasts.

One would be torn to pieces by the countless formidable demon beasts if they went deeper into their formation.

However, this was nothing for Ye Xiwen. It was very difficult for those demon beasts to injure him. Moreover, he could insta-heal himself with the help of 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' even if he sustained injuries. Therefore, this wasn't a problem for him.

Ye Xiwen silently thought for a moment. [What? You're asking me to kill a few Great Sage demon beasts? Great Sage demon beasts don't grow on trees. It is very difficult to find them. Moreover, I can only escape a Great Sage demon beast. I'm not powerful enough to kill one. So, chasing after a Great Sage demon beast is definitely not a thing to consider.]

Promotion of 'Heavenly Source Mirror' to Great Sage level still looked far-fetched. He had already decided that he would make 'Heavenly Source Mirror' his primary divine tool. Therefore, it was worth it to invest everything into the 'Heavenly Source Mirror'. After all, he would obtain great benefits in the future in the form of repayment.

However, Ye Xiwen still decided to try to burst into the formation of demon beasts. [There are too many demon beasts. They seem to be infinite in number. But, this problem can't be solved by simply wasting time. In fact, the demon beasts would continue to arrive if we delay. Moreover, it won't be easy to wipe them out if they went back to the kingdom of demon beasts.]

[The best way would be to kill the commanding general of these demon beasts. Then, this army of demon beasts would scatter. These demon beasts can be considered as intelligent as the human beings. However, they aren't humans. All of them are cruel and rebellious. They have gathered only because of the deterrence of their great general. So, I reckon that they will disperse if that senior demon general of theirs is killed.]

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate any further after he had thought this. He transformed into a golden streamer, and burst into the group of demon beasts.

Everyone watched him blankly as he burst into the group of demon beasts.

"Does he have a death wish? There's no need to be so rash!" Yue Rui muttered to himself as his bayonet pierced an approaching demon beast.

The other experts couldn't believe that someone had dared to burst into the demon beasts. One could probably sweep away a tribe of ordinary demon beasts. However, such an organized army of demon beasts was extremely terrifying.

"Damn it! This boy better not die!" the black-robed Old Yin said as if he was showing pity. However, he wasn't feeling pity for Ye Xiwen. He had said these words only because he wanted to kill him personally.

"What's he up to?" An expression of shock flashed in Ding Tong's eyes. She didn't know what Ye Xiwen was planning to do.

Gong Yan Jia had been indulged in a crazy slaughter. However, even he was in a state of disbelief at the moment. But, he didn't believe that Ye Xiwen was some crazy guy. [He's a guy who kills very decisively. How can such a guy be insane? So, the only possibility is that he has some assurance.]

[What's he leaning on?]

[Why is he so powerful?]

Chapter 554: He's A Monster!

Ye Xiwen didn't care about what other people were thinking at this time. His entire focus was on capturing the leader of these demon beasts. He wanted to kill that demon general as soon as possible. Otherwise, many junior demon beasts could get attracted towards this place... like moths are attracted towards light.

One of the biggest reasons for the death of the majority of experts every time the Great Gas Collar had opened was that they had come across the army of demon beasts.

The royal clan of the Great Yue State used to send its organized army to suppress the experts of the devil race whenever they surfaced around the Great Yue State in large numbers. The current scenario was basically the same as that. It was just that the positions had changed this time.

"Children, someone is daring to penetrate our battle formation. Show him our ferocity!" A malicious laugh reverberated among the demon beasts.

Ye Xiwen's act was equivalent to courting death in their opinion. An expert of the Sage Great Perfection realm might be able to kill hundreds of semi-sage experts with just a slap. However, one thousand or ten thousand semi-sage experts could contend against that expert of Sage Great Perfection realm if they joined hands. In fact, they could even kill the said expert of Sage Great Perfection realm.

Whether it is quality or quantity, whichever side would display their strength to the extreme would emerge victorious.

Ye Xiwen found that there were many different kinds of demon beasts when he went deeper inside. And, all kinds of demon beasts were in abundance. There were many strange kinds of demon beasts present among them as well. So, he became certain that there was at least one kingdom of demon beasts nearby. An

ordinary pack of demon beasts often possessed only one kind of demon beasts. It wasn't normal to have many different kinds of demon beasts mixed together.

These demon beasts were arranged in squadrons of three or four. These squadrons of three or four had combined to form a big battle formation. These demon beasts had already attained spiritual wisdom. And, that was the most terrifying thing.

"Fufufu, there's a human expert. Such exuberant vitality! My martial power will reach to an unfathomable extent after consuming him!"

"I haven't seen a human expert in a long time. Ha ha ha ha... He's bringing us blood and food!"

"These human experts are the overlords and princes of their respective star fields. They are the elites. Each of them possesses infinite wealth. We would become rich if we looted even one of them!"

These demon beasts revealed greedy looks when they saw Ye Xiwen coming in. A human expert would need special methods if they wanted to absorb the blood essence of a demon beast, and transform it into their martial power. However, these demon beasts possessed innate instincts. They could obtain the desired energy from the various types of flesh and blood that they consumed.

Consuming a person like Ye Xiwen could be greatly beneficial to them. After all, Ye Xiwen had cultivated a formidable 'body type power technique'. His body contained plentiful blood, and he possessed vitality to an unfathomable extent. Moreover, he was hardly concealing his vitality right now. In fact, he had set it free. Therefore, his vitality had started to dazzle like a beacon in the night sky.

Moreover, human experts often carried a lot of wealth on them. This was also the goal that they coveted.

The demon beasts arranged themselves into a huge formation, and madly attacked Ye Xiwen. They had attacked from every direction in an overwhelming manner. The scene looked exceptionally shocking.

"Buried Person Sword!" Ye Xiwen's ice-cold voice seemed to have transmitted from hell. It sounded ruthless and callous.

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Thousands of sword-lights appeared in the sky, and rushed out for hundreds of miles. The sword-lights then slashed toward those soldiers who were rushing in.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

It didn't matter whether it was a semi-sage expert or a sage expert. They all got cut into two halves by Ye Xiwen's sword-lights, and subsequently transformed into masses of blood fog.

They were being slaughtered miserably, and the masses of blood fog that were being produced as a result were being absorbed by the Heavenly Source Mirror inside Ye Xiwen's body.

There was no difference between semi-sage experts or sage experts before Ye Xiwen's sword-lights; all of them were getting slaughtered. Ye Xiwen was on a rampage. He seemed like a precise slaughtering machine. He was running amuck, and was slaughtering all these demon beasts.

Ye Xiwen seemed like a heavy tank without brakes. He was simply unstoppable at the moment. The sword-lights soared wherever he went. Each of his ice-cold and ruthless sword strikes appeared as accurate as mentioned in the textbook. Even the most

basic sword techniques projected incredible power in his hands. Even the most random combinations of basic sword techniques possessed the might of some stunning sword technique.

Ye Xiwen had gradually found some rhythm in transitioning between the 'lifting heavy weight as if light' realm and 'lifting light weight as if heavy' realm as he practiced it on the bodies of those demon beasts. Therefore, even a light sword strike could crush them like a heavy mountain.

The demon beasts that had managed to enrol in this army were considered as the well-known figures among the demon beasts. However, they still couldn't contend against Ye Xiwen since he possessed the fighting prowess of a heaven's pride expert. They were simply not on his level.

These demon beasts contained powerful energy of blood essence inside their bodies. So, the Heavenly Source Mirror emitted increasingly bright rays of light since it was getting to absorb this blood essence. In fact, most of the attacks of these demon beasts weren't even reaching near Ye Xiwen's body. They were exploding beforehand. They were being blocked by the scarlet screen of light that had been emitted by the Heavenly Source Mirror.

Even Ye Mo didn't wish to be left out. He rushed out of Ye Xiwen's body, and a series of scarlet lights also swept out along with him. The demon beasts that got swept away by these blood lights immediately screamed, transformed into a pool of blood, and got absorbed in their entirety.

Ye Xiwen's slaughtering speed increased dramatically with Ye Mo's participation. And, he slowly moved towards the core of the army of demon beasts.

The depths of the army formation of these demon beasts felt overwhelming. The demon beasts were present everywhere. However, Ye Xiwen could still see that there was a city inside. In fact, it was a magical weapon in the shape of a city. The

commanding general of this army of demon beasts was present in the centre of this city. It appeared domineering and magnificent.

Ye Xiwen was consuming his 'Real Elemental Energy' at a fast pace under such slaughtering. The 'Primary Spirit Dans' were burning unceasingly inside the Heavenly Source Mirror in order to replenish his Real Elemental Energy. Ye Xiwen had to resort to this method in order to replenish his energy because of the nonstop slaughtering. No one could've dared to burst in like it. Otherwise, they would certainly have been annihilated.

"Human, accept your fate!" a deep, gruff, and angry voice came from afar. It sounded like a thunderclap. Then, a hill-sized demon beast dashed towards Ye Xiwen to kill him. This demon beast's body was completely covered in hard armour.

Its grandiose aura locked upon Ye Xiwen. Its boundless aura swept out like a wave, and swept away everything. Even the demon beasts in the vicinity had been swept away. However, this demon beast didn't seem to care. Instead, it appeared to be brimming with ruthlessness and thirst for blood.

Its hill-sized body came charging in an overwhelming manner. Its gigantic body arrived in front of Ye Xiwen, but it somehow seemed as if a giant mountain had collapsed in front of someone.

However, Ye Xiwen's complexion looked tranquil. It didn't change even a bit. His brain was immersed in a high degree of calculation. He looked ice-cold and accurate like a machine at this time. He wouldn't make any mistake.

His slim body quickly rushed up to face that hill-sized figure.

"Bang!"

Two entirely different bodies collided inside the army of demon beasts; one was big and the other was small. Massive and terrifying forces swept out from both bodies, and set off endless astral winds. Those astral winds condensed into an energy storm, and swept all

across. That energy storm rushed out in all directions like layers of dreadful sea waves, and devastated everything in its path.

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

Those demon beasts in the vicinity that had been swept away by the energy storm screamed. After all, all of them had sustained serious injuries. In fact, the ones that had been close to the collision had been crushed into masses of minced meat. It was a scary sight.

The clash between two Sage Great Perfection level fighting powers was second only to the clash between two Sage Accomplished level ones.

The world collapsed and disintegrated. The calamity caused by this fight inside the army of demon beasts involved many of the surrounding demon beasts. However, Ye Xiwen didn't care. Why would he care about the deaths of these demon beasts? Moreover, this demon beast was obviously accustomed to brutality as well. So, it too didn't care whether its subordinates died or survived.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

This was a collision of two unequal bodies in terms of size. However, the one that had gone out flying wasn't the slim human. Instead, it was that hill-sized Sage Great Perfection level demon-beast. This was way beyond the expectations of the demon beasts that were witnessing this fight.

That hill-sized demon-beast had been forced to retreat several steps by Ye Xiwen's kick. It had gone back several steps. And, every step of it had broken the space. Numerous cracks had been opened

in the sky as a result. It could be clearly seen what kind of gravitational pressure it carried.

Blood was seeping out from under its scale-armor. Ye Xiwen's attack had seriously injured its internal organs even though it had worn armour.

A terrified expression appeared in the eyes of the demon-beast. It hadn't thought that this ordinary looking human could be so powerful.

Demon beasts were closely dependent upon their build regardless of whether they possessed formidable strength or not. However, Ye Xiwen's frail body couldn't be considered big even among humans... let alone among these demon beasts. Therefore, Ye Xiwen's body was like that of an ant as far as these demon beasts were concerned.

It seemed as if someone was going to trample an ant to death, but had been injured by the ant instead.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't have time to waste. He quickly condensed the Hanshan Seal. It then transformed into a giant mountain, and slammed down.

"Bang!"

The sky turned into a complete mess as numerous cracks got opened in it by the intense pressure of that mountain-seal. The Sage Great Perfection level demon beast didn't get enough time to evade, and got suppressed to death along with several hundred other demon-beasts in the vicinity.

Ye Xiwen gripped his sword, and went further inside the army of demon-beasts. And, he continued his slaughter of demon-beasts on-route.

Everyone was watching Ye Xiwen's progress from the outside. There were some people who were looking forward to seeing him die in there. However, they were all outstanding talents. So, how

could they not have figured that Ye Xiwen wasn't some crazy guy? He certainly had some backup.

Ye Xiwen's march into the deeper parts of this demon beasts' army gave rise to loud noises. There was chaos inside the entire army of demon beasts, and it was impossible to sweep in the divine sense to observe clearly. However, it could still be sensed where Ye Xiwen was, and where the chaos in the demon beast legion was.

"He is truly a Monster!"

These words appeared in everyone's mind.

The look of terror in the eyes of Gong Yan Jia got more and more intense.

Chapter 555: Slaughters Successfully

Yue Rui and the other people hoped that Ye Xiwen would succeed in slaughtering the commanding general of the demon beasts as his assault started making more and more noise. Otherwise, they would get surrounded even more tightly by this army of demon beasts. And, who would dare to say that they could escape if that happened unless they were an expert of the Sage Accomplished realm?

They might have underestimated Ye Xiwen initially. However, nobody dared to look down upon him now. It wasn't considered a big thing if a Sage Great Perfection level expert defeated another Sage Great Perfection level expert. However, it was a shocking thing if an expert of the late stage of sage realm defeated an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. Perhaps, only a top-notch heaven's pride expert could achieve such a feat.

In fact, they couldn't say with certainty whether a top-tier heaven's pride expert of the late stage of sage realm could defeat an ordinary Sage Great Perfection level expert. In contrast, it seemed that Ye Xiwen could even prevail over a top-notch heaven's pride expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. Thus, the disparity was huge.

Ye Xiwen didn't know what they were thinking. He didn't have the time to think about that right now. After all, an increasing number of demon beasts were surrounding him from all directions as he penetrated deeper and deeper whilst carrying his assault toward the centre. His consumption of Real Elemental Energy had reached to a terrifying height at the moment. Consequently, the Heavenly Source Mirror had given up on absorbing the inner cores of demon beasts, and had begun to transform the Demon Elemental Energy that was present inside these inner cores into Real Elemental Energy in order to keep up with the increasingly high energy consumption. Otherwise, the consumption of Primary

Spirit Dans would have reached to an astronomical figure.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen had been encountering the elite demon beasts since he had reached close to the centre. These demon beasts were much more ferocious than those on the outskirts. The majority of the demon beasts on the outskirts were at the semi-sage realm. But, those demon beasts had been replaced by sage level demon beasts after Ye Xiwen had reached close to the centre. Even Ye Xiwen had begun to find it strenuous.

He had finally realized that there was a fundamental difference in the quality of this army of demon beasts and the hordes of demon beasts that he had slaughtered in the past.

An average person would've already died if they had been in his place.

"Ye Xiwen, you can't continue to delay. Otherwise, a mishap may befall you!" Ye Mo warned loudly.

Ye Mo's entire body had turned red, and was exuding an ominous bloody glow. He used to be somewhat weak and transparent. However, his entity had solidified after he had absorbed the inner cores and blood essences of a number of demon beasts during this battle. The Heavenly Source Mirror had obtained enormous benefits. In fact, his body might take form if it continued like this.

Ye Mo was merely a tool spirit. However, Ye Xiwen had always seen him as a mentor and a friend. Therefore, he would help him in reconstruction of his body and free him from the shackles of the Heavenly Source Mirror with the passage of time. Of course, it would be better if Ye Mo chose the Heavenly Source Mirror as his core and assimilated it. However, this wouldn't work for Ye Xiwen since Ye Xiwen intended to make the Heavenly Source Mirror his primary divine tool.

Therefore, only two ways could be adopted. Either Ye Mo had to obtain an exceptionally good body, or he had to reconstruct his body by absorbing enough blood essence.

At this moment, Ye Mo felt that his body would be formed again.

Ye Xiwen nodded. [I can't go on like this. It's already too late. I must kill all of those Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts. They are the generals of this army. This army of demon beasts would collapse and fall into confusion if I kill those generals.]

Ye Xiwen didn't wait any longer after he had thought this. He quickly unfolded his devil wings, transformed into a streamer of light, and shuttled inside the army of demon beasts like a lightening bolt. The power of wind and thunder began to boil on his wings, and issued a thunder storm. Those demon beasts which had been making futile attempts to get close to him were swept away by the power of wind and thunder, and were left to perish in the end. Ye Xiwen had finally gone all out! He had unleashed all of his firepower!

A senior Sage Great Perfection level demon beast had occupied a spot in the depth of the army. It was emitting a fierce aura from its body. It shouted at its subordinates, and commanded them to launch a suicidal attack on Ye Xiwen.

However, such tactics wouldn't work on a person like Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen possessed a brilliant understanding of military tactics. In fact, this was simply a beginner's tactic in his eyes. After all, he had read all the books in the library of the Yi Yuan School. He had grasped all the concepts of battle. In fact, he had a better understanding of military tactics than the veterans of his time. However, he hadn't gotten the opportunity to use these tactics till now.

Moreover, he even had a profound understanding of those so-called 'theoretical battle tactics' which were hard to put into practice. However, he was still astonished to see that this demon beast general had the ability to unleash his troops to their demise.

Ye Xiwen's speed was extremely quick. And, he arrived in front of that demon beast general of Sage Great Perfection realm in an

instant. Many soldiers were present in front of that general as a defensive line, but they weren't able to stop Ye Xiwen's footsteps. Instead, they got blown away by the power of wind and thunder of his devil wings.

"Puny human, how dare you intrude in my domain?" That demon beast general of Sage Great Perfection realm swept its glance. Its eyes looked cruel and ruthless as it swept out its tail towards Ye Xiwen. Its tail was thicker than Ye Xiwen's body. The pointed end of the tail pierced through the vast sky, and produced cracks in it. Its tail was no less than a magic weapon.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen grasped that thick tail with his hands, and the veins in his arms swelled as a result. He then spun around that Sage Great Perfection level demon-beast-chief, and formed a huge whirlwind. And, the demon beasts that had been trying to get close got swept away in a split second as a result.

Another demon beast of Sage Great Perfection realm rushed over. It trod down the sky, and launched a long-range raid. This attack left the entire world to tremble, and distorted the sky.

"Crack!" the shrill sound of breaking of space was heard as Ye Xiwen threw away that Sage Great Perfection level demon beast general. And, it went into the direction of that other Sage Great Perfection level demon beast that was executing the long-range raid.

"Bang!" The two hill-sized beasts suddenly collided with each other, and shook the world. Ye Xiwen strode forward, and stepped across a long section of space. He had arrived above the two giant beasts in the sky in an instant.

He brandished his fist. It smashed in the space, and a tremendous force suddenly exploded in the void.

The two Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts were supposed to be extremely powerful. But, they were practically nothing in front of Ye Xiwen's fist. They got crushed into a mass of blood fog

by the big star. Then, the Heavenly Source Mirror absorbed their blood essence.

Suddenly, the Heavenly Source Mirror emitted brilliant rays of scarlet light. The blood essence obtained from these two Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts was much better than the blood essence obtained from the entire crowd of semi-sage level demon beasts.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't stop there. He went deeper into the formation, and continued to slaughter the Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts wherever he saw them. Those Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts were considered to be extremely fierce, but they looked insignificant in front of him. At present, Ye Xiwen could defeat even a heaven's pride expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. So, these ordinary Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts were nothing for him.

"Who is this human? He is brutal!"

"It seems that he's targeting the Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts like us!"

"Damn it! This man is killing wantonly. He wants to kill all of us!"

The demon beast generals began to use their divine senses to communicate among themselves. After all, they had realised that Ye Xiwen wanted to eliminate all of them in order to cause the collapse of their army of demon beasts.

There were numerous demon beasts in this army. In fact, they were simply endless. However, there weren't many demon beasts of Sage Great Perfection realm among them. There were only about a dozen of them. And, only six of them remained at this time. Ye Xiwen and Gong Yan Jia had killed the others. Therefore, those remaining six demon beasts of Sage Great Perfection realm rushed out at the same time. After all, they couldn't allow Ye Xiwen to continue with his killing spree. Otherwise, the entire army of demon beasts could collapse.

Those six demon beasts had rushed out collectively. Each of them was at the Sage Great Perfection realm. So, they could be considered as the elites among sage experts.

"Damn human, die!"

Those Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts assembled in a matrix formation. They strode over quickly like a storm even though they had enormous bodies. Then, they launched a joint attack on Ye Xiwen. Those attacks condensed into an incredibly huge sword in the sky, and swept down towards Ye Xiwen.

These Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts had used a special matrix formation. The combined strength of the six huge Sage Great Perfection level beasts had been concentrated into that incredibly huge sword. So, it seemed that it would smash the sky into pieces.

Some unlucky demon beasts couldn't escape in time, and were cut into two halves by that sword. The huge sword had even smashed their souls into pieces. It was evident that those demon beasts didn't have any luck on their side.

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen shouted as his golden vitality surged out.

"Buried Heaven Sword!" Ye Xiwen's pores emitted sword energy. This sword energy condensed into a sword in the sky, and faced the bombardment of the incoming sword energy.

"Rumble!"

The two swords suddenly collided with each other. Nothing could remain intact under the dreadful force issued by this collision. It swept out energies. These energies swirled in the air, and crushed the space into fine powder. Consequently, the chaotic energy was left to surge in all directions.

However, the potency of the sword intention that was condensed inside Ye Xiwen's sword energies didn't decrease. Moreover, Ye Xiwen's sword had already defeated the sword that had been

condensed jointly by those Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts weren't able to resist Ye Xiwen's ferocious Buried Heaven Sword. Then, his formidable sword intention locked onto them, and left them incapable of making an escape. Therefore, they got chopped down, and transformed into a mass of blood fog.

They had been at the Sage Great Perfection level before their deaths. However, there was a difference of cloud and mud between their strength and that of Ye Xiwen's.

The remaining demon beasts instantly scattered like scared birds as this happened. After all, they had been freed from the reins of these Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts. So, they let out strange cries, and began to run away one after another. These human experts seemed like Gods of Death to them. In fact, these demon beasts would've escaped long ago if they hadn't been under the restraints of those few Sage Great Perfection level demon beasts. However, they didn't have those restraints on them anymore since those Sage Great perfection level demon beasts had been killed by Ye Xiwen. Therefore, these ordinary demon beasts had decided to flee.

Chapter 556: Scheming Against Me? It's Just Wishful Thinking!

Those demon beast soldiers scattered like scared birds, and disappeared without a trace. After that, Ye Xiwen collected that huge city at the centre of the army of demon beasts. After all, it was a sage tool! It was certainly undeveloped. However, it was a sage tool nonetheless.

"Haha! Ye Xiwen, it's a big gain!" Ye Mo's excited voice emitted from the depths of Ye Xiwen's mind. "It's hard to tell how much wealth this army of demon beasts had plundered. And, all that wealth has been concentrated in this city-type divine tool!"

Ye Xiwen's divine sense made a round. This army of demon beasts had been moving unhindered in the Great Gas Collar for several hundred years. It was hard to say how many treasures and spirit dans had been plundered by them. The majority of that wealth had already been consumed by them. However, an astronomical amount of wealth was still left in the stock. There were hundreds of pseudo-sage tools among that wealth. These pseudo-sage tools couldn't be sold for as much as the sage tools in the outside world. However, their quantity was extremely huge. So, they could collectively be sold for a good price.

Many elixirs were also present among the treasures. These elixirs had matured to a great extent since the Great Gas Collar had opened after a long time. In fact, they had become exuberant. The demon beasts that had gathered these elixirs didn't have the ability to refine them using alchemy. So, they had basically gathered them for direct consumption. They used to eat all kinds of heavenly treasures; they were exceptionally luxurious.

And, all these things had fallen into Ye Xiwen's hands now. However, he didn't pay attention to them, and placed them inside the Heavenly Source Mirror.

Everyone was blankly staring at his cyan figure in the sky; their eyes were full of disbelief.

"He has slaughtered them all within such a short span of time!" Ding Tong's face also exposed a look of disbelief as she gazed at Ye Xiwen. She was the one who had found Ye Xiwen. However, she hadn't expected that he could be so powerful; it was simply beyond her imagination.

Everyone was shocked. They had wished for Ye Xiwen's success from the bottom of their hearts. However, they hadn't thought that he would be able to succeed.

Ye Xiwen felt several gazes on him after he had obtained the city and placed it inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. They turned out to be the members of his team.

The eyes of the black-robed Old Yin brimmed with resentment and despair as he looked at Ye Xiwen. He had witnessed Ye Xiwen's performance. So, he now knew that he might not be a match for this confident and fearless young man even if he were to mount a sneak attack on him.

Gong Yan Jia also looked at Ye Xiwen. He had a strong sense of alertness in his eyes, and a somewhat violent expression on his face.

Ye Xiwen smiled at them, and revealed his pure white teeth. His teeth were shining brightly. However, it wasn't so in the opinion of the members of the small team who possessed ulterior motives. In fact, they felt that Ye Xiwen was as dreadful as a phantom that had crawled out of the hell... even with his handsome face and sunny smile.

They couldn't help but tremble in fear. That outstanding, young, and seemingly naïve cyan figure looked out of place in this bloody sky which was filled with corpses and blood.

"All right. It's time for us to leave for that tomb since those

demon beasts have turned back. We may not be able to show up there early. However, there is no harm in letting others do the exploration first!" Gong Yan Jia was the first one to react. He opened his mouth, and spoke-up. His hoarse voice had become even more unpleasant after the battle; it sounded like the voice of an old crow now.

He usually looked unpleasant due to his ugly facial features and abnormal body. However, everyone suddenly felt that he looked much more pleasing to the eye than Ye Xiwen. After all, he hadn't defeated an army of demon beasts single-handedly...

However, Ye Xiwen was somewhat surprised by Gong Yan Jia's mild reaction. An ordinary person would've gotten majorly affected after watching him defeat an army of demon beasts. It wasn't that Gong Yan Jia complexion had remained unchanged. However, it seemed that he was merely wary and nothing more. He wasn't terrified. This wasn't a normal thing for Ye Xiwen. [Does he have a trump card up his sleeves?]

Gong Yan Jia also seemed to be analysing him at this time. Undoubtedly, Gong Yan Jia posed the biggest threat to him in this team. In fact, Ye Xiwen had attacked comprehensively in order to intimidate everyone.

Ye Xiwen wasn't worried about what these people were scheming behind his back at the moment. However, it obviously wasn't a good thing if there was always someone scheming against him.

It looked like Ye Xiwen hadn't fully achieved his goal of frightening them.

Everyone agreed with Gong Yan Jia's suggestion. After all, these people had come specifically for obtaining the secret that was hidden inside the tomb. In fact, most of them couldn't even think of getting into the top 10 positions for inheriting the heritages of Great Building. It was obvious that that contest would be even more intense.

The team didn't delay further, and proceeded in the direction of the legendary tomb.

They came across an increasing number of demon beasts along the way. Those beasts were getting increasingly concentrated as they moved toward the tomb which was located in the depths of the Great Gas Collar. However, fortunately they hadn't come across an army of demon beasts again till now. Otherwise, they would have had to face great difficulty in moving ahead. Even Ye Xiwen didn't want to face them again since it would be too troublesome. However, the most terrifying thing that could happen was that they could come across a demon king level commander. There would be no problem if they just had to fight an ordinary demon commander. However, it would be too bad for them if a demon king of Sage Accomplished realm confronted them. In fact, no one apart from Ye Xiwen could dare to say that they would surely come out alive in such a case.

Ye Xiwen's speed was the fastest in this team. It seemed that he was willingly serving as the brave vanguard of the team. Moreover, he even went ahead while slaughtering all the demon beasts in their path. Everyone had come to know how terrifying Ye Xiwen's slaughtering efficiency was. In fact, there was no difference between a single demon beast and a group of demon beasts in front of him.

"Master, Ye Xiwen may turn out to be the most unexpected part in Master's plan. He may become the biggest obstacle for Master when the time comes. We must eliminate him before it's too late!" The black-robed Old Yin's eyes were full of hatred and desire for revenge as he looked towards Ye Xiwen.

He was the one who hated Ye Xiwen the most.

One would've jumped in fear if they had heard the black-robed Old Yin address Gong Yan Jia as 'Master'. Everyone in the team believed that the black-robed Old Yin was a helper whom Gong Yan Jia had found. However, their relationship was much

different than what they had imagined.

"It doesn't matter. He has certainly proved to be beyond my expectation. However, he can still become a good pawn if used properly!" Gong Yan Jia coldly replied. His ugly face looked sinister as he let out an evil grin.

"He's like an ant in my eyes. And, I'll crush him to death if he dares to jump around!" Gong Yan Jia looked towards Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold vision, and said. His gaze looked indifferent and ruthless. It seemed as if he was looking at a dead person. However, he soon went back to his former alert expression.

"I'll crush you to death when you'll be of no use to me!"

Everyone was anxious. Everyone had their own ulterior motives. So, nobody had noticed the communication between Gong Yan Jia's and the black-robed Old Yin's divine senses.

"Ye Xiwen, Gong Yan Jia and that Old Yin were looking at you when they were communicating through their divine senses. They are probably scheming something against you!" Ye Mo suddenly reminded Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's hand had transformed into a hand-sword. A set of simple sword techniques had displayed incredibly might on being used by his bare hands. The demon beasts that had come in his path had been cut into two halves by him barehanded. And, they had then been absorbed by the Heavenly Source Mirror.

Ye Xiwen's team members might have been thinking of him as a resource that was doing the hard and brave work of being a vanguard. However, he didn't think so. After all, the blood essences and inner cores of the demon beasts that he had been killing were being absorbed by the Heavenly Source Mirror. And, the Heavenly Source Mirror had been becoming stronger bit by bit as a result. This meant that he had also been becoming stronger. So, he wasn't doing some laborious and meritorious deed as far as he was concerned.

"Scheming against me?" Ye Xiwen's expression turned ice-cold. He was certainly aware of the fact that everyone in this team harboured ulterior motives. After all, a team wouldn't add people to its ranks in such a casual manner.

However, his choice had been proven to be correct. After all, he might not have heard of this tomb if he hadn't joined this team.

He had obviously been able to gather much less information about the Great Gas Collar as compared to most of the other people because of the interruption caused by King Tai.

Ye Xiwen could at most trust Ding Tong in the entire team. The black-robed Old Yin and Gong Yan Jia harboured a great resentment for him. Therefore, they couldn't be trusted in any way. The black-robed Old Yin hated Ye Xiwen because Ye Xiwen had killed his brother, while Gong Yan Jia hated him because he was a threat to his command over the team. Therefore, these two men's attitude wasn't very nice towards Ye Xiwen.

Now, both of them had gathered. So, what Ye Mo had said had to be true. After all, what else could they be doing if they weren't scheming against him?

"I had anticipated this. These two have been dying to get rid of me. They certainly won't give up easily!" Ye Xiwen coldly smiled, and said. "Gong Yan Jia has a hidden strength which he hasn't revealed yet. He obviously thinks that he can destroy my hidden strength using his own. However, that won't work. The highest strength that is allowed inside the Great Gas Collar is the strength of the Sage Accomplished realm. An ordinary Sage Great Perfection level expert won't last against such incredible strength. However, I can easily escape a Sage Accomplished level expert even if I can't beat them. Moreover, I have the blood slave. The blood slave has deeply integrated into the body of the star colossus. It will come in handy sooner or later. And, the schemes of these people will only turn out to be wishful thinking once that happens. However, I mustn't fall into any trap!"

Ye Xiwen could escape even from the hands of a Great Sage expert. But, he couldn't be considered invincible in this Great Gas Collar as per his current strength. However, he didn't need to worry about self-protection. He still couldn't use the body of that star colossus. At present, the blood slave could display the strength of the late stage of 'half-step Great Sage realm' using the body of the star colossus. However, this was against the rules of the Great Gas Collar. So, it might get obliterated if it appeared. Moreover, the blood slave was an external entity, and wasn't the original soul of this star colossus. Their agreement still looked distant since it hadn't reached to a sufficient level. Consequently, the blood slave was incapable of suppressing the strength of the star colossus down to Sage Accomplished level. Therefore, it couldn't be brought into use unless he went out of the Great Gas Collar. But, he at least didn't need to worry about self-protection.

Therefore, whatever those two men had been scheming against him was only wishful thinking, nothing more.

"However, these two men are a pain in the butt!" The killing intention soared in Ye Xiwen's heart. He wouldn't show any mercy if-and-when he would face these two men that were scheming against him.

Regardless of what ulterior motives everyone in this team had in their hearts, they had finally arrived in front of a huge mountain range after travelling for half-a-month. The mountain range was covered with Yin energy clouds. And, these clouds were producing shrieking and howling sounds.

Chapter 557: Compels

The mountain range appeared to be endless. One couldn't see its boundary. It had seemed great and boundless at first. However, it seemed gloomy and horrific now. There was danger lurking at every corner. Moreover, it had been locked up by the vast dark clouds. So, there was gloom all around the place. There wasn't even a trace of daylight. Moreover, the shrieks of some strange creatures — which definitely weren't beasts — were coming from the mountains from time to time. And, these sounds were enough to scare everyone.

"hoo hoo hoo hoo..."

Bursts of evil wind came from inside the mountain, and blew against everyone's body. The gloomy and bone-chilling wind made everyone shiver.

Each of these experts had profound cultivation. However, they still shivered as the chill wind caressed their bodies.

However, they weren't shivering because it was cold. In fact, their cultivation would allow them to move freely even in an environment with temperature of hundreds of degrees below zero. They were shivering because of the chilling Yin energy that was piercing their souls. This soul-piercing Yin energy was emanating from the mountains. Moreover, they could sense the presence of the undead creatures that were lurking in the mountain range.

"Could it be that this place has given birth to a lot of undead creatures?" Ye Xiwen secretly pondered. He was familiar with these undead creatures. He had witnessed countless tyrannical undead creatures during his trip to the Demon Island. In fact, he hadn't forgotten the roars and shrieks of those undead creatures till now. Gong Yan Jia's voice sounded like that of an old crow. But, the roars of these undead creatures sounded like the combination of all the unpleasant sounds in the world. And, these

strange and sharp sounds were making everyone tremble with fear.

Ye Xiwen's conjecture was very much possible. After all, this was probably the tomb of a great powerhouse. And, the birth of some undead creatures in the presence of such an extremely gloomy Yin environment was a normal thing.

"Is the graveyard located inside this mountain range?" Ye Xiwen's divine sense swept out, and flowed into Ding Tong's ears.

He expected Ding Tong to be aware about the key locations since she had invited him on this trip. Other than that, one could also get some idea about the various key spots from the big outlined map of the Great Gas Collar. The Great Gas Collar had opened many times before. Therefore, many places had already been explored by the people. Ye Xiwen had also thought of obtaining a map. However, he unfortunately hadn't gotten the time to do so since King Tai had disrupted his plan.

"That's right. This mountain range is known as Evil Corpse Mountain Range. Undead creatures are present everywhere in these mountains. Initially, there was a rumor that this mountain range could be the most evil place in the entire Great Gas Collar. It has been formed after the convergence of all the negative Yin energies of the Great Gas Collar. In fact, I've heard that this place used to be a battlefield. And, many experts had been slaughtered at this ancient battlefield. However, the resentful souls of those dead experts weren't ready to leave at that time. So, they had gathered and formed this Evil Corpse Mountain Range. There are many other rumors apart from this. It turns into a very dangerous place every time the Great Gas Collar opens. I will provide you with a map of this place!" Ding Tong replied. She then used her divine sense to pass on a map of the Great Gas Collar to Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen absorbed the entire map in his mind in an instant. And, he got an overall idea about the Great Gas Collar as a result. Now, his knowledge on this matter wasn't vague like it used to be. In

fact, it seemed as if the fog that had blurred his vision had suddenly disappeared. This map was certainly incomplete. However, it was sufficient for Ye Xiwen.

He found some records regarding the Evil Corpse Mountain Range when he carefully looked at the map. However, the map's author hadn't clarified the main reasons clearly. He had only written some rumors and some predictions. Moreover, the map didn't seem to have the correct inferences.

"However, someone had accidentally found the tomb's exit when the Great Gas Collar had opened last time. It had revealed the true colors of this Evil Corpse Mountain Range... It was an underground burial site that stretched up to thousands of miles. It's reckoned that the perennial presence of negative Yin energy has slowly evolved this mountain range into such a gloomy place. And, the corpses of the creatures that had died in these giant mountains have also transformed into zombies over the years!" Ding Tong said.

"Everyone, that tomb is inside this mountain range. You must be careful because this sinister mist contains the poisonous miasma of corpses!" Gong Yan Jia said. It seemed that everyone had understood clearly. In fact, everyone already knew something or the other about this place through various means. They were going to face a deadly situation. So, how could they possibly have come unprepared? However, Ye Xiwen had recently become aware of this place. So, he didn't know much about it.

A protective layer of Real Elemental Energy appeared on everyone's body. It wrapped them up. It didn't matter whether it was the evil energy of the corpses, the poisonous corpses themselves, the various kinds of malignant influences, or the negative Yin energies — nothing could come close to them.

They hadn't gone too far into the Evil Corpse Mountain Range. However, they had started to fear this place once again because the superficial protective layer of Real Elemental Energy on their

bodies had begun to issue crackling sounds... The protective layer was being corroded by the poisonous miasma of the corpses. And, the speed of corrosion was extremely quick. Fortunately, they had profound cultivations. An ordinary semi-sage expert in their place would've gotten corroded to death by now if they had entered this place. Even an ordinary sage level expert couldn't stay here for long.

"Rustle!"

"Rustle!"

Suddenly, countless withered vines issued rustling sounds as they appeared in the sky from all directions. They then swept out towards everyone. It seemed that they intended to bind everyone's bodies, and drag them away.

Everyone looked closely. It turned out to be a dozen or so trees which had come from a 'dead tree forest' located far away. Those trees contained countless withered vines, and these withered vines had stretched to more than a dozen miles in the sky in order to attack the team.

"Damn it! It's Pregnant Corpse Tree!" Gu Tian clenched his teeth, and secretly cursed. Then, his hand moved at a lightning speed, and he broke down a vine. However, he had become extremely depressed in his heart.

A terrified expression had appeared on everyone's face. There were no normal creatures inside this Evil Corpse Mountain Range. Even the plants were monstrous. These Pregnant Corpse Trees were present everywhere. And, they were extremely terrifying. They used to drag away living creatures, and absorb their entire blood essence. And, those creatures would transform into dried-up corpses as a result. Moreover, the deceased would transform into zombies after they had remained under the influence of the evil Yin wind for hundreds of years. But, they would be able to escape after they had transformed into zombies. This was the reason these

trees were known as Pregnant Corpse Trees.

Everyone became extremely terrified when they thought about these trees that gave birth to zombies.

Fortunately, these trees were still more than a dozen miles away from the team. Otherwise, they would've landed into an enormous trouble. Everyone scattered one after another. They broke down the vines, and quickly flew away from this place.

"This Evil Corpse Mountain Range is extremely strange. It's hard to say how many formidable and grotesque creatures this place has. Many experts of Sage Peak realm and even Sage Small Perfection realm must've died at this place. We must be extremely careful!" Gong Yan Jia's expression turned dignified. He had put down the thought of scheming against Ye Xiwen for the time being. After all, there were much more dreadful things to be worried about right now. He would be able to scheme against Ye Xiwen only if he lived.

"Gong Yan Jia, you must have some information about this Evil Corpse Mountain Range since you are the one who is spearheading this operation. You must have a detailed map as well. Take it out, and let us have a look. You must let us know what we are dealing with!" Ye Xiwen indifferently said. Ye Xiwen had already come to know about this place from Ding Tong. Ding Tong, Yue Rui, Gong Yan Jia, and Xiao Yuan Yuan were the four founding members of this team. However, Gong Yan Jia had spearheaded this operation. He was the chief planner. So, it wasn't possible that he hadn't prepared for it. In fact, no one would believe it if they were told that Gong Yan Jia hadn't prepared for the operation.

Naturally, everyone's gaze fell on Gong Yan Jia. They also knew that Gong Yan Jia had spearheaded this operation. And, they also knew about this weird Evil Corpse Mountain Range. It could be said that there was danger everywhere. They wouldn't have been worried if they didn't know anything about this place. However, that wasn't the case. But, it was obvious that Gong Yan Jia must've

prepared for this place. So, he must have a map as well. And, it would become difficult for him and these people to work together if he didn't take it out for everyone to see. Anyway, nobody wanted to die. So, who wouldn't want to have something that could increase the odds of their survival?

Gong Yan Jia shot a glance at Ye Xiwen. And, an intermittent killing intention appeared in his eyes. Obviously, each of these people possessed ulterior motives. The reason why he had formed such a team was that he wanted to survive by using them as cannon fodder. He had planned to kill them after using them since he wouldn't have any problems then. After all, could a dead person hold him accountable for anything?

However, he was faced with an unavoidable issue at this time. After all, this team of people who already possessed ulterior motives might become even more disunited if he didn't speak up.

"Audacious! What do you think of yourself?" the black-robed Old Yin opened his mouth, and said. "Young Master Gong Yan is the leader of our team. It's fine if he keeps the map with himself. We just have to follow him, that's all!"

However, everyone in the team superciliously looked at him as soon as his voice faded away. There wouldn't have been any problem if everyone in this small team was of one mind. However, everyone clearly knew what was going on.

Gong Yan Jia got a headache because of this. In fact, he was having doubts about his plan. [Have I made a mistake in my plan? I shouldn't have found such extremely troublesome people to be used as cannon fodders.]

"What do you think of yourself? Who said you could speak now?" Ye Xiwen looked at the black-robed Old Yin with his ice-cold vision. He didn't conceal his killing intention. And, everyone could see it in his eyes.

He wouldn't mind crushing the black-robed Old Yin to death if

that person wanted to fight. Ye Xiwen wasn't prepared. However, the opposite party wasn't prepared either. Therefore, it would be better to strike first, and gain the upper hand by catching the opposite party by surprise instead of giving them a chance to prepare and rise in revolt.

Otherwise, god knows when he would lead him into danger.

Obviously, the other people were also thinking this. After all, everyone was distrustful. They were initially hesitant about whether they should speak or not. However, they weren't worried about anything now since Ye Xiwen had spoke up. They could also clearly see this time that the team was divided into two factions. One faction belonged to Ye Xiwen, while the other belonged to Gong Yan Jia.

Both of these individuals were exceptionally fierce. They wouldn't stand any nonsense.

"I won't mind sending you to join your brother in hell if you are so eager to die!" Ye Xiwen said in a deep voice. Everyone became chilled to the bone as they heard this since they recalled how easily Ye Xiwen had defeated the white-robed Old Yang.

Gong Yan Jia took a deep breath while facing everyone's gaze. Then, he said, "I don't want to keep the map to myself. We all belong to the same team. So, we must be of one mind. I would like everyone to see the map that I have in store!"

Chapter 558: Many Eyes Are Watching Attentively

Gong Yan Jia waved his big hand, and it transformed into a map in the sky. It was the map of Evil Corpse Mountain Range. A few dangerous spots that had been previously explored by people were marked on this map.

Ye Xiwen knew that Gong Yan Jia hadn't shown the complete version of the map. Even so, Ye Xiwen had gotten a better idea of the Evil Corpse Mountain Range. Therefore, he wasn't in the dark like he used to be. After all, he didn't even know where to go some time ago...

Ye Xiwen couldn't help being emotional. What was the worth of heritage? Those with solid heritage would always be much superior to a 'random cultivator with no background'. After all, they had come from a deemed sect, and possessed an inheritance as a result.

It was the same as the children of officials and entrepreneurs in his previous life. An ordinary person wouldn't be able to compete with them even if the competition was fair. After all, the starting point wasn't the same for elites and commoners.

Ye Xiwen was far away from the True Martial World at this time. So, he couldn't enjoy the resources and information that had been accumulated for thousands of years by the True Martial World. So, there was no difference between him and a 'random cultivator with no background' at the moment. Gong Yan Jia had revealed enough information for him at a time when he was in the dark.

Everyone became relaxed after they had seen the map. And, they didn't complain after that!

"Ye Xiwen, this map may not be too reliable!" Ye Mo said.

"Maybe not. But, it's still much better than being in the dark!" Ye

Xiwen replied.

Everyone flew into the depths of the Evil Corpse Mountain Range after the map's issue had been resolved. They could frequently see experts like themselves rushing into the depths of Evil Corpse Mountain Range. It was obvious that all of them had obtained the news about the depths of the Evil Corpse Mountain Range.

Most of these experts were at the Sage Small Perfection realm. However, there was no shortage of Sage Great Perfection level experts among them. They might not be as formidable as Ye Xiwen and the other people of this team. However, they weren't weak either.

Their teams also fought several battles; some battles were against the few other teams, while some were against the zombies that were wandering inside the Evil Corpse Mountain Range.

The human experts and demon beasts that had transformed into zombies after their death were also present among these zombies. Everyone had become scared when they had seen this scene for the first time. These zombies were very formidable. However, they weren't scared of these zombies. Instead, they were scared of this Evil Corpse Mountain Range since it could turn exceptional powerhouses into mindless zombies. There had been a very few cases in normal places wherein an ordinary person had transformed into zombies after their death. After all, it was possible only at the right place and under the right circumstances. However, it was a completely different deal at this place. This place was rich in the negative Yin energy, and this negative energy could directly transform the powerhouses into zombies upon their death.

"Roar!" suddenly, a roar came from under the ground where everyone was standing. A big hand swept out of the ground, and moved towards Ye Xiwen's foot to grab it.

It was an incomparably pale and rough hand.

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate to stamp down his feet. The ground shattered in an instant, and cracks opened in the surrounding space.

That big hand suffered a fracture. However, Ye Xiwen became somewhat speechless. He was amazed by the hardness of this hand. He knew well that he possessed tyrannical strength. It wouldn't be an overstatement if it was said that he could easily crush a mountain. However, this hand had withstood his strength. It had only suffered a fracture. This was a miracle. This proved that these zombies had very tough bodies. They were still very difficult to deal with.

Ye Xiwen had understood that these zombies were very ferocious during his time on the demon island. Moreover, they were outside the bindings of the Three Realms and Five Elements. It could be said that these zombies were the very definition of trouble.

These zombies were different from the zombies that had been ordinary people before transformation. These zombies were extremely powerful experts before their deaths. Some of them had been sage experts before their death. Therefore, these zombies would be even more troublesome.

However, Ye Xiwen had merely thought about this. His actions hadn't slowed down because of these thoughts. He stamped his foot, and released a very incredible force downwards. The entire ground trembled. His golden divinities permeated into the ground, and shattered the zombie that had been preparing to mount a sneak attack on him.

These zombies were the most troublesome. It was clear that this zombie used to be an expert who had arrived to explore this place, but had died instead. And, his corpse had transformed into a zombie thereafter. Everyone felt a little bad for that expert after realizing this. After all, they had also arrived here to explore like him. They also wanted to obtain that legendary secret.

Everyone continued to move ahead. They came across the surprise attacks of a few zombies from time to time. All of these zombies were very powerful. Even a Sage Great Perfection level zombie appeared once. These experts had to collaborate in order to resist that zombie. However, it still had been very hard for them to resist it. Finally, Ye Xiwen timely moved into action, and took down that zombie.

These zombies must've been powerful when they were alive. However, now they were just a bunch of walking corpses that had no soul or consciousness.

These zombies would've given birth to resentful spirits within themselves if they were to be placed in the outside world. And thus, they would become another kind of intelligent creatures. However, it seemed that their resentful spirits had been suppressed by the Great Gas Collar. So, there was no sign of such phenomenon. It seemed that they were acting on their instincts.

These zombies were wandering alone. However, they were present in abundance. In fact, there were too many of them. This team possessed incredible strength, but it still took them three full days to reach the depths of the Evil Corpse Mountain Range where the huge tomb was situated.

The entrance to the huge tomb was surrounded by candle lamps. It seemed that they had been burning since ancient times. They had been burning since countless years, and still there was no sign of them being extinguished...

Ye Xiwen felt a chill by just looking at that green glow.

"Luxurious, it's so extravagant!" Ye Mo said. "These candles have been ignited from the corpse oil of above Great Sage realm zombies. Therefore, they haven't blown out even though they had been ignited thousands of years ago. The zombies are beyond the three realms and five elements. And, the corpse oil in their bodies has such characteristics!"

"Those small zombies that are outside won't dare to come close because these candles have been ignited from the corpse oil of Great Sage level zombies!" Ye Mo explained.

[Used the corpse oil to ignite the candles that guard against the corpses?!] Ye Xiwen felt numb.

Ye Xiwen nodded. Not a single zombie pursued them after they had entered the vicinity of this place. It was evident that they were afraid of this place.

Ye Xiwen also noticed that all the tyrannical auras that he had been sensing up until now had been lurking at this place since everyone was waiting for the tomb to open.

Probing visions immediately appeared after the arrival of Ye Xiwen and his team. Obviously, their attitude wasn't good towards these people who had arrived to compete with them.

"Humph!" Gong Yan Jia coldly snorted, and shattered the probing visions and divine senses. He occupied a place, and began to wait in silence.

Ye Xiwen and the other people didn't say anything. Their map had indicated that this must be the entrance of the tomb. This was a time to recover for them. They had consumed too much Real Elemental Energy while killing those zombies on the way.

However, these things weren't enough to make Ye Xiwen worried. These people were undoubtedly ferocious. However, they were only at the Sage Great Perfection realm. So, he wasn't afraid of any of them.

Several masters of matrix formations were unceasingly trying to break down the tomb's pre-installed matrix formation which was laid down in its front.

A team of dozens of people came from the sky treading on their flying lights. They were headed by a man. He stood holding a sword. He was dressed in a magnificent robe, and had bright and

handsome facial features. He appeared to be around 20 years old. Drops of green-colored blood slid down from the tip of his sword. It was the blood of those zombies. It was clear that he had recently killed some zombies. He looked very intimidating.

The young man cast away the several men that were behind him after he landed. He then confronted those masters of matrix formation, and asked, "What's wrong? Why have you still not cracked it?"

"Young Lord, this matrix formation is very hard to crack. However, we should be able to crack it within half-a-days' time!" one of the masters of matrix formation turned around, and replied.

"You people are useless; you're so slow!" that man resentfully snorted, and said. His imposing aura permeated the surroundings at the same time. He was an expert of Sage Accomplished realm. His imposing aura contained a warning for the experts that were staring at him.

A Sage Accomplished level expert possessed more tyrannical strength than an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. In fact, A Sage Accomplished level expert could take on a bunch of Sage Great Perfection level experts at once. However, there weren't only a few experts of Sage Great Perfection realm present on the scene. Instead, groups of such experts were arriving one after another. And, there were many experts of beyond Sage Great Perfection realm among them too.

"Who is this arrogant man?" Ye Xiwen frowned, and looked at that man who had brashly unleashed his aura.

"This Tang Can is extremely arrogant. Is he intending to deter us all?" someone resentfully said. However, his voice appeared weak. It seemed that he was afraid of Tang Can.

"It doesn't matter. There's nothing to be afraid of... even if he is at the Sage Accomplished realm. He must know that we are large in number. He can't deter us alone!" another person seemed

equally undeterred.

"Does he think that nobody will dare to compete with him for the 'Sacred Spring of Life'? And, he thinks too highly of himself if that's what he believes. Moreover, it isn't clear how many experts are eyeing him at present. He-himself is a big target. It's just that he hasn't realized this, that's all!"

"He he, it's certainly going to be a bloody battle when the time comes. Let those top experts fight. We will take advantage of the chaos!"

Some people were planning to take advantage of the chaos.

Various conversations were happening via divine senses. In fact, the wave-lengths of these conversations had filled the sky. Those mixed noises seemed unbearable. Ye Xiwen grabbed all those floating discussions, and filtered them. And, he eventually found some useful information as a result.

[This Tang Can could be considered a very popular person in this operation. Many people have been planning to deal with him. However, the reason isn't he-himself. Instead, it is his brother. His brother was the one who had obtained the secret that could promote one to Great Sage realm when the Great Gas Collar had opened last time. Consequently, he had become an expert of Great Sage realm later. And, that so-called secret is this 'Sacred Spring of Life'.]

Chapter 559: Tomb Opens

It was said that there was a spring in the depths of the tomb. It was known as 'Sacred Spring of Life'. It could give a person an opportunity to promote himself, and make the breakthrough into the Great Sage Realm.

It wasn't guaranteed that it could help a person in making the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm. However, it would be great for these sage experts even if it could only give an opportunity to do so. After all, it was very hard to make the breakthrough into Great Sage realm. It could even be said that there was no guarantee that even one among a hundred 'Sage Accomplished level' experts could promote to the Great Sage realm. Therefore, even a one-hundredth or one-thousandth chance of promoting to the Great Sage realm was enough to make them go crazy.

A person could become a top-dog only after becoming a Great Sage.

Tang Can had attracted a lot of attention toward himself since he possessed a map of this legendary tomb. It wasn't that nobody had ever gone inside this tomb before. However, only his brother had reached the 'Sacred Spring of Life' after having entered this tomb. Moreover, he had made the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm afterwards. Therefore, many people suspected that Tang Can possessed a map that could lead to the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. One would certainly have a huge advantage in their quest for the 'Sacred Spring of Life' if they obtained this map.

The Evil Corpse Mountain Range was very dangerous. And, this tomb might be even more dangerous. Nobody knew what kind of dangers they might come across inside. Therefore, everyone coveted the map that they thought Tang Can possessed.

However, nobody had dared to attack him upon taking his Sage

Accomplished level strength into account. Moreover, his brother was said to be waiting outside. But, this didn't mean that nobody had planned to take advantage by deliberately make things chaotic.

Things might be more complicated than what Ye Xiwen had imagined. However, this carefree looking Young Lord — Tang Can — obviously wasn't an idiot either. He also knew the severity of this matter. Therefore, he had already warned the sage experts that seemed ready to cause trouble.

Ye Xiwen saw that these experts were just like wolves. It is true that a pack of wolves can kill a tiger. However, they need the leadership of a wolf king. And, no one would be willing to act as the wolf king of this pack of wolves right now. After all, who would want to stand out among others, and end up getting killed?

And so, everyone seemed to be waiting for the appearance of another tiger.

At this time, Ye Xiwen unintentionally glanced at Gong Yan Jia; he was sitting cross-legged, and was looking disdainfully at Tang Can.

Soon, another tiger appeared. However, it wasn't a human. Instead, it was a Sage Accomplished level demon king! He was more than 2 meters tall, and wore a golden armor. He looked just like an ape with his white head and red feet. The rest of his body was also red... like fire. His entire body exuded an oppressive coercion.

"This is the mythical Zhuyan Ape! So, it turned out to be such a creature!" Ye Xiwen's pupils contracted. This was an ominous ancient beast. It was mentioned in the legends that once this beast would appear, a big war would occur in the world.

Obviously, Ye Xiwen wasn't the only one who had recognized this ominous beast. Many knowledgeable experts had also recognized it. There hadn't been many groups of Zhuyan Ape in the ancient era. And, they had become even rarer after the passage of

thousands of years.

"This turned out to be the Zhuyan Ape?! My God, have I returned to the mythical age or something that I am seeing such a legendary beast?" someone uttered in disbelief. It seemed that they had become scared on seeing the Zhuyan Ape.

"This is becoming even more chaotic. The Zhuyan Ape possesses outstanding strength. He also possesses the bloodline of the ancient ominous beasts. He can easily blast away an ordinary expert of his realm!"

Everyone had been scared by the sudden appearance of this demon beast. After all, they hadn't expected that a demon king would come here. However, they then thought that if the humans could compete and fight, then why couldn't these demon beasts? Moreover, the Great Gas Collar was the territory of these demon beasts. So, the sudden appearance of this Zhuyan Ape shouldn't be that surprising.

An intense and vigilant look surfaced in Tang Can's eyes after the sudden appearance of this Zhuyan Ape.

"He he... This king has found out that someone had caught that a great thing like the 'Sacred Spring of Life' at this place. Gee, this king has been alive for several decades now. How has he never heard about it?" the Zhuyan Ape opened his mouth, and said. The experts in the surrounding area became startled when he spoke in human tongue.

He had cultivated up to the Sage Accomplished realm within a short span. In fact, such speed could give the humans an urge to kill themselves. The people that were present here were basically considered elites among the humans. But, even they felt the same.

Everyone knew that humans didn't have very long lifespans like the demon beasts. However, the cultivation speed of humans was much faster than that of demon beasts. In fact, it was several times faster.

Only the peerless heaven's pride experts who were considered to be the extraordinary geniuses of their generation could cultivate up to the Sage Accomplished realm within the short span of several decades. However, this demon king's cultivation speed was equal to that of those heaven's pride experts. In fact, this was like cultivating up to the Sage Accomplished realm within a few years if seen in the perspective of human time. Even the term 'skyrocketed' wasn't enough to describe such insane cultivation speed.

Ye Xiwen was also surprised. This Zhuyan Ape must be even more outstanding than that young genius Pang Yang Bo whom Ye Xiwen had seen back in the day.

However, Ye Xiwen also felt that this beast loved to show off. He clearly saw the proud expression flashing through the corner of Zhuyan Ape's mouth. Apparently, this proud expression had surfaced after the ape had heard exclams from the experts in the surroundings.

Then, Ye Xiwen saw the Zhuyan Ape grinning from ear to ear and looking all self-satisfied. And, he realized that he hadn't misinterpreted. The Zhuyan Ape indeed was a show-off!

It wasn't that Ye Xiwen hadn't seen demon beasts with wisdom before. However, the fact that they possessed wisdom didn't mean that they had emotions as well. This was the reason why many demon beasts only knew slaughtering even though they had wisdom which was as good as that of humans.

However, Ye Xiwen had seen such a smug demon beast for the first time in his life.

The Zhuyan Ape soon let out a loud laugh.

Ye Xiwen suddenly had a bad feeling. [Isn't the legendary Zhuyan Ape supposed to be exceptionally brutal?]

"There is no need to worship this king so much. This king exists

merely in legends!" the Zhuyan Ape suddenly made a frightening statement. This statement gave a thunder-shock to the surrounding experts who were already in a state of shock because of the sudden appearance of the Zhuyan Ape.

Humans always paid attention to modesty. Praising oneself was rare for humans. On the other hand, this ape was doing just that in front of so many people. He was blatantly showing off in front of such a big crowd.

However, Ye Xiwen had a slightly favourable impression of this Zhuyan Ape who loved to show off. After all, it was more likely for people to have a good impression of a demon beast who loved to show off as compared to an ice-cold one.

The Zhuyan Ape's complexion immediately changed when he saw Tang Can giving him a bad look from the other side. "What are you looking at? Haven't you seen a handsome Zhuyan Ape before?" the Zhuyan Ape said.

Suddenly, a baffled look appeared across everyone's face. This Zhuyan Ape was too valiant!

However, his voice hadn't even faded when another figure appeared. It was a very big silver eagle. In fact, it was bigger than the Zhuyan Ape. It was at least more than 3 meters tall. Its entire body was silver. In fact, it seemed that its big feathered wings had been dyed in silver. They were emitting rays of serene light. The eagle looked very scary. It spurred a storm of astral wind as soon as it arrived. This silver eagle king possessed the demeanour of a true demon king... unlike that Zhuyan Ape.

Everyone reckoned that this was the third Sage Accomplished level expert to arrive at this place. Many Sage Accomplished level experts had arrived in Great Gas Collar this time. However, many of those Sage Accomplished level experts were outsiders. So, it was possible that they hadn't heard the various important rumours that were spread widely across the River Shore Star Field.

Consequently, it was normal if they didn't know about this tomb.

The Silver Eagle King swept its ice-cold vision across everyone. But, it didn't say anything. It just stood alone with a proud expression on its face. It was waiting for the tomb to open.

"Sorry, sorry for coming late!" a lazy voice came from afar. It turned out to be a handsome man who looked to be around 20 years old. He was dressed in a spacious white robe. He came out walking leisurely from the forest. He was shouting in embarrassment.

Everyone squinted. It was another Sage Accomplished level expert. Fortunately, it had turned out to be a human expert this time. A lot of human experts felt relaxed because of this. Two among the three Sage Accomplished level experts that had arrived here before were demon beasts. This had made them worried. Killings also used to occur between humans. However, it couldn't be compared with the killings between humans and demon beasts.

Things at least looked balanced now after another human expert of Sage Accomplished realm had arrived. The situation didn't look risky and unbalanced like it had a moment ago.

Everyone's gaze was fixed upon Tang Can. They were waiting for his clan's masters of matrix formations to break those enchantments and barrier formations.

Tang Can became somewhat depressed because of these people's stares. [Why are you staring at me?] After that, he became somewhat angry. In fact, he was about to burst vigorously.

Suddenly, a loud explosion occurred. And, countless matrix formations broke down. They transformed into a dreadful energy storm, and swept towards outside.

Those masters of matrix formations whom Tang Can had brought got blasted to death on the spot. Their internal organs had been ruptured, and blood gushed out from all the pores of their

bodies. However, a huge hole had been opened in the tomb by this dreadful explosion. And, endless billows of the negative Yin energies rolled out of the tomb. But, Tang Can didn't care about the death of his men. Instead, he immediately flew towards that hole. Those experts that had arrived with him immediately reacted, and surrounded the entrance of the tomb. They were planning to prevent the other people from going inside... or delaying them so that they could buy some time for Tang Can to go in.

"You're courting death. How dare you block the path of this king?" That show-off Zhuyan Ape suddenly became angry. And, a pair of iron fists slammed down from the sky. It seemed as if two flaming meteors had fallen from the sky.

"Rumble!" The terrifying fists shook the space, and opened cracks in it. The scene appeared very terrifying as the cracks proliferated in all directions.

A few nearby experts among the experts that had blocked the entrance got blasted to death. And, a huge gap opened in their formation as a result. The Zhuyan Ape transformed into a group of flames, and burst into that gap.

The Silver Eagle King also moved from the other side. It transformed into a silver light, and flew past those experts that were standing in front of him. Those experts screamed as they got chopped into a gory mess.

Chapter 560: Becomes Hostile and Launches a Surprise Attack

"Oh, this is such a hassle!" the white-clothed young man shouted as he strode forward. It seemed as if a vast chunk of distance had shrunk to an inch before him as he bypassed all those experts that were guarding the tomb entrance, and disappeared into the tomb in an instant.

"Kill them; rush in!"

It wasn't known who had shouted first. However, the experts who had been getting restless shouted one after another, and rushed inside. Those experts that had blocked the way didn't dare to stop them, and stepped aside one after another. They were many in number. However, the opposite side had even more people. Moreover, the people who were blocking everyone's path had only intended to delay these experts. They didn't want to die here.

Ye Xiwen followed Gong Yan Jia and other people, and rushed in. And, they entered in nearly an instant. Ye Xiwen's team were the top players among the crowd. So, Ye Xiwen's team soon pushed to the front, and took the lead as they rushed in.

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen had merely entered the tomb. He hadn't even observed the surrounding environment when he heard the shrill sound of breaking of space which came from behind him. Then, a huge Yin and Yang fish suddenly swept down towards him. It opened its big mouth like a sacrificial bowl in order to bite at him.

"You have a death wish!" How could Ye Xiwen have not known that it was Old Yin who had attacked? However, he wasn't surprised. In fact, he had been vigilant towards Old Yin and Gong Yan Jia since the beginning. He hadn't relaxed for even a moment. Old Yin had attacked very suddenly. However, Ye Xiwen was

prepared for this attack.

Ye Xiwen made a roundabout turn, and brandished his palms.

"Bang!"

A pair of flesh palms and the huge Yin and Yang fish collided with each other in the air. And, a dreadful explosion arose from the clash of these two tremendous powers. This explosion destroyed even the atoms of the air. The sound of the explosion unceasingly reverberated in the surroundings. However, the space inside the tomb was kept intact by a kind of vigorous energy. Even the fight between two top-tier experts of sage realm couldn't break this space.

The turbulence caused by this huge explosion hadn't scattered when Old Yin attacked again. His face carried an incomparably sinister smile as he rushed forth. "Ye Xiwen, you're done for. You've entered this tomb now. And, this Yin-rich place is my domain. I will smash you to death like an ant!"

The black-robed Old Yin carried a wild smile on his face. His scheme was profound as well as unfathomably sophisticated. The plan looked fierce. However, it was only for those people whom he considered ants. However, he also knew the weight of the matter when dealing with a powerful person like Ye Xiwen. Therefore, he didn't lose his cool and resort to attacking nonstop. Instead, he acted with patience.

He had practiced the power of Yin polarity in order to enter this tomb. So, one could say that this place was his home ground. He could display his strength to several times its normal extent at this place. He had become extremely powerful in this place. He could escape even from the hands of a Sage Accomplished level expert at this place. And, he could easily blast away an ordinary expert of Sage Great perfection realm.

The Yin energy at this place was unprecedented. The negative Yin energy wasn't good for other people, and they would evade it.

However, it was great nourishment for him. In fact, he even felt that his cultivation would advance by leaps and bounds if he could practice at this place for a few years. And, making a breakthrough into the Sage Accomplished realm would just be a matter of time for him if that was the case.

He liked it here. It was his home-ground. Whoever would come in here had to follow his house-rules.

The imposing aura of Old Yin had gotten promoted by a huge margin under the supply of Yin power at this place. Ye Xiwen had realized that Old Yin's strength had increased by a great margin ever since they had reached this Evil Corpse Mountain Range. In fact, it seemed that he had come back to his home after he had entered the Evil Corpse Mountain Range. He had been forced to put some effort in killing those demon beasts outside. However, he had been killing zombies effortlessly after he had entered the Evil Corpse Mountain Range.

Moreover, a very big change had occurred when he had entered inside the tomb. He had absorbed a huge amount of these Yin energies, and this had made his strength reach the highest peak of the Sage Great Perfection realm.

Therefore, he had decided to attack without any hesitation. Earlier, he had weighed himself, and had found out that he wasn't a match for Ye Xiwen. However, he had become very confident now since he could draw support from the evil Yin energies of this tomb.

"It's not good. Damn it! This old foggy has attacked!" Xiao Yuan Yuan was the first one to react. She didn't have a good relation with Ye Xiwen in the beginning. However, she had later realized that she didn't have an 'everlasting' kind of enmity with him either. But, she could get everlasting benefits from him if she mended things. And, she would obviously have no issue with Ye xiwen as long as he could provide her enough benefits.

Ye Xiwen hadn't helped her in a direct manner. However, it couldn't be denied that Ye Xiwen's assistance had made their journey towards the 'Sacred Spring of Life' much smoother.

They didn't have to be worried about their lives since they had the escort of a powerful expert like Ye Xiwen. In fact, Ye Xiwen's assistance would be extremely valuable even if they eventually failed to find the Sacred Spring of Life. The people of this team didn't get along on the surface or in heart. After all, everyone harboured ulterior motives. However, they weren't at each other's throat either. But, things wouldn't remain the same once that had happened.

Moreover, Xiao Yuan Yuan had realized that Ye Xiwen didn't kill indiscriminately even though he was a very decisive killer. He didn't move into action as long as someone didn't provoke him. And, such a person was far better than a hothead like Gong Yan Jia. So, she would certainly choose Ye Xiwen if she had to choose among the two.

However, Old Yin had become extremely hostile after he had borrowed the evil Yin power from this tomb. And, this had dramatically changed the situation all of a sudden.

"This old fogey has become so powerful after drawing support from the Yin power!" Ding Tong was somewhat worried. She was most concerned about Ye Xiwen's survival among all these people. After all, she could depend only upon an extremely powerful person like Ye Xiwen in a place like this tomb which had become increasingly chaotic with time. One could die on the spot in a place like this if they weren't careful.

She couldn't find out what Gu Tian, Yue Rui, and Mo Zhen were thinking when she glanced at them. Moreover, they didn't seem to be surprised by Old Yin's sudden attack. In fact, it seemed as if they had been feeling the gradual rise in Old Yin's killing intention for Ye Xiwen for a while.

The crucial person in all this — Gong Yan Jia — was standing on the side. He was staring at Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold vision. It didn't seem that he was planning to attack. However, his focus seemed to be firmly locked upon Ye Xiwen. And, it seemed that he could get involved in this fight at any time.

"Ye Xiwen, today I will take your head to pay homage to my brother!" Old Yin stepped forward as the chilling Yin wind blew against his clothes. Then, a seemingly invincible imposing aura swept out. It seemed as if he was the only ruler in this dark tomb — a Lord of Death who had come from hell.

He attacked in an instant. And, an almost entirely black 'Yin and Yang diagram' suddenly got formed in the air. It seemed that it would break the entire world as it swept down towards Ye Xiwen in a dreadful stance in order to crush him.

Ye Xiwen felt a terrifying suppressive force that seemed to be firmly locked upon him. He secretly pondered at this moment; [I hadn't expected that Old Yin would become so powerful after entering the tomb. He wasn't a match for me in the beginning. In fact, he couldn't withstand even a single blow of mine. However, now he has become so powerful that his imposing aura could be compared with the dreadful imposing aura exerted by Gong Yan Jia when he goes all out.]

However, he wasn't planning to retreat. In fact, his face exposed a somewhat excited look. After all, Old Yin had attacked with his entire strength. And, he seemed almost as powerful as Gong Yan Jia now. So, Ye Xiwen could get some idea about Gong Yan Jia's strength by fighting with him. Consequently, he wouldn't be caught off guard when Gong Yan Jia would attack.

The golden divinities in Ye Xiwen's entire body began to boil. Then, waves of divine pressure swept out in the surroundings. And, the evil Yin energies present in the surroundings instantly got suppressed as a result. These divinities were the purest positive Yang power of the world. Naturally, the divinities and these evil

Yin energies were opposing forces. Therefore, a stunning collision occurred in a flash, and layers upon layers of terrifying shock waves swept out everywhere.

The divinities that were boiling inside Ye Xiwen's body seemed to be dyed in golden. It seemed that a Golden God of War had arrived from the ancient times. There were no fancy moves used; only a fist swept out. This fist attack was simple. However, it contained all the essence of Ye Xiwen's fist technique and his comprehension of fist intention. And, all of that had been condensed in this fist!

"Crackle Crackle..."

Ye Xiwen's fist intention and the Yin and Yang diagram collided in midair. It seemed that the two dreadful auras would swallow each other as they collided in the space.

"Bang!" an extremely scary explosion sounded from the point of collision of the two forces. And, the space began to shake and twist because of it.

The space fluctuated like sea waves. Layers upon layers of shock waves swept out, and went very far.

The other teams and the scattered experts saw this scene. However, they didn't stop to see this fight. They didn't know why these two men were fighting. Moreover, finding the 'Sacred Spring of Life' was much more important for them at this time. And, they were already far behind Tang Can who was ahead of everyone. In fact, they had basically lost him. So, one could assume that they would practically lose the 'Sacred Spring of Life' if they didn't hurry and catch up with him.

Everyone was sure that Tang Can possessed the map that could lead to the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. So, they wouldn't lose their way as long as they followed him. They would definitely find that legendary 'Sacred Spring of Life' if they followed him. The sage experts of the entire universe would certainly go crazy and arrive here if the news about this holy water that could increase the odds

of entering the Great Sage realm proliferated.

They had a great opportunity right before their eyes. So, how could they miss it? Therefore, nobody stayed at this place; everyone flew away from the site of this team's internal strife.

"Step!"

"Step!"

"Step!"

Old Yin unceasingly retreated several steps, and then stopped. Finally, he got rid of the backward push that had been exerted by Ye Xiwen's attack.

He had realized what kind of pressure his brother must have faced earlier. This slim guy didn't appear to be extremely powerful. However, he had fought with this guy for some time now. So, he had understood that this boy's strength was so immense that it could scare a person to death. In fact, an ordinary person would immediately go out flying if they bumped into him. He was able to resist Ye Xiwen because he was fortunately in a Yin-rich place like this tomb. It was his home-ground. So, he wasn't running out of energy as his energy was getting supplemented at this place.

He wanted to stay at this place even more now because he had finally realized how ferocious Ye Xiwen was. After all, Ye Xiwen would be an enormous threat to him if he went outside.

"Boy, nobody can save you today!"

Chapter 561: One vs Two

"Boy, nobody can save you today. I will tear you to shreds. You'll die miserably. I will make you wail in pain until you die!" Black-robed Old Yin roared as his expression turned even more sinister. It seemed that he would vent all the pent up frustration in his heart.

He immediately attacked. A share of evil Yin energy condensed into a mountain, and smashed down. It looked enormous as it pressed down vigorously.

He clearly knew of Ye Xiwen's ferocity. Therefore, he couldn't afford to let Ye Xiwen escape in this situation wherein he had the advantage. Otherwise, he would have to deal with enormous trouble in the future. He couldn't let this tiger return to the mountains.

However, he hadn't anticipated the fact that Ye Xiwen wasn't planning on escaping. The evil Yin power could be considered as extremely troublesome for ordinary people. In fact, an ordinary person could die on being exposed to too much evil Yin power.

However, Ye Xiwen was no ordinary person. He could convert this evil Yin power into spirit energy by drawing support from the Heavenly Source Mirror. The source of his power had always been 'spirit energy' no matter what kind of power he absorbed. Only various attributive changes would get added during the conversion. The Heavenly Source Mirror used to thoroughly discard the various attributes which were detrimental to him. It only let the purest 'spirit energies' enter inside Ye Xiwen's body.

Ye Xiwen wasn't in a homely kind of environment unlike black-robed Old Yin. This environment wouldn't suddenly increase his strength. However, it didn't mean that he would be suppressed by it like most people had imagined. Therefore, black-robed Old Yin was gravely mistaken if he was thinking that he could force Ye

Xiwen to flee.

"You don't know how bad it will be for you if you're thinking about killing me. You're acting recklessly!" Ye Xiwen sneered. He then strode forward, and his hands suddenly issued layers of golden light. Then, his divinities concentrated on his hands. And, the might of his hands greatly increased in an instant. This scene looked extremely terrifying.

The evil-Yin-energy-mountain was still smashing down towards Ye Xiwen's body. However, Ye Xiwen stepped out, and attacked the mountain before it could reach him. Dreadful divinities had condensed on his hands. His hands ripped apart that mountain, and transformed it into evil Yin energy. This energy was then absorbed by him in an instant.

However, his golden face turned pale because of absorbing too much evil Yin power in one breath. The evil Yin power froze his internal organs, meridians, and bones immediately-after it had entered his body. The negative polarity of this power made it extremely cold and scary.

However, this happened only for an instant since he had quickly operated the Heavenly Source Mirror. The Heavenly Source Mirror had then transformed the evil Yin power into spirit energies, and scattered them into his body.

The 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' once again demonstrated its extreme healing power. All of his injuries healed almost in an instant.

Ye Xiwen was happy that the evil Yin power was present in abundance at this place. It seemed that the evil Yin power had accumulated at this place for a thousand or maybe even ten-thousand years. The tomb had never stayed open for a long time. So, the evil Yin power hadn't drained out. It was entirely concentrated at this place.

The amount of evil Yin power present at this place was countless

times more than that present at the so-called sacred cultivation spots in the outside world. In fact, it was a death-trap for ordinary people. They had to unceasingly use the protection of their Real Elemental Energy in order to resist the invasion of this evil Yin power.

However, this place was like a paradise for a person like Ye Xiwen who could convert the evil Yin power into spirit energy. In fact, he experienced the feeling of being reborn every time he took a breath.

This negative Yin energy had caused an enormous impact on his internal organs immediately after it had entered his body. This was difficult for him to completely control it even if he had practiced the 'Tyrant Body Technique'. He had already cultivated his physique to a great extent when it came to the tempering of muscles, bones, and flesh. So, he could now withstand the continuous bombardment of sage tools whilst being unarmed. Therefore, he was focussing on the cultivation of the interior of his body at this time.

He had no choice but to operate the 'Tyrant Body Technique' in order to fight the negative Yin energy that he had inhaled. Otherwise, his entire body would've frozen to death. Moreover, this would prove to be a huge advantage as far as practicing the 'Tyrant Body Technique' was concerned.

This place was like hell for other people, but it was like a sacred cultivation spot for Ye Xiwen. However, his case was completely different from that of the black-robed Old Yin. This place had become a sacred cultivation spot for black-robed Old Yin because it was compatible with his attributes.

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen had seized all the luck in the world. He had forcibly transformed an unfavourable situation into a favourable one merely to temper himself. Other people couldn't even think of doing something like that. In fact, they didn't even have the perseverance to do so.

Ye Xiwen had recovered almost in an instant. The sound of phoenix was faintly emitting from his body because of the operation of the 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique'. He didn't stop it for even a bit. He then stepped out. His golden figure flickered, and immediately arrived in front of black-robed Old Yin.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen brandished his fist. He had attacked with his entire strength without any hesitation. After all, they had already landed into a mortal combat.

His fist transformed into a big star, and slammed down from above. The boundless Yin energy in the surroundings transformed into a hellish scene of shrieking and wailing ghosts. It seemed as if the enraged evil Yin energy was mimicking the scene of a ruined city which had perished under tragic circumstances.

Black-robed Old Yin spouted a mouthful of blood. All defence-type divine tools on his body had been destroyed by Ye Xiwen in a moment's time. However, the defences of these very tools had also bought him a moment's time.

The black-robed Old Yin flew a large distance backwards by taking advantage of this moment. However, his face exposed a look of disbelief.

"How can you be so powerful?" Black-robed Old Yin still couldn't believe his eyes. He had calculated in his mind that he would catch Ye Xiwen off guard, and wouldn't give him a chance to fight back. He would kill him in one move under such favourable circumstance.

However, his plan didn't work. He couldn't have the slightest impact on Ye Xiwen even under such favourable circumstances since Ye Xiwen's strength was simply incredible. Black-robed Old Yin had already become enough powerful. In fact, he could already feel that he was getting closer to the threshold of the Sage Accomplished Realm in such a Yin-rich place. It was like a natural moat that was present right before him in the past. However, it

now seemed that he could step over this barrier at any time. He could tell that he had already acquired the topmost strength of Sage Great Perfection realm.

However, he had been instantly routed by an expert of late stage of sage realm like Ye Xiwen. It was ridiculous to the extent that even the end of the world would seem more reasonable or probable in comparison!

However, he could only watch helplessly as this matter unfolded before his eyes.

"Is he really human?"

This thought appeared in the mind of black-robed Old Yin. However, he didn't have the time to think about this because Ye Xiwen didn't give him any time, and rushed over once again. His speed was so fast that he broke down the sound barrier. And, this issued an ear-piercing sound of space being torn.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's fist pounded upon the body of black-robed Old Yin, and he immediately went out flying by the attack. His body almost broke down, and blood splashed out.

However, a long leg suddenly fell down from above when Ye Xiwen was thinking of obtaining the advantage of the situation to attack again. It looked like the big leg of a God that had arrived to end the world. It issued boundless energy storms wherever it went.

Everyone was left dumbstruck. Gong Yan Jia had been casually watching this fight a moment ago from the side-lines. But, he had attacked at this time. He couldn't idly watch black-robed Old Yin being killed; this was against his tyrannical disposition.

And, he had attacked with his entire strength. His leg technique simply went against the heaven's will. Initially, his leg was a flawed part of his body. However, now it had become the most formidable one.

The big leg suddenly trampled in front of Ye Xiwen. An ice-cold

predatory pressure firmly pressed upon Ye Xiwen's body.

Who would have imagined that Ye Xiwen would stay calm and composed right now? He wasn't taken aback by Gong Yan Jia's sudden attack. In fact, he had already anticipated it. Gong Yan Jia wouldn't have attacked if black-robed Old Yin had killed Ye Xiwen in an instant. However, he obviously wouldn't hesitate to attack if the situation changed. What fairness? Did such a thing even exist?

"It's over. The scale of this fight has expanded again. Damn it!" Xiao Yuan Yuan unexpectedly regretted this time. There was no margin for relaxation for either side after Gong Yan Jia had gotten involved in the fight. Only death could be the end for one of the sides in this fight. The strength of their small team would certainly decline enormously under such a situation. And, she didn't wish to see this.

Moreover, they were all thinking about whose side they should stand on? It wasn't clear when Ye Xiwen and Gong Yan Jia had become two pillars of this small team. They were also the two backbones of this team. However, now a fight had broken out between these two backbones. Everyone was thinking about whom they should help; even Yue Rui was no exception to this.

Yue Rui had a tacit understanding with Gong Yan Jia. However, he had also seen Ye Xiwen's terrifying strength. So, it would be foolish for him to jump into trouble for Gong Yan Jia this time.

This was a small team which was comprised of people who had harboured ulterior motives since the beginning. But, it was on the verge of collapse at this time.

Some people were optimistic about Ye Xiwen's chances, while some were optimistic about Gong Yan Jia's. Everyone had witnessed Ye Xiwen's strength. However, they couldn't ignore Gong Yan Jia's strength. Gong Yan Jia alone was very difficult to deal with. However, he had now collaborated with black-robed Old Yin, whose strength had increased abruptly here.

Everyone felt that Ye Xiwen might have better odds of winning if it were to be one-on-one. However, he had very less odds of winning when it came to two-on-one.

"It seems that your leg wasn't lame after all. Let me break it, and make you a cripple for real!" Ye Xiwen shouted. He then turned around, and shot his fist towards the big leg that was stamping down.

"Bang!"

A terrible collision occurred which issued metal clanging sounds. Then, incredible shock waves swept out, and twisted the entire space. This leg had been converted into a sage tool. It had seemed extremely terrifying as it had smashed down with its entire strength. This attack was equivalent to the full strength attack of a sage tool.

However, Ye Xiwen could even block a sage tool barehanded. His body was undoubtedly very tough. The leg kept on pressing downwards upon him. However, his body didn't budge. It stood motionless just like a green pine tree while facing this dreadful attack. His legs were firmly rooted to the ground. This was a reflection of his martial arts foundation. And, it was evident that his foundation had reached an extremely profound state.

The terrified look grew intense in the eyes of Gong Yan Jia. He was wary of Ye Xiwen since he had clashed with him for the first time. However, he hadn't expected that he wouldn't get even the slightest advantage. In fact, even his sage-tool crippled leg felt like it would fall apart under the impact of this clash.

The killing intention in his eyes became even more intense as he thought this; it then surged out everywhere.

Chapter 562: Steps into Sage Realm Peak

Gong Yan Jia's terrifying aura surged everywhere. It then firmly locked upon Ye Xiwen. Gong Yan Jia looked outstanding and peerless at this moment... just like a Devil God.

He strode forward in a flash. And, endless divine beams whistled and swept out. Those divine beams then transformed into a fierce attack, and bombarded towards Ye Xiwen to kill him.

This was the most dreadful long-ranged attack. Meanwhile, black-robed Old Yin had quickly recovered by relying upon this Yin-rich place. However, his complexion had turned even paler.

He wasn't feeling well because he had inhaled a large amount of evil Yin energy in an instant. However, he had no other option but to do so in order to deal with Ye Xiwen.

His attack transformed into a huge Yin and Yang fish, and suddenly swept towards Ye Xiwen.

Two dreadful attacks were simultaneously sweeping towards Ye Xiwen to kill him. Everyone felt that Ye Xiwen couldn't resist these two dreadful attacks at the same time. In fact, it would have been impressive if he could resist even one... let alone two.

Energy waves surged all around. And, the evil Yin energy in the surroundings suddenly began to boil. It seemed as if the world had been rocked by a major disaster.

Ye Xiwen didn't hold back even a bit. His both hands emitted seemingly inexhaustible golden lights. It seemed as if these golden beams would tear apart the entire world.

Ye Xiwen's hands tore apart those two dreadful attacks as soon as they arrived in front of him. His eyes looked incomparably deep at the moment. It seemed as if the cycle of rebirth and destruction of the universe was taking place inside them. His killing intention was unhindered. He had become even more determined to kill

these two men.

These two men had long been planning to kill him. And, he had also planned to kill them before they got ready.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The three men suddenly engaged in a battle in the air above the tomb. The two parties didn't give each other any chance to gain the upper hand. They were exhausting all of their power in order to kill the opposite party.

"He is fighting two great experts at the same time!" Gu Tian's eyes revealed an astonished expression. He had been blown away by Gong Yan Jia in one kick earlier. And, there were certainly many reasons behind that. However, he had no choice but to admit that Gong Yan Jia was more powerful than him. However, Gong Yan Jia and black-robed Old Yin hadn't been able to bring down Ye Xiwen even after they had joined hands.

"Moreover, he hasn't fallen into any disadvantageous positions till now. Ye Xiwen is just too ferocious!" Xiao Yuan Yuan also hadn't anticipated that things would turn out like this. She had initially guessed that the best Ye Xiwen could do on having to face the combined attack of these two men was retreat. However, Ye Xiwen was in a far better situation at the moment than what she had imagined.

Ye Xiwen's fists appeared like big stars. It seemed as if a star had ignited and started to boil every time he brandished his fist. A universe-like scene had appeared all around him.

The fight had reached a superheated stage. And, neither side was holding back at this time.

Each of Ye Xiwen's fist was transforming into a big star, and was then smashing down. These stars were the embodiment of the

ideal condition of the most 'callous fist intention' out there which Ye Xiwen had comprehended. One could only imagine their suppression force.

Gong Yan Jia and black-robed Old Yin had gone all out as well. But, they had been becoming increasingly terrified in their heart as they had continued their attack on Ye Xiwen. It was a kind of mood that was very hard to describe for them.

After all, they had been forced into a disadvantageous position by Ye Xiwen even after they had collaborated. Such a thing had never happened to them. [Has Ye Xiwen already reached the sage accomplished realm?]

They had already reached their peak state as per their capabilities of Sage Great Perfection realm.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen shot another fist. This fist drew out a universe! It then evolved into a big star, and swept out. This was the most dreadful fist attack.

Ye Xiwen's fists attacks were becoming increasingly smoother with the progression of this fight. Moreover, he also began to feel a slight need to make a breakthrough. This discovery had made him excited. This tomb was simply a heaven for him since he could transform the negative Yin energy in this tomb into his own. Consequently, this was the best sacred place for his cultivation.

The result of cultivating at this place could be ten times better than that of cultivating outside. Moreover, he wasn't even a bit worried about his foundation being unstable at this place. In fact, he hadn't come across a time when he had felt that his foundation was unstable. On the contrary, he had felt it to be a bit too stable the majority of time. And, that was why it had become very difficult for him to make the breakthrough into every major realm.

"Bang!" The dreadful fist pressure routed the defences of both men. In fact, their defences looked laughable as they faced such a terrifying attack.

"Poof!" Black-robed Old Yin had the weakest martial power among them; he couldn't resist such a violent collision, and spouted a mouthful of blood. His body went out flying, and all of his bones got broken.

He had once again been blown away by Ye Xiwen; and that too as strongly as the first time. Even he and Gong Yan Jia together couldn't pose any threat to Ye Xiwen.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't delay. He immediately rushed towards black-robed Old Yin.

"Don't you dare think of that...!" Gong Yan Jia roared in his hoarse voice. He knew that he would be Ye Xiwen's next target once Ye Xiwen had killed black-robed Old Yin. And, he might not be able to escape in that situation. Therefore, he must not let Ye Xiwen kill black-robed Old Yin.

His big and terrifying leg kicked out an endless stream of divine beams in the surrounding space. It seemed that these divine beams would crush the space. They even contained faint traces of dao principles.

Ye Xiwen shot sword energy through the back of his hand. The sword energy swept across, and suppressed everything in the surroundings. It then went towards that big leg.

"Bang!"

This was a terrifying collision. And, a terrible storm swept out from it. Ding Tong and the other people who were present in the surrounding couldn't withstand it. So, they moved aside in order to avoid being injured by this terrifying astral wind.

Gong Yan Jia had been blown away by the tremendous impact of this collision. He trod several steps in the space, and then finally stopped. Every step that he took caused ripples in the space... as if it were a water surface.

Ye Xiwen seized this opportunity to rush towards black-robed

Old Yin. A big hand stretched out to grasp black-robed Old Yin. It transformed into a big golden hand, and grabbed black-robed Old Yin.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen crushed black-robed Old Yin in his palm, and transformed him into a mass of blood fog. Black-robed Old Yin had died screaming. And, his flesh and soul had been absorbed by the Heavenly Source Mirror.

Ye Xiwen turned around to look for Gong Yan Jia. However, Gong Yan Jia had abandoned black-robed Old Yin. He had transformed into a streamer of light, and had disappeared into the depths of the tomb. Gong Yan Jia had realized that he couldn't stop Ye Xiwen. So, he knew that black-robed Old Yin's death was certain. He also knew that he wouldn't have been able to escape from Ye Xiwen's hands if he had delayed even a bit.

"Ye Xiwen, you wait for me. I won't let you off!" Gong Yan Jia's hoarse and sharp roar came from the passage inside tomb. It seemed from his voice that he hadn't entirely given up. He hadn't expected that he would be defeated in this fight. However, he had lost at the hands of this boy whom he had underestimated since the beginning.

Ye Xiwen thought for a moment. But, he eventually decided against pursuing him. His faint feeling of making the breakthrough had become increasingly intense by now. Moreover, his fighting strength would leap to the Sage Accomplished realm if he made the breakthrough into sage peak realm. And, Gong Yan Jia would be as insignificant as fleeting clouds in front of his absolute strength at that time. So, it wouldn't matter what kind of tricks he would come up with.

Ye Xiwen had dropped the idea of pursuing him after this thought had come across his mind. Anyway, he would meet him inside this tomb sooner or later. And, he would settle his matter at that time.

"What are you going to do now?" Ye Xiwen looked at everyone and asked. His words contained a faint oppression, especially for Yue Rui. After all, Ye Xiwen knew that Yue Rui had a tacit understanding with Gong Yan Jia. Moreover, Yue Rui also had an understanding with Mo Zhen, whom he-himself had brought.

"We'll obviously follow your commands!" Yue Rui had no choice but to bow under such formidable and oppressive power. He was certainly arrogant. However, he wasn't someone who wouldn't recognize the current situation. Black-robed Old Yin had died, and Gong Yan Jia had escaped in desperation. So, only Ye Xiwen was left.

Ye Xiwen felt pleased with his reply. He wasn't worried that Yue Rui would play tricks behind his back. So, he said, "Very well. However, I don't want to stay in this team after this fight. So, you're on your own!"

Ye Xiwen's words shook these few experts. Everyone apart from Ding Tong exposed a pleasantly surprised expression. After all, they were also outstanding talents of their generation. Who would want to obey the commands of an overlord? Who would like to be treated as petty and low-profile servants? Nobody wanted that.

Gong Yan Jia had left, and Ye Xiwen also wanted to leave. This was a very good thing. The strength of their small team would undoubtedly decline enormously after the departure of these two powerful men. However, they could act more freely now.

Ye Xiwen knew what they were thinking. He knew that they were eagerly waiting for him to leave. However, he must now look for a place to undergo closed-door training. He was also suspicious about these teammates who didn't get along well with each other. It would be hilarious if they came to him at their most critical time.

Ye Xiwen flew towards the depths of the tomb after leaving the team. He killed many zombies which were scattered in the passage

on his way. Soon, he found a secluded hall in a remote corner. He laid out layer upon layer of barriers at this place. In addition, Ye Mo was personally keeping watch. So, Ye Xiwen set his mind at rest, and began the closed-door practice.

After that, Ye Xiwen started to operate the 'Real Elemental Energy' and the 'Observing Person Scripture' inside his body. Endless negative Yin energies got converted into 'spirit energies' within a few breaths. They then got absorbed by him. His aura also began to grow crazily.

Endless number of negative evil energies transformed into spirit energies to satisfy Ye Xiwen's urge. And, this helped him to promote his power unhindered.

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen's entire body had transformed into a universe, and he was the only god sitting at the center of it. He was the one who had evolved this Universe.

His golden divinities crawled over his entire body. And, his entire body turned golden. He looked solemn and serene. He looked like the image of a Golden God from afar.

Time passed day by day. And, three months' time passed in an instant.

The pores all over Ye Xiwen's body were opening and closing unceasingly inside the secluded hall. He was breathing with his pores, and was unceasingly absorbing the negative Yin energies. He was transforming negative Yin energies into spirit energies, and was then moving them to his Dantian.

He had repeated this process again and again for the last three months; without stopping for even a moment.

It wasn't known how many times he had tried to break the threshold, but he had finally reached the limit at this time. Consequently, he broke past it in one fell swoop.

"Bang!"

The negative Yin energies started to enter Ye Xiwen's body at a much faster speed. They were being immediately absorbed by him.

His strong and majestic aura suddenly rushed up. It wasn't known how much stronger it had become than before.

Ye Xiwen opened his eyes, and let out a smile from the corner of his mouth. He had finally entered the sage peak realm.

Chapter 563: Ye Xiwen, Thank God It's You!

Things hadn't quietened down in these three months. The situation had become even more intense on the contrary. Many other people had obtained news about this tomb, and had arrived here.

The news about 'Sacred Spring of Life' had also gradually spread out. And, the arrival of a large number of experts had made the entire situation even more chaotic.

An increasing number of people had rushed over here in the last three months. However, many people had died as well. In addition, the zombies had begun to appear more frequently at this place. The zombies had smelled the auras of the large number of powerful human experts and demon beasts that had arrived here. And, this had awakened them from their long slumber.

The losses had also increased with time. However, the experts hadn't given up and left the place as they hadn't yet obtained the most important thing — the 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

They were still looking for that thing that had made them go crazy. Tang Can was most likely to find the 'Sacred Spring of Life', but he hadn't obtained the news yet. This was because he had to focus on evading the many experts that were tracking him.

This place used to open very occasionally, but it had attracted many experts still.

Ye Xiwen had been laying low for the past three months. However, it was time for him to move into action. He had planned to find Tang Can in order to obtain the map of this tomb from him... just like many other people.

Ye Xiwen retracted the barrier formations that he had laid out. His principles looked intertwined and deeply-rooted. They were firmly entrenched inside his body just like the roots of an old tree.

Every principle was exceptionally thick and tough. Every strand showed his understanding of the associated principles. He possessed 9999 dao principles at the moment. It seemed now that his one fist could crush a star.

He had absorbed an endless amount of negative Yin energy in these three months' closed-door training. His foundation had strengthened as a result. Moreover, his body had enormously tempered as well. His body had made a huge progress because of this training.

This was a pleasant surprise. The toughness of his body had promoted enormously after he had practiced the 'Tyrant Body' to the seventh layer. And, now it had again become even more difficult for him to advance a step further.

He hadn't expected that the negative Yin energy would help him in practicing the 'Tyrant Body Technique'. He had always understood that cultivating 'Tyrant Body Technique' was bound to be difficult for him. This represented the so-called saying 'When the Heavens confer the duty of capitalizing on an opportunity upon a person, they must first suffer from their own aspirations!'

He could have considered this place as his other home if the zombies weren't running amuck and unknown things weren't buried here.

The zombies had touched the edges of this secluded hall several times in these three months. Fortunately, Ye Xiwen had laid out the matrix formations. Therefore, he could isolate his aura, and prevent those zombies from sensing it.

"Making a breakthrough to the eighth layer of 'Tyrant Body Technique' would no longer be a dream if I were to practice here for a few years!" Ye Xiwen said. However, he didn't think about it further. It was out of the question for him to practice at this place even though his mental state had become very strong. After all, this place was densely packed with zombies.

"He he... Ye Xiwen, your body has become so powerful now. But, you are still dissatisfied?" Ye Mo said. "You will have to wait until you have touched the edge of the Great Sage realm if you want to make the breakthrough into the eighth layer of 'Tyrant Body Technique'. It will be possible only then!"

Ye Xiwen was startled by this. However, Ye Mo's words were reasonable nonetheless. He needed a huge amount of 'spirit energies' if he wanted to temper his body and advance at the same time. However, it was impossible for him to absorb so much 'spirit energies' at present. It would become possible only after he had touched the edge of the Great Sage realm.

However, there was hardly any person in the sage realm that could make him frown. And, that's because he had entered the seventh layer 'Tyrant Body Technique' now.

"However, the most important thing right now is to plunder the treasures that are buried and concealed inside this tomb. After all, these treasures are equivalent to boundless wealth. And, they are very important for your cultivation!" Ye Mo continued.

"Yes!" Ye Xiwen nodded. He had also thought so. His cultivation couldn't remain limited to his current level. He had to promote himself to the legends in the future. He had to make the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm. His cultivation's journey was endless. So, he was more dependent upon these external resources than other people. It would've certainly been much more difficult for him to make a breakthrough if he didn't have the assistance of these external resources. In fact, he wouldn't have been able to make such an aggressive progress if he hadn't been getting lucky with regards to these external resources.

Therefore, he had never avoided collecting external objects. The so-called saying 'wealth is merely a worldly possession' didn't apply to Ye Xiwen whose cultivation depended on this wealth. This was more so in a place like this.

Ye Xiwen's martial power would progress quickly as long as he had enough 'spirit stones'. Likewise, his inner realm would also progress quickly. Both of these progresses were directly proportional and complementary. It wasn't like other people's progresses where they would have to stop to consolidate their newly-attained inner realm after having promoted to a particular stage.

This was his biggest advantage. And, he obviously wanted to make full use of it.

Ye Xiwen entered the tunnel of the tomb immediately-after he came out of the secluded hall where he had been sitting. It was pitch-black in the tunnel. And, the negative Yin energy was present everywhere. However, he could see everything clearly as if it was daytime. This darkness was nothing for him.

Ye Xiwen had barely come out when he found the zombies wandering outside. All of them were at sage realm. They looked extremely fierce and tough.

This tomb might have been the abode of a great person when they were alive. It had many halls. And, a large number of magical items and heavenly treasures were present in those halls.

Ye Xiwen searched all the halls one by one. He plundered everything. There had been many zombies guarding these halls. However, it hadn't been a problem for Ye Xiwen. He had dealt with all of them with ease.

He had also met some people who wanted to rob him during this time. However, Ye Xiwen was no ordinary person. He had easily killed all the people who had been planning on robbing him.

However, these magical items and heavenly treasures weren't the main thing. The main thing was that 'Sacred Spring of Life'. The majority of people had arrived for it. They wouldn't have rushed over here from distant parts for anything else.

It was the most precious thing.

That tomb chamber had to be in the depths of the tomb. Therefore, he needed to penetrate deep inside the tomb in order to reach there. He continued to collect wealth as he ventured deeper into the tomb.

An increasing number of zombies were present inside these passages. Suddenly, a loud roar came from afar. It was a screechy roar that was unique to the dead beings.

It was a zombie!

Ye Xiwen hadn't thought much when a red zombie suddenly appeared at a distant place. Its entire body was red... as if it had been set on flames.

Ding Tong and her team were in front of this zombie. This was the same team Ye Xiwen had separated-away from three months ago...

However, only Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan were left in that small team. Other people were gone. The two hadn't been on good terms with each other in the past. However, they looked to be getting along well at this time.

It seemed as if Ding Tong had seen a savior when she had seen Ye Xiwen arriving. A kind of hope flickered in her eyes. She yelled, "Ye Xiwen, thank god it's you!"

Both of them immediately rushed towards Ye Xiwen. However, he didn't have time to talk with them. He was staring at the big zombie in front of him with his flashing eyes.

"Whoosh!"

The zombie covered a massive distance in an instant, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen.

It was dressed up in ancient clothes. Its clothes looked worn-out. The human that it had once been... had died inside this tomb.

Subsequently, he had transformed into a terrifying zombie. However, it wasn't clear how many years ago that had happened. Nonetheless, it was a monster of Sage Accomplished realm! It was extremely formidable!

It was holding a big sword that was almost taller than its body. His gloomy and frantic aura was firmly locked upon Ye Xiwen. Its cultivation looked nearly the same as it was when it had been alive.

"Human, you have intruded into my territory. You will bring about your own doom!" the zombie said in a low and muffled voice. His hoarse voice sounded as if a sharp blade was being scratched on a glass.

"Clang!"

A metal clanging sound was heard as an incomparably sharp sword-light slashed down on Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen immediately raised his hand, and caught that sword light.

"Ding!" Ripples of light waves formed on Ye Xiwen's palm. A sound like that of the bell of a big clock proliferated. It was like the sound of bombardment of metals.

Ye Xiwen felt as if his arm had become slightly numb. He became secretly startled as a result. The toughness of these zombies' bodies increased to a dreadful extent after death regardless of whether they had been humans or demon beasts... or of some other race when they had been alive.

These zombies were extremely dreadful even when they depended solely upon their bodies. However, they could even challenge the ancient devil god once they transformed into drought demons.

Suddenly, the Yin energy in the entire tunnel began to surge turbulently. That senior zombie shouted loudly, and attacked Ye Xiwen once again. That big sword looked just like a cavalry sword.

It seemed that it could behead even an exceptional ominous beast in one slash.

Ye Xiwen shot a backhanded punch. A big star suddenly collided with that sword-light which was surging forth. And, this collision gave rise to an explosion.

"Bang!" The sword light got crushed, and faded away.

"Human, how can you have such a powerful body?" A look of disbelief flashed in the dark-green eyes of that zombie. This zombie had already attained spiritual wisdom. However, it was still being constricted inside this tomb.

"But, it's also a good thing. I may be able to move a step forward, and break away from this damn cage if I absorb the incredible vitality from your body." The zombie issued a ghastly sound as it looked at Ye Xiwen. Its eyes were brimming with brutality. It seemed as if it was looking at a delicious dish. "Afterwards, I will transform your corpse into a zombie, and then further transform that zombie into my puppet. Then, I will insert your soul into that puppet, and keep you as my slave forever!"

"You are overreaching yourself!" Ye Xiwen disdainfully smiled. Then, a sword intention began to condense into a big sword in his hand. This sword wasn't inferior to the big sword that was in that zombie's hand. After all, it had condensed from Ye Xiwen's own understanding of sword art.

He had just reached the peak of sage realm. Therefore, he was truly dying to fight at this time.

"You've long been dead, and still you're causing trouble for people! I will send you on your way to afterlife!" Ye Xiwen's blazing eyes were glaring at that zombie.

He unleashed his entire body's imposing aura just like a mighty wave... absolutely unrestrained. He had let it all out!

Chapter 564: He Has Become Even More Powerful!

"He has become even stronger!" Xiao Yuan Yuan saw Ye Xiwen's god-like figure. He wasn't very tall and lofty. But, he looked full of power and grandeur nonetheless; as if he had become an immortal.

However, Ding Tong's countenance looked complicated as she nodded. She had also noticed that Ye Xiwen had become more powerful. He had transformed significantly as compared to how he was three months ago. In fact, they could even feel Ye Xiwen's suppressive power upon themselves... they felt as if they would be exploded by his one punch.

Three months ago, they needed to look up in order to see his existence. However, they couldn't even his figure if they looked up now.

"Buried Heaven Sword!" Ye Xiwen didn't have time to think about what these two women were thinking. He had his eyes focused on that zombie. He shouted loudly, and brandished his long sword. And, the sword pressure spread in all directions. It seemed as if the entire world was emitting endless buzzing sounds under the suppressive power of his long-sword.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

The long-sword transformed into a huge sword-light in the space above. Then, it slashed out towards that zombie the next moment.

The sword light pierced through the space, and arrived in front of that zombie.

The corpse energy that was protecting the body of that zombie looked trivial in front of Ye Xiwen's sword-light. It seemed as if

this sword-light could split open the world and eliminate the Heaven. It was evident that the protection on the zombie's body would've been breached and shattered in a split second under this attack's might.

The zombie became startled in its heart. And, it immediately issued the strongest move that it knew when it used to be alive.

"Ghost Code!" the zombie shouted. Endless corpse energies suddenly burst out and proliferated in the surroundings. It seemed that they would break the world as they swept out towards Ye Xiwen's sword-light.

"Bang!" Two dreadful forces collided in midair, and the shock waves retracted towards both individuals. However, Ye Xiwen didn't budge. His legs were rooted to the ground. They seemed to have settled like the roots of an old tree. Apparently, he wasn't fazed even a bit. However, that zombie retreated repeatedly under this impact force. In fact, it had become impossible for it to gain a firm footing.

Its eyes revealed an extremely shocked look. Its most powerful weapon was its body since it was a zombie. It had never fallen into a disadvantageous position while facing an opponent of the same level. However, the body he had been immensely proud of had become worthless in front of Ye Xiwen. In fact, it had become a joke.

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan shot a glance at each other. They saw the astonished look in each other's eyes. This zombie had been chasing them for so long. So, they naturally knew how powerful it was.

In fact, it could be considered as frightening. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been forced into such a distressed situation by its chase. However, this fierce monster looked nothing in front of Ye Xiwen. It had been easily repelled by him. It had been repulsed during the competition of physical strength.

Just how tough had Ye Xiwen's body become? It could repel zombies now?

Ye Xiwen had been missing for the last few months. And, he had reached to a terrifying level during this time. A few months' time could be considered as rather long for ordinary people. However, it was as good as a moment for the experts; especially for the outstanding experts of sage realm.

How could this not have shocked them?

Ye Xiwen hadn't planned to let off this zombie. He suddenly went a step forward. And, the golden light flashed, and rushed to the front of the zombie in an instant. The sword potential of the 'Buried Heaven Sword' hadn't decreased. It proceeded to crush the zombie.

"Die for me!" This zombie wasn't going to let Ye Xiwen kill him. It went all out this time. It roared as the entire corpse energy of its body condensed into a country of zombies in the surroundings. There weren't any other creatures in this country. Only the zombies were running amuck everywhere. This was the world of zombies!

This world of zombies had appeared out of nowhere without any warning sign. It had suppressed this world. It seemed that the entire world had transformed into a zombie country.

Countless zombies were supplying their magical powers in this zombie country. Everything would cease to exist in the face of this mighty force. Everything looked powerless in front of it.

It seemed that this zombie had already visualized Ye Xiwen dying at its hands. Its face exposed a grim smiling expression, and it let out a sinister laugh through its red lips. "You damned human. Enjoy the flavour of the advent of corpses!"

The negative Yin energies were present in abundance at this place. They could be considered as the 'spirit energies' of this

passage. And, they combined with the corpse energies immediately-after the advent of the world of zombies.

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan had no choice but to promptly increase the thickness of the protective layers of Real Elemental Energy on their bodies. Otherwise, they would've been poisoned to death by these corpse energies.

These zombies could be considered as downright poisonous beings. Every muscle and every drop of blood in their bodies was poisonous. They were extremely toxic. Moreover, the more ferocious a zombie was, the more poisonous it would be. In fact, this was also a means of self-protection for these zombies.

"Is that all you've got?" Ye Xiwen shouted. Then, his golden divinities began to surge as if they had been enraged by the surrounding corpse energies. His divinities had begun to boil all of a sudden. And, the positive Yang power spread out; it was the strongest power in the world. It seemed as if a country of Gods had been formed as a result. Countless different venerable Gods started to chant scriptures that had existed since ancient times inside this country of Gods.

This country of countless Gods condensed into a Gods' kingdom, and collided with the Zombies' Kingdom which had been descending from above.

"Rumble!"

Two entirely different countries... two entirely different worlds collided at this moment. And then, the two opposing forces eroded each other.

A chief zombie tried to crawl into the Gods' kingdom from the Zombies' kingdom. However, those powerful golden Gods in the Gods' kingdom killed that zombie, and didn't let it approach.

It seemed that countless reincarnations had taken place in that instant. Countless zombies had been killed by the Gods. And, many

Gods had been ripped apart, and devoured whole by the zombies.

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan trembled with fear as they saw this scene. They felt as if they were witnessing the end of the world... the twilight of the Gods. However, they had also realized that it was not real. Instead, it was the visualizations of the martial arts of the two individuals that were competing, and engulfing each other in order to determine who would fail to resist first.

The situation seemed to have reached a stalemate. Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan couldn't decide who would win and who would be torn apart. They just hoped that Ye Xiwen would win. After all, the consequences would be too horrible for them if Ye Xiwen lost.

However, they didn't get much time to think as Ye Xiwen suddenly let out a cold cry. He then stepped forth, and a golden wave surged out. Countless Gods organized an army inside his Golden Gods' Kingdom, and entered the Zombies' kingdom with an intention to kill.

"Bang!"

The Zombies' Kingdom broke down under the attacks of the countless Gods. And, the golden light illuminated the entire passage of the tomb.

"Poof!" That zombie spouted a mouthful of green blood. Its strong and robust body went backwards while flying upside-down. Cracks appeared on its body as a result. Its green blood gushed out of those cracks, and poisoned the air in the surroundings. Also, a sizzling-like sound echoed.

"This is not possible. My corpse body should be invincible!" That zombie couldn't believe that it had been defeated by an ordinary expert of Sage Peak realm. In fact, it seemed as if there had been no suspense about this outcome during the course of the entire fight. After all, it hadn't had the power to fight back throughout the fight.

"Humph! Invincible? Don't be so full of yourself!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted. He then brandished his fist. It transformed into an incomparably large star. The huge star suppressed the world as it slammed down towards the zombie in order to crush it.

"Bang!" The zombie didn't get enough time to escape. The fist power struck it, and its body crumbled like paper even though it was supposed to be incomparably tough. It had been destroyed, and reduced to ash!

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan came over to express their gratitude when they saw that Ye Xiwen had killed this zombie.

Ye Xiwen waved his hand as if it was no big deal. He then frowned and said, "How has it come to pass that only two of you have remained? Have the other people died?"

He felt pity in his heart. Everyone in that small team had undoubtedly possessed ulterior motives. However, he had collaborated with them for a while. Therefore, he felt pity for them.

However, it wasn't a surprise that they had perished in battle. After all, this place was densely packed with zombies. Sage Great Perfection level experts were undoubtedly formidable. However, it wouldn't matter how formidable they were if they were to meet a strong zombie like this one. They could only manage to escape in such a situation. In fact, they could even die in the fight if they weren't careful.

"No, we have been framed!" Xiao Yuan Yuan gritted her teeth and said. She was looking at Ye Xiwen as if she considered him the team's pillar. She wasn't looking at him as if he was as an eyesore... the way she had looked at him initially.

She had never said anything specifically against Ye Xiwen. She had been targeting Ding Tong back then, and Ye Xiwen had been taken along the ride with her. It could be said that he had been unjustly attacked.

"What happened?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"It's Gong Yan Jia!" Xiao Yuan Yuan spoke out a name that startled Ye Xiwen. Her words were filled with resentment. "Also, Yue Rui... He carried us into a trap established by Gong Yan Jia. He alarmed that Sage Accomplished level zombie which was in deep sleep. It woke up, and attacked us. Gu Tian died fighting. We also nearly got killed. Ye Xiwen, you must avenge us!"

Xiao Yuan Yuan had included Ye Xiwen into their group as if it was the most obvious thing.

"Gong Yan Jia hasn't died yet?" Ye Xiwen was somewhat surprised. Gong Yan Jia had sustained serious injuries at his hands. Still, he hadn't died at this place which was brimming with zombies, and had returned to retaliate. This was beyond his expectations.

"It's true. Gong Yan Jia hasn't died. Moreover, his power has increased enormously. In fact, I should say that he has recovered his enormous power!" Ding Tong was standing nearby. It was she who had replied this time. "The fact is that Gong Yan Jia had already reached the Sage Accomplished realm earlier. However, he had lost a fight with someone. And, his cultivation realm had dropped as a result. He has arrived at this place because he wanted to find the magical things that could restore his power. Now, he has found it, and his power has been restored to the peak. In fact, it has increased even further!"

Ding Tong's words had surprised Ye Xiwen. [It's no wonder that Gong Yan Jia was so strong. He was far more powerful than an ordinary Sage Great Perfection level expert. But, it turns out that he had declined from the Sage Accomplished realm. So, he would naturally have been different. Moreover, he had merely been wary when I had revealed my tyrannical strength in front of him. He hadn't been terrified. Clearly, he had been waiting to find the divine things that he needed to restore his martial power. And, that was because he would be able to treat me like an ant once he

had restored his strength... just like he treated other people.]

Chapter 565: Who is the Oriole?

There was a great disparity between Sage Great Perfection realm and Sage Accomplished realm. Therefore, it could be said that Gong Yan Jia didn't have so much confidence without any reason. It was just that he had miscalculated Ye Xiwen's strength. He had repeatedly underestimated him, and finally had to escape after sustaining serious injuries. Moreover, black-robed Old Yin had been killed by Ye Xiwen.

He simply hadn't anticipated this!

Ye Xiwen hadn't cared too much about Gong Yan Jia in the beginning. He only needed to wait until he had made the breakthrough into the Sage Peak realm. After all, he wouldn't need to worry about Gong Yan Jia thereafter. However, it suddenly seemed that it wouldn't be that easy to kill Gong Yan Jia.

Ye Xiwen wasn't afraid of his threats. However, he found him rather disgusting.

"Do you know where he is now?" Ye Xiwen asked. He thought to ask about Gong Yan Jia's location so that he could go and kill him at first. He didn't have such a big enmity with Gong Yan Jia that he would want to kill him. However, he couldn't tolerate someone scheming against him behind his back. Such an enemy was best eliminated.

The two women shook their heads. They didn't know where Gong Yan Ji and his team had gone to after they had escaped from them. So, they didn't know about the current whereabouts of Gong Yan Jia, Yue Rui, and Mo Zhen.

"Then, you follow me. I'll find and kill all three of them. Then, all of us will feel relieved!" Ye Xiwen said.

The women had been seeking for help. They couldn't say that they would be able to defend themselves inside this extremely

dangerous tomb despite the fact that they had the strength of Sage Great Perfection realm. However, the situation was completely different now since they had Ye Xiwen by their side. After all, they had just witnessed Ye Xiwen's insane strength. He had defeated a senior zombie of Sage Accomplished realm with just a few moves.

They would be much safer now that Ye Xiwen was escorting them. Basically, there wouldn't be any problem in escaping unless a group of Sage Accomplished Level experts attacked them from all sides.

The women introduced Ye Xiwen to the situation of the last three months after they came to know that he had been undergoing closed-door training for the past three months. Ye Xiwen had probed the situation of the outside world with the help of his divine sense while he was in the closed-door training. However, he could obtain only a little bit of information. It was far less than the details that these two women had provided him.

The search for the 'Sacred Spring of Life' had progressed to some extent. But, this matter should've ended very quickly. After all, Tang Can should've obtained a great advantage because of the map that he had. However, things had turned out differently. He came inside the tomb, and realized that his map was of no use. It was because the location of the 'Sacred Spring of Life' had changed. However, it hadn't been shifted by the people. Instead, it had shifted by itself.

Some people guessed that the 'Sacred Spring of Life' moved on its own from time to time. And, it wouldn't be easy to tell where it had migrated this time. In fact, this was a solid guess since the spiritual items could feel dangers by themselves, and could hence move around. There was even a saying in this regard, 'The spiritual items have spiritual awareness'. Therefore, this wasn't an uncommon phenomenon.

Consequently, Tang Can had lost his advantage even though he possessed the map. Therefore, he had also made only a little

progress.

However, the main thing was the direction. Everything would go smoothly once the direction was determined. In fact, it would take a month's time at most to find the whereabouts of the 'Sacred Spring of Life' after the direction was determined.

Ye Xiwen suddenly felt that there was a bit of problem. It wasn't that easy to find Gong Yan Jia in one month. He obviously wasn't worried that Gong Yan Jia would have escaped by now. After all, Gong Yan Jia definitely wouldn't escape until the 'Sacred Spring of Life' got unveiled.

It could be said that Gong Yan Jia might have avoided Ye Xiwen when he was at the Sage Great Perfection realm. However, he had restored his cultivation to Sage Accomplished realm now. So, it would be strange if he were to escape. After all, his incomparably domineering personality wouldn't allow him to do so.

Gong Yan Jia would surely appear when the 'Sacred Spring of Life' showed up. His domineering and arrogant personality wouldn't allow him to be afraid of anybody now that he had reached the Sage Accomplished realm again. And, Ye Xiwen wouldn't underestimate him by thinking that he wouldn't strive for the 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

Ye Xiwen would have to wait until the 'Sacred Spring of Life' showed up if he couldn't find Gong Yan Jia in this one month. He must uproot the main cause of trouble at that time. Gong Yan Jia harboured extreme hatred and resentment towards him. And, it wasn't in Ye Xiwen's nature to allow such a hostile enemy to roam freely and unfettered.

However, Ye Xiwen couldn't find his whereabouts in this one month. Perhaps, Ye Xiwen's luck wasn't good or Gong Yan Jia's luck was too good.

The matter regarding 'Sacred Spring of Life' became increasingly lively as the time passed day by day. An increasing amount of news

began to spread out. In fact, some news was spread out almost every day.

Ye Xiwen had unceasingly collected the left-behind treasures in this one month. Many people had arrived in this tomb while he was in the closed-door training for three months. Therefore, he couldn't obtain too many treasures. However, it was still better than nothing. Moreover, everyone's focus wasn't on these treasures. Their attention was fixed on the 'Sacred Spring of Life' which hadn't appeared yet.

Someone finally found this long-awaited 'Sacred Spring of Life'. They had found a small stream of spring water that was flowing out from inside a secret room. It was a very thin line of water. However, it had been still been discovered.

This news spread out. And, it instantly caused a huge sensation among the experts that were present inside the tomb.

Everyone rushed to that place in the tomb. Ye Xiwen also did so. However, he didn't show his face out in the open. Instead, he took the two women along with him, and stood on the side. He was highly skilled in his 'Restraining Breath Technique'. Therefore, nobody would be able to see him even if he were to mix in with the crowd. They would have ignored him even if they walked past him. Someone could've noticed him only if they already knew his exact position.

In common terms, he had become invisible after restraining his very presence. Things hadn't even begun to take shape at this time. So, he didn't want to become too impulsive by acting in advance.

Ye Xiwen saw that thin stream of 'Sacred Spring of Life'. He couldn't help but sigh. It was apparent that an exceptionally bitter struggle would take place soon. It was clear from the flow of that spring water that there wasn't much spring water inside. In fact, it might be enough for just one person. However, many people had arrived here. Therefore, he was sure that a bitter struggle would

take place when the time would come.

This point was also visible from Tang Can's case. He wouldn't have needed to arrive here if his elder brother had extra spring water. After all, this venture would've been a needless risk in that case. Therefore, it was clear that his elder brother must not have taken away a huge amount of the spring water.

There was no scope of negotiation. The treasure was enough for only one person, and all these people were ambitious and thriving. Some of them might not be looking for making progress. They might have also let it go if it were ordinary stuff. After all, Sage Accomplished level experts weren't easy to handle. However, how could they possibly give up on a magical treasure that could help in making the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm?

Even Ye Xiwen wouldn't give up. He had to get hold of it. He had a premonition that it would be more difficult for him to make the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm as compared to an ordinary person. So, the 'Sacred Spring of Life' would be a big help for him. It could help him in making the breakthrough into Great Sage realm. It might play a crucial role in his future.

Ye Mo had also advised him not to give up. Therefore, he wouldn't give up. Talking things out would be pointless in this situation. There was only one way... fight and find out who has the biggest fist. And, the winner would get the 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

Obviously, it wasn't only Ye Xiwen who could see this thing.

"It's so meagre in quantity. I reckon that not many people would be able to obtain it even if the room opened. It may be just enough for one person's use. This matter will definitely cause a bloodbath!"

"However, I must obtain the 'Sacred Spring of Life' no matter what. I'm already 1500 years old. I will enter the condition of 'Five Signs of Death' if I don't make the breakthrough soon. I'll have no other choice at that time but to die in a seated posture!"

Many of these people looked middle-aged or young. However, only they-themselves knew about the kind of situation they were in. The so-called phase of 'Five Signs of Death' would certainly arrive one day in a person's life. High cultivation would be of no use in that case unless one made another breakthrough.

It would be too late for everything if one waited until the arrival of 'Five Signs of Death' phase of their life. The human body's function would rapidly deteriorate after entering into the 'Five Signs of Death' phase. And, it would be hundred times more difficult to make the breakthrough at that time. One could only sit and wait for their death if they entered this phase. Some people had found a way out of it. They had made the breakthrough once again after entering this phase. However, there was a very small possibility of this happening.

The people who had entered this phase weren't on the verge of death yet. However, there wasn't any difference either. After all, they had reached a condition where there was nothing they wouldn't dare to do. And, such people were obviously capable of going to insane lengths.

Most people didn't want to annoy these people; and Ye Xiwen was no exception. However, Ye Xiwen didn't have any other choice at this time.

"Bang!" A formidable aura arrived from a distant place. This person was none other than Tang Can. He had finally appeared. Ye Xiwen had found out about him just before he appeared. He was the one who had stirred up this matter in the first place. So, he would naturally arrive at this time.

The Zhuyan Ape, the Silver Eagle King, and that young man dressed in large white clothes also arrived one after another soon after Tang Can appeared.

These four experts didn't delay after arriving. They immediately bombarded the entire gate. The other experts also attacked this

gate one after another. Everyone understood the fact that they could get the opportunity to obtain the 'Sacred Spring of Life' only if they blasted this gate.

Therefore, everyone was working together... at least for the time being. Ye Xiwen also attacked. However, his divine sense was wandering in the surroundings at the same time. He had to find Gong Yan Jia's whereabouts. And, he didn't believe that Gong Yan Jia would've restrained himself from coming out here.

Not too much time had passed when Ye Xiwen found Gong Yan Jia and his team. They were hiding in a corner. And, they had even restrained their presence. In fact, they were almost hidden inside that subspace.

Gong Yan Jia was also a very cunning person. He had restrained himself from attacking at present. He would move into action when those four Sage Accomplished level experts could be caught off-guard.

However, Ye Xiwen had the same idea. And, he had found Gong Yan Jia. Gong Yan Jia wanted to be the oriole behind the mantis. However, he had instead become a mantis himself.

"Both of you will wait here until this gate opens. Defend yourselves, but don't attack. Otherwise, I won't be able to protect you!" Ye Xiwen said. He was going to attack with his entire strength, and fight for the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. And, he wouldn't be able to turn back to help these two women if they also got involved.

The two nodded. Both of them were experts of the Sage Great Perfection realm. So, it wouldn't be easy to kill them if they focused on defending themselves.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's voice hadn't even faded when a loud explosion occurred. He then heard someone shouting, "The gate has opened. Begin!"

Chapter 566: Gong Yan Jia, Don't Even Think of Doing That!

The stone gate couldn't withstand everyone's combined attack, and exploded. A burst of boundless corpse energy proliferated out, and formed clouds of corpse energy inside the tomb. It looked especially gloomy and terrifying.

"Ye Xiwen, don't rush to the front. I have a bad feeling about this. There seems to be something inside that's making me restless!" Ye Mo said.

Ye Xiwen hadn't planned to be at the front. However, his desire to rush to the front reduced even further after hearing Ye Mo's warning.

He frowned. [Who could be lurking inside this ghostly place? Could it be a ten-thousand years old corpse king or something?]

Ye Xiwen somewhat shuddered with fear as he made the guess. No matter what was inside, it had to have undergone a drastic transformation if it had any relation with being ten-thousand years old.

Moreover, the corpse energies were terrifying here. It wasn't clear how much richer the corpse energy here was as compared to the outside world. This was the most dreadful thing. Some ominous things might breed in such an environment.

However, the other people hadn't thought this. So, they rushed in one after another. After all, they were afraid that they might not be able to grab the 'Sacred Spring of Life' if they slowed down.

Everyone present here was a martial arts expert. Their footsteps didn't slow down even a bit. They burst into the depths of the room within a moment. They then saw the corpse energy that was spread throughout this forbidden area. It looked like a completely different world. The cave's roof was several hundred meters high

from the ground. The cave was incomparably spacious.

However, the majority of the area inside was concealed in darkness. The presence of strong corpse energies had blocked everyone's eyesight.

Ye Xiwen was behind everyone. He heard the commotion coming from front.

"I've found the 'Sacred Spring of Life'!"

It wasn't known who had shouted, but everyone began to push forward.

Ye Xiwen got mixed in the crowd. He saw that the giant-sized Silver Eagle King had grabbed a fist-sized lump of liquid in his claws. The liquid was wrapped up in a sphere that was emitting sparkling and translucent rays of light.

Everyone's gaze was fixed on it. They knew that this must be the 'Sacred Spring of Life' that was mentioned in legends. And, the Silver Eagle King had seized it.

"Put down the 'Sacred Spring of Life'!"

"Damn beast!"

Everyone abused endlessly. All kinds of attacks swept out towards the Silver Eagle King at the same time. They didn't care about anything at this time. After all, the Silver Eagle King would take away that thing if they didn't attack.

"Chirp!" a loud chirping sound echoed at this moment. And, endless rays of silver light emitted from the body of the Silver Eagle King, and wrapped him up. He looked like a huge sculpture casted with silver.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Those attacks bombarded on the body of the Silver Eagle King one after another. However, they were blocked off by the silver rays of light on its body.

Suddenly, the Silver Eagle King turned into a silver streamer of light, and flew towards the exit. The experts that came in its way got cut into two halves. He attacked relentlessly and without any mercy.

"You damned big bird. This 'Sacred Spring of Life' is mine!" A pair of red fists slammed down from above like meteors at this moment.

"Bang!" The Silver Eagle King dodged the attack in that crucial moment. And, a big hole made of some unknown material was opened in the floor.

The Silver Eagle King's sharp gaze landed on the Zhuyan Ape at this time; the Zhuyan Ape was hiding in the void. The Silver Eagle King didn't get along with Zhuyan Ape. And, it wasn't a thing of one or two days. The Zhuyan Ape had been constantly opposing him in these past few months.

The Zhuyan Ape let out a smile from the corner of its mouth, and said, "Big bird, hand it over to me. Otherwise, you won't be able to escape today."

"Do you want to collaborate with these humans?" the Silver Eagle King coldly asked.

"I just want the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. You don't deserve it. Only this eye-catching king deserves it!" The Zhuyan Ape grinned. He wasn't modest by any means.

"Bastards, this must be in the hands of this young master!" Tang Can said angrily. He was very depressed at this time. This thing was supposed to fall into his hands. After all, he had the map. However, he had been forced into competing with everyone in the end.

Tang Can immediately launched an attack. And, a big hand made of 'spirit energies' swept out towards the Silver Eagle King in order to grab him.

Everyone else also attacked the Silver Eagle King at this time. Nobody cared about who the opposite party was. They just knew that they might not get anything if they didn't attack. All of them seemed to be blindfolded. They would attack anyone that held 'The Sacred Spring of Life'.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

"Bang!"

All kinds of terrifying sounds were heard. Sounds of explosion reverberated everywhere.

Ye Xiwen was behind everyone. However, he didn't hurry to attack. Instead, he was observing calmly. It seemed as if he was moving stealthily in the darkness, and was prepared to attack anytime and anywhere.

The Silver Eagle King had no choice but to temporarily let go of that ball of 'Sacred Spring of Life' under such a situation. Otherwise, he would be blasted to pieces despite of his strength.

Everyone attacked each other. They refused to let the opposite party obtain the opportunity as all of them wanted to grab that opportunity for themselves.

However, nobody could obtain the opportunity while facing everyone's attack. After all, everyone was fighting over it.

"Bang!" A Sage Great Perfection level expert grabbed the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. However, he hadn't even felt happy when he was blasted into pieces.

Tang Can finally obtained the 'Sacred Spring of Life' amidst the chaos. He then said, "You all get lost! This is mine!"

Tang Can roared angrily. After all, this thing belonged to him in his opinion. And, it had finally fallen into his hands.

"Clang!" a loud metal clanging sound was heard as a dreadful sword light slashed down towards Tang Can. It turned out to be that young man who was dressed in spacious white clothes. However, his handsome face was filled with seriousness at this time.

Tang Can had no choice but to release the 'Sacred Spring of Life' while facing this dreadful sword light. He became extremely depressed as a result.

"He he... You mustn't grab it. It belongs to this king." The Zhuyan Ape grinned. He then made a move to grab the 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

Suddenly!

"Howl!" a dreadful roar of a corpse reverberated inside the dark abyss. This terrifying howl shook the world.

Then, a big hairy hand suddenly stretched out towards everyone. A Sage Small Perfection level expert didn't get the time to defend himself, and got caught. He screamed as this big hand penetrated his chest, and crushed his heart. Blood gushed out from his chest, and he died a tragic death on the spot.

"Damn it!" the young man dressed in spacious white clothes shouted loudly. His sword-light slashed down, and landed on that big hairy hand which had appeared out of the blue.

"Clang!" The sword-light couldn't cut down that big hairy hand. On the contrary, it issued a metal clanging sound. The hand didn't stop even a bit. Instead, it swept towards that young man dressed in spacious clothes in order to grab him.

The sound of breaking of space reverberated as the big hand arrived near that man in an instant.

The white-clothed man immediately retreated. He trod in the

void, flew hundreds of feet back, and somehow avoided being grasped by this big hand.

However, a few sage experts who were behind him weren't so lucky. They were grabbed and exploded on the spot.

Everyone had been left dumbstruck by this sudden attack. [What the hell is going on? What is this big hand?]

Some people were already terrified. After all, many formidable sage experts had been grabbed and killed by this hand.

[What is lurking inside this darkness?]

"Everyone, we mustn't fight amongst ourselves. We must deal with this unknown enemy first!" a Sage Great Perfection level expert shouted.

Everyone heard this. It indeed made sense. They shouldn't be thinking about whether they will be able to obtain the 'Sacred Spring of Life' or not at this time. Instead, they should be thinking about whether they will be able to save their lives or not?

They were fighting for the 'Sacred Spring of Life' so that they could make the breakthrough. Wasn't it essentially to attain a longer lifespan? Therefore, the most important thing was to save their lives first.

However, he hadn't even finished speaking when another big and hairy hand came out from the darkness. The big hand grabbed his head, and smashed it. Red and white fluids splashed out of his head as a result.

Everyone trembled with fear as they saw this scene.

"What kind of bullshit trickery is this? Show yourself. Let this king see what god or demon you are!" The Zhuyan Ape couldn't tolerate this strange scene. A pair of fists swept out. And, endless flames transformed into meteors, and fell into the darkness. Those strong corpse energies got burnt and evaporated as a result. Moreover, the boundless darkness reduced significantly.

That area had been illuminated under the light of those meteors. And, everyone had clearly seen that it was a group of monsters. There were three tall zombies inside the room. They were dressed as mediators of three different religions. They were dressed as a Daoist Priest, a Buddhist Monk, and a Confucian Scholar respectively. However, they appeared fiendish. Spears had grown all over their bodies, and their bodies were brimming with a violent aura. Ye Xiwen was standing very far from them. However, even he could feel the thick deathly miasma from them.

Moreover, it seemed that their repressed but incredible power would soon burst out.

Each of these zombies was far superior to an average Sage Accomplished expert. Even that white-clothed young man had seen no choice but to escape at the last moment in the face of that surprise attack a moment ago.

Everyone was terrified. They could feel that the strength of these three senior zombies was increasing every moment. They were extremely scary.

Suddenly, the dark green eyes of those three senior zombies shone. Then, they burst out towards the crowd of experts.

"Attack!"

"Attack!"

It wasn't known who had shouted, but it suddenly aroused the morale and aspirations of a lot of powerful experts. They were very afraid of these three zombies. However, what other choice did they have under such conditions?

They could only put everything on stake, and fight together.

Many experts attacked together. It could be said that this scene looked incomparably dreadful. A lot of martial arts attacks swept out at once. It was enough to make the blue dome of heaven collapse and fall to the ground.

The roars of these monsters and the angry shouts of the experts reverberated inside the cave at this moment.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The incomparably dreadful sounds of explosion reverberated everywhere.

Gong Yan Jia had been hidden in the darkness. He finally moved into action at this moment. He had remained hidden for a long time in wait for such an opportunity. So, he finally moved at this time since he didn't want to miss this opportunity.

His hand suddenly became big, and swept towards the 'Sacred Spring of Life' to grab it. His face exposed a happy expression as the 'Sacred Spring of Life' was about to fall into his hands. All those schemes of his hadn't gone in vain. Making the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm would be imminent for him after getting his hands on this 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

However, a loud shout came from afar at this moment.

"Gong Yan Jia, don't even think of doing that!"

Chapter 567: Slaughters Gong Yan Jia!

"Gong Yan Jia, don't even think of doing that!"

A cyan figure suddenly appeared in front of Gong Yan Jia. He stretched out a big hand towards the ball of 'Sacred Spring of Life' to grab it. He then grabbed it, and put it inside the 'Heavenly Source Mirror' in front of Gong Yan Jia.

Gong Yan Jia was stunned by this. However, his face immediately revealed an angry look, and he shouted, "It's you?"

Gong Yan Jia was unwilling to give up on his retaliation towards Ye Xiwen. After all, he had an arrogant and despotic temperament. However, he hadn't acted ostentatiously, and showed off his powers everywhere even after making the breakthrough into the Sage Accomplished realm. He was waiting for this day to come so that he could succeed in obtaining the 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

However, he had been obstructed by Ye Xiwen when the success was only a step away from him... when only a moment was left. And, Ye Xiwen had turned out to be his nemesis in this instance as well. His plan of using Ye Xiwen as cannon fodder had been ruined by Ye Xiwen in the beginning. Ye Xiwen had then defeated him, and had forced him to escape. And now, he had interfered during this crucial time as well.

Gong Yan Jia had finally moved into action because he wanted to take advantage of this time when everyone's attention was fixed on those three zombies. However, he was robbed by Ye Xiwen. His scheme was very profound. However, Ye Xiwen's plan was even deeper. Ye Xiwen had waited for him to act, and then intercepted.

"Yeah, it's me. It was a good plan. You had restrained yourself until now!" Ye Xiwen insipidly replied.

"But, you couldn't restrain yourself?" Gong Yan Jia said in an ironic tone.

Yue Rui and Mo Zhen were beside him. They had become somewhat scared to see Ye Xiwen. Fortunately, they hadn't directly confronted Ye Xiwen earlier. However, they were standing on Gong Yan Jia's side now. And, this meant that they were standing against Ye Xiwen. They had seen Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan standing beside Ye Xiwen. They knew now that those two hadn't died back then. However, they felt a bit comfortable when they felt Gong Yan Jia's intrepid aura.

"You dared to appear before me?!" The expression in Gong Yan Jia's eyes changed, and revealed a bitter resentment. The former calm and indifferent expression in his eyes had vanished completely.

Ye Xiwen was responsible for this change. After all, how would he have become like this if it wasn't for Ye Xiwen?

"Why wouldn't I have dared to appear?" Ye Xiwen was coldly looking at him.

These two great experts suddenly attracted the attention of the majority of the people around. However, nobody was concerned about why these two men had appeared at this time. It was because the bodies of those three zombies were as tough as gold and iron. They weren't afraid of these living things. In fact, they had rushed straight into the humans' battle formation in order to kill them.

"Bang!" The long arms of that Confucian scholar zombie arrived in front of a Sage Small Perfection level expert. It grabbed that expert with its hands, and ripped him apart into two halves. Then, it opened its mouth wide like a sacrificial bowl, and swallowed the corpse of that expert.

A Sage Great Perfection level expert furiously attacked at this moment. However, the Daoist Priest zombie grabbed him with his hand, and crushed him to death. Then, it stuffed his mangled corpse into its mouth.

This incomparably brutal scene made everyone even more

frightened. However, it also made them even more united. They knew that they would also follow in the footsteps of these men if they didn't attack with their entire strength.

"How can they be so dreadful? They are simply invulnerable!" Everyone was terrified. They couldn't believe that such scary monsters existed in the world. These sage experts were considered as domineering in the outside world. They weren't heavyweights like the Great Sages. However, they could still be regarded as individuals that could run amuck in all directions.

However, two or three such experts had been ripped apart by these monsters until now. Moreover, those experts hadn't even been able to muster the power to resist these zombies. So, it was evident that these monsters were way too frightening.

It would've made sense if these monsters were Great Sages. After all, they also knew that there was a huge disparity between them and the Great Sages. However, they could feel that these monsters hadn't even reached the Great Sage realm. In fact, they hadn't even reached the half-step of Great Sage realm. They were merely at the Sage Accomplished realm.

This had obviously shoved them in despair. However, it had also given them some hope. Anyway, these zombies weren't Great Sages. Otherwise, they would've had no choice but to wait for their death with their hands tied.

"Fortunately, Ye Xiwen warned us a while back not to rush to the front. Otherwise, the consequences would've been too horrible." Ding Tong felt very grateful at this time. She was glad that she had obeyed what Ye Xiwen had told them, and hadn't gotten driven by her greedy mind to rush ahead. Otherwise, she reckoned that she would've also fallen into the hands of these monsters, and gotten devoured by them as a result.

The most dreadful thing wasn't being killed by them. These people had killed all the way to this place. And, the women were

no exception. So, she was used to the sight of killings. However, she couldn't accept being devoured so brutally.

"It's good that you've appeared. But, don't run away now. I have to offer sacrifice with your blood today." Gong Yan Jia cruelly smiled. His imposing aura had reached to the extreme. The tyrannical power of Sage Accomplished realm had been fully demonstrated.

He had reached the Sage Accomplished realm a long time ago. But, he had fallen to the Sage Great Perfection realm because he had sustained some injuries. However, he had restored his strength now. Moreover, his strength had reached to the peak of the Sage Accomplished realm in one fell swoop. Consequently, he was confident that nobody could defeat him now. Therefore, he was confident that he could still obtain the 'Sacred Spring of Life' even if he had to face so many experts.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's vital energy rushed out, and formed waves of golden divinities under his feet. Then, his entire body became golden. It seemed as if an ancient overlord had been reborn.

Then, his entire strength burst out. The complexions of the onlookers changed significantly as a result. After all, such power was too terrifying. In fact, his imposing aura didn't differ a bit from that of Gong Yan Jia at this moment.

Gong Yan Jia's complexion turned unsightly. He had realized that Ye Xiwen had also advanced by leaps and bounds in the last few months. His cultivation had become unfathomable. He knew that this man was a persistent enemy. But, the speed of his progress had surpassed his imagination. However, he didn't think anything else. Gong Yan Jia's strength had restored to the peak. In fact, it had surpassed the peak. So, what if Ye Xiwen had made a breakthrough as well?

Gong Yan Jia attacked almost-immediately. A big leg suddenly transformed into a giant mountain, and slammed down towards Ye

Xiwen. Gong Yan Jia had undoubtedly become much more terrifying than before. After all, the martial power of the peak of Sage Accomplished realm was unfathomably profound.

He had become extremely terrifying after restoring his original strength. So, it was no wonder that he had always been very arrogant and despotic.

However, Ye Xiwen also wasn't the person that he used to be a few months ago. His cultivation had also promoted from the late stage of sage realm to sage realm peak in the last few months. So, he too had become several times more powerful than earlier.

He condensed a Hanshan Seal with his bare hands, and his entire arm transformed into a giant mountain range. It spanned through the air, and suddenly pounded towards Gong Yan Jia's leg.

"Bang!" Two mountains collided in midair. They had been formed of energies. So, they ferociously collided in the space along with a violent explosion.

This was the most intense battle. Both sides had gone all-out.

"Bang!" Gong Yan Jia's sage-tool leg was instantly defeated by Ye Xiwen even though it had condensed into a mountain. Ye Xiwen had gained an overwhelming advantage from the beginning of the fight... just like the last time.

Ye Xiwen then attacked with his entire strength. A fist swept out, transformed into a big star, and fell down. Endless murderous aura splashed out everywhere, and attacked without any hesitation. He had let Gong Yan Jia escape the first time. However, he wouldn't let the tiger return to his den this time.

He had completely suppressed Gong Yan Jia. However, he was still incomparably relaxed. In fact, he wasn't giving Gong Yan Jia any room to make a comeback.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen soundly defeated Gong Yan Jia's counterattack once again. Then, he arrived in front of him.

Gong Yan Jia's eyes were filled with dread as well as a determination of not giving up. He was already in his most powerful condition. In fact, he was in an even better condition than his strongest state. However, he still looked vulnerable in front of Ye Xiwen. He didn't have any room to retaliate.

He had become depressed after being suppressed like this. In fact, he felt like vomiting blood. Moreover, it seemed that Ye Xiwen was also slowly grasping the power of the Sage Accomplished realm as the fight was becoming increasingly intense. He had gradually become proficient in using the peak of sage realm to control the fighting power of the Sage Accomplished realm.

In addition, the might of 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' had increased even further.

"Die!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. Then, the fist power exploded all the protections on Gong Yan Jia's body. It then blasted upon his body once again.

"Poof!" Gong Yan Jia spouted a mouthful of blood. His body went out flying upside down. He had been battered to the extent that his body was almost falling apart.

Gong Yan Jia finally understood that there was a difference of cloud and mud between Ye Xiwen and him. Therefore, he no longer harboured any hopes of beating Ye Xiwen. And, Gong Yan Jia wasn't going to stay any longer after he had come to realize this. He immediately roared, and the 'Real Elemental Energy' of his entire body began to ignite frantically. He then transformed into a streamer of light, and thought to escape from the hands of Ye Xiwen. He didn't care about his two subordinates — Yue Rui and Mo Zhen. The most important thing for him at this moment was to escape anyhow. Other people were insignificant in his opinion.

He even wished that Ye Xiwen would target them first. This would delay Ye Xiwen's action against him, and would buy him some time to escape.

However, how could Ye Xiwen give him such an opportunity? A big golden hand suddenly stretched out. It then transformed into golden clouds, and grabbed Gong Yan Jia in a claw.

"Poof!" Gong Yan Jia was instantly transformed into a mass of blood fog. His soul had also been exterminated.

Everyone was left stunned. This much talked-about fight should've been outstanding, and should've lasted for several days and nights. So, they hadn't anticipated that it would end within such a short span of time. This had instantly terrified many people.

Ye Xiwen's strength had deterred the people who were getting restless to make trouble. After all, some people had seen him snatching that ball of 'Sacred Spring of Life'. So, they had thought that they would snatch it from him. However, would they dare to attack him now that they had witnessed his insane strength? In fact, the thought of robbing the 'Sacred Spring of Life' from Ye Xiwen had vanished from their minds.

The battle's situation on the other side had entered the most intense stage. People were unceasingly dying at the hands of these three monsters. One-fifth of the experts had perished during the short period of time in which Ye Xiwen had killed Gong Yan Jia. These three zombies were like three highly-efficient slaughtering machines!

They had made everyone's hair stand on end. In fact, everyone had been scared witless!

Chapter 568: Go to the Side and Die

Everyone knew that it would be a dead end if they couldn't deal with these three monsters; all of their efforts would be for naught.

"Screech!" the Silver Eagle King issued a loud eagle cry, and finally moved into action at this time. His wings fluttered, and unleashed endless winds. Consequently, a huge tornado swept towards that Buddhist Monk zombie who hadn't acted so far.

The Buddhist Monk zombie roared, and summoned a Buddha. A greyish Buddha aura suddenly illuminated the world. And, an image of Buddha appeared behind the Buddhist Monk zombie. However, this Buddha had fiendish features. It was a corpse Buddha!

The corpse Buddha opened his eyes. And, it seemed as if the world had sunk into darkness within an instant. Everything seemed to have sunk into the world of zombies. Endless greyish light swept out, and went up towards that tornado in order to tackle it.

"Rumble!"

Two dreadful forces suddenly collided in the space. This dreadful collision made the space around the point of collision ripple like the surface of boiling water. The space boiled, and frantically distorted. Then, the ripples swept across one after another.

The forces of both sides had been routed in midair.

Then, the Silver Eagle King moved once again. Silver rays of light burst out from its body in the form of a ring, and condensed into a huge falcon in the void. The huge falcon cried loudly, and rushed towards the Buddhist Monk.

"Roar!" the Buddha that was behind that Buddhist Monk zombie roared loudly. He opened his mouth like a sacrificial bowl, and stretched out a big black claw towards that huge falcon in order to

grab it.

"Bang!" This was a terrifying scene. The big black claw penetrated that huge silver falcon, and ripped it apart.

Then, another big hand stretched out, but disappeared a second later. It seemed as if the hand had penetrated into the space. But, it re-appeared a moment later. However, it was already in front of the Silver Eagle King this time.

"Screech!" the Silver Eagle King screamed as its wings got torn apart by that big hand. Blood splashed out from his body as a result. The big hand retracted whilst holding the wings. Then, the corpse Buddha opened his mouth like a sacrificial bowl, and gobbled up those wings.

Everyone trembled with fear as they heard the 'crunch, crunch' sound of bones being chewed and crushed by the corpse Buddha. One must know that the Silver Eagle King had cultivated to the pinnacle of Sage Accomplished realm. It could be even said that his bones were as hard as steel. However, they had been chewed and crushed by the corpse Buddha with ease.

"Holy crap! What kind of fu*king monster is this?" The Zhuyan Ape couldn't take it anymore. It turned around, and escaped. It had no reason to stake its life in a fight with these three monsters. It had already seen the Silver Eagle King fighting with them. Its wings had been torn apart and eaten by the corpse Buddha even though it was in the form of Silver Eagle King.

The Zhuyan Ape didn't want to see its own limbs torn apart, and devoured as well. That would be extremely terrifying.

Everyone lost their courage when they saw the Silver Eagle King's wings being shattered by the Buddhist Monk zombie. The Zhuyan Ape had already escaped. Nobody wanted to step forward, and throw away their life. Therefore, they flew away in the direction of the gate one after another.

The entire troop had gotten dispersed. All of them had rushed towards the exit one after another.

Ye Xiwen quickly rushed towards the two women at a rapid speed and said, "Follow me closely; we're leaving."

He didn't want to stay here and fight these three monsters either. These three monsters hadn't entered the half-step of Great Sage realm yet. However, their strength was still unfathomable. It might be possible that they had been suppressed by the rules of Great Gas Collar. Or, they had just woken from an eternal sleep, and this was their weakest time. Ye Xiwen possessed the fighting prowess of a heaven's pride expert. Still, he couldn't dare to say that he could defeat them within a short time. Moreover, they would become even more ferocious once they gradually recovered. So, wasn't staying here equivalent to courting death?

"Boy, hand over my 'Sacred Spring of Life'!"

Everyone tried to escape at the same time, and thus created a chaotic situation. However, the speed of those three outrageously powerful zombies was much faster than theirs. Therefore, they had to run faster than the other experts to prevent the wrath of those three monsters from falling upon them.

A lot of people were thinking this, and Ye Xiwen was no exception. Therefore, the person that was looking for him at such a time could only be Tang Can. After all, he was originally the most promising contender for obtaining the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. This represented the so-called saying 'The mantis stalks the cicada unaware of the oriole behind it'. Tang Can was initially the cicada, and Ye Xiwen became the oriole in the end. Therefore, Tang Can was in a very foul mood when he saw Ye Xiwen at this time

He rushed towards Ye Xiwen, and blocked his way by arriving in front of him.

"Step aside or die!" Ye Xiwen shouted loudly. His hands clenched into fists, and blasted away Tang Can's divine beam. It was

followed by a slap.

"Bang!"

A loud sound of breaking of bones was heard as expected. It was crisp and brutal. However, the result was contrary to everyone's expectations since it wasn't Ye Xiwen who had suffered a loss. Instead, Tang Can had suffered a huge defeat. He had been slapped on his head by Ye Xiwen, and had gone out flying as a result.

Tang Can had attacked moments ago, but he had already been defeated by Ye Xiwen in an effortless manner. His strength was apparently not as good as that of Gong Yan Jia.

Gong Yan Jia's demeanour was arrogant and domineering. However, he was at the top when it came to strength. He was a true powerhouse of the Sage Accomplished realm. He was second only to the heaven's pride experts in terms of fighting prowess.

This was why he had the confidence to behave in an arrogant and despotic manner.

However, Ye Xiwen had quickly realized that Tang Can was far weaker than Gong Yan Jia. Therefore, there was no comparison between him and a person like Ye Xiwen who stood bravely over a mountain of corpses and ocean of blood. They just weren't on the same level.

Moreover, Ye Xiwen was in a moment of desperation right now. So, he didn't hold back even a bit, and attacked with his entire strength. The two individuals' attacks set off an incomparably dreadful storm. It swept out layer upon layer of energy just like sea waves.

Tang Can screamed, and suddenly spouted a mouthful of blood. His body went out flying upside down the next moment. It wasn't clear how many of his bones had been fractured as a result.

He landed at the edge of the fleeing troop, and was immediately grabbed and torn apart by the Daoist Priest zombie. He screamed

endlessly as his body got torn into two halves. Then, his body was devoured.

Nobody was in a mood to sympathize with this powerful person that used to be in the limelight. However, their opinion about Ye Xiwen had immediately changed. He had become an exceptionally fierce person in their eyes since he had slaughtered two Sage Accomplished level experts in succession. They had started taking him to be as ferocious as those three zombies that were pursuing them.

A lot of people had been eyeing the 'Sacred Spring of Life' that was in his hands. However, this thought cooled down when they saw this scene. After all, they had realized that their small tricks wouldn't work on him.

Ye Xiwen could feel that the auras of those three zombies were becoming increasingly formidable... as if someone had just awakened from a deep sleep.

Getting increasingly scary!

"Ye Xiwen, I'm afraid an extraordinary person may be buried inside this tomb. And perhaps, these three zombies were there to guard the inner chamber of this tomb. You people have woken up these three monsters by bursting into the tomb." Ye Mo said. "I can feel that some extraordinary being is lying therein. So, it would be better if you quickly left this place. The faster the better, the farther you go the better it is!"

Ye Xiwen nodded. He also didn't want to stay here.

Ye Xiwen's speed was extremely fast. His speed had maintained at the peak even though he was carrying two individuals. He overtook the majority of people, and reached near the gate in an instant... like a golden flash.

However, he suddenly found out that the terrifying auras of those three monsters had firmly locked upon his body. They were

pursuing him tightly, and were getting closer. It was evident that they didn't wish to let him go.

Those three zombies were like three heavy tanks. The experts in their way either got torn apart or went out flying. It was hard to tell whether these experts were dead or alive after being run over.

The three zombies had been happily slaughtering these experts. However, they had suddenly started to ignore these experts, and had made Ye Xiwen their primary target.

Ye Xiwen's devil wings were an incredible magical technique, and his agility skill was extremely quick. It wasn't clear how much distance he had travelled in an instant just like a lightning flash. However, these three zombies had also been extremely ferocious individuals when they were alive. Therefore, each of them had excellent agility skill of their own. They also overtook the majority of experts in an instant.

"You had it coming. This guy has dared to rob the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. He deserves to be chased to the end of the world," The Zhuyan Ape wasn't very far. It had noticed that the target of these three zombies was Ye Xiwen now. Therefore, it started to take pleasure in Ye Xiwen's misfortune. The fact that it couldn't obtain the 'Sacred Spring of Life' was eating him inside. However, it was no longer depressed because of this fact. On the contrary, it felt glad because those three zombies would've been chasing it instead of Ye Xiwen if it had taken away the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. And, it reckoned that they would've caught him by now since its agility skill wasn't good enough. In fact, it would've been dead by now.

Soon, the other experts also felt glad as they also found out that these three zombies were chasing Ye Xiwen. They promptly got out of the way so that they didn't get injured. Those three zombies didn't have any interest in them for the time being. Everyone got ignored apart from a few unlucky ones that came in the way of those zombies.

These experts were suddenly feeling glad that they hadn't snatched the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. Otherwise, they would've died without a doubt...

Ye Xiwen felt that those zombies were getting increasingly close to him. Moreover, their auras became increasingly powerful as they approached him. Three ice-cold and formidable auras had firmly locked upon him. It was needless to say that it seemed that they wouldn't give up until they dismembered his body into ten-thousand pieces. They roared again and again, and their ominous energy soared everywhere.

The devil wings were a top-tier agility technique. However, Ye Xiwen was merely at the peak of sage realm. Those three monsters that were behind him had been suppressed by the rules of the Great Gas Collar. Otherwise, it wasn't clear what grade of monsters they were. In addition, their agility techniques were no joke. They were catching up little by little.

"This is bad. We will get caught sooner or later if things go on like this!" Ye Xiwen fully unleashed his devil wings. Wind and thunder loudly swept out from them. And, endless wind and thunder power surged towards those zombies that were behind him.

He didn't wish to give up the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. However, he didn't wish to get caught either. Therefore, he could only use such distractions to increase the distance between him and the zombies, and buy some time for himself.

The speed of the three zombies was extremely high. They had approached the tomb's exit in the blink of an eye. There was a whole wide world outside as long as Ye Xiwen managed to get out. However, could the worse come to the worst? Could they chase him even if he escaped from the Great Gas Collar?

Chapter 569: Hand Over the 'Sacred Spring of Life', and I'll Spare Your Life

It seemed that those three zombies had also thought about this thing. Therefore, they roared furiously, and all kinds of corpse power techniques swept towards Ye Xiwen.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Three dreadful attacks got stopped by the Heavenly Source Mirror. But, the huge explosions had opened a hole in the protective barrier of the Heavenly Source Mirror. And, a part of the attack swept in through the gap. However, could it pose any threat to a person like Ye Xiwen?

"Haa!" Ye Xiwen barged out of the tomb's main exit in a flash. He then turned around. And, he saw that those three zombies were just roaring angrily near the exit. However, they didn't dare to step out of the tomb. Apparently, they were afraid of something.

Ye Xiwen finally heaved a sigh of relief. These zombies were extremely scary. They wouldn't have allowed him to leave the Great Gas Collar if they hadn't been trapped inside the tomb. Perhaps, they would've eventually caught up with him. And, Ye Xiwen couldn't have avoided facing them at that time.

The two women finally breathed a sigh of relief after getting rid of these terrifying monsters. They had cultivated to the Sage Great Perfection realm. So, they could be also considered as experienced and knowledgeable individuals. However, these three zombies were the most terrifying creatures that they had come across in their entire lifetimes. Therefore, they were 100% sure that they wouldn't have been able to come out alive if it hadn't been for Ye Xiwen.

Other people were left dumbstruck since only these three individuals had managed to escape. Everyone had thought that they would be able to escape since these three zombies had begun to chase Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen had managed to escape, and these three zombies had been stopped at the gate of the tomb. This had made them so depressed that they wanted to die.

They had initially been taking joy in Ye Xiwen's hardship. However, they had become extremely depressed now... so much so that they felt as if they were going crazy. That Zhuyan Ape had been gloating the most at first. However, he had now been entrapped inside the tomb by the three zombies.

Ye Xiwen and those three zombies were extremely fast. However, the other experts weren't much slower. They didn't get enough time to stop their forward momentum, and consequently bumped into the zombies.

This led to another bloody massacre. There had been a narrow gap in the three-echelon formation that was laid out by those three zombies. And, those experts that had wanted to escape thought that they could manage an escape from that gap. However, it was as difficult as ascending to the Heaven.

"Clang!" A sky-shaking sword-light suddenly camouflaged the horizon entirely. Boundless sword beams dazzled everyone, and energy surged about. Then, a white figure rushed out of the tomb like a streamer of light. It was that white-clothed youth. He possessed an extremely outstanding sword technique. Countless sword-lights had burst out from his body, and he had forcibly escaped from the hands of those three dreadful zombies.

Ye Xiwen frowned. He hadn't been able to see through the cultivation of this white-clothed young man this entire time. His cultivation was extremely strong. And, some of his attacks looked beyond the capacity of an average Sage Accomplished level expert.

"Ye Xiwen, this man might have lowered his cultivation in order

to enter the Great Gas Collar," Ye Mo said. "His real cultivation is likely at the half-step Great Sage realm."

Ye Xiwen understood Ye Mo's words clearly. It had happened once that a Great Sage expert with suppressed cultivation was besieged and killed by people. However, that didn't mean that such a thing wouldn't occur again; especially if there were enough benefits on the line. The 'Sacred Spring of Life' and a seat in the top inheritances of the Great Gas Building were examples of such benefits.

These things were attractive even for the Great Sage experts. Therefore, it wasn't impossible that a Great Sage would suppress their cultivation, and come in.

Unexpectedly, that Zhuyan Ape was the next one to attempt exiting the room after this man. It transformed into flames, and rushed out while cursing. The Daoist Priest zombie behind him repeatedly slashed the sword that he was holding in his hand, and unleashed layer upon layer of dao based attacks. It seemed that he would cleave the Zhuyan Ape into two halves.

The Zhuyan Ape didn't dare to stay there. He quickly escaped. However, the Silver Eagle King which was behind him wasn't so lucky. It got devoured by the Buddhist Monk zombie. Its entire body was chewed into several pieces, and was then swallowed by the zombie. It was a terrifying and gory scene.

Not even two out of ten experts that had gone inside for the treasure hunt managed to come out alive. This news had shaken the entire Great Gas Collar.

Not all experts knew about the 'Sacred Spring of Life' at first. In fact, a considerable number of experts didn't know that a thing like 'Sacred Spring of Life' even existed. Moreover, the majority of experts that knew about it had consciously kept this place a secret. After all, nobody wanted more people to arrive here, and compete with them.

However, they spoke out about this matter one after another without any hesitation after it had ended with the 'Sacred Spring of Life' falling into Ye Xiwen's hands. In addition, some sinister people had fanned the flames behind the scenes. As a result, many experts were looking for Ye Xiwen at this time. Almost all the experts that had arrived in the Great Gas Collar were sage experts. And, who among them wouldn't want to advance a step ahead in the future, and enter the Great Sage realm? After all, the strength of a person would advance by leaps and bounds after they entered the Great Sage realm. Also, their life span would increase by double. Most importantly, their status would be entirely changed after they entered the Great Sage realm. They would become an absolute existence in the Universe.

Suddenly, everyone in the Great Gas Collar was discussing about that lump of 'Sacred Spring of Life'... and also about Ye Xiwen.

"Gee, that boy is very lucky. That lucky bastard has obtained the 'Sacred Spring of Life'."

"Lucky bastard? I see it as misfortune. It's hard to say how many people have issued statements, and asked him to obediently surrender the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. Otherwise, they would kill him."

"Kill him? Humph, Humph! I'm afraid it's not that easy. A small team of experts had found that guy day before yesterday. There was even a Sage Accomplished level expert in that group. However, only one of them survived in the end, and that person had to escape in a distressed situation. In fact, this man also wouldn't have survived if that Ye Xiwen hadn't left him alive as a warning for others."

"This guy is a cruel and merciless Lord!"

This matter had become sensational. However, it started to cool down with the passage of time. Undoubtedly, many people were eyeing the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. However, the majority of people

hadn't come to the Great Gas Collar to obtain it.

The majority of people had arrived for the Great Gas Building. Half-a-year had passed, and the Great Gas Building was on the verge of opening. The majority of people had arrived to obtain the top 10 seats in the Great Gas Building.

Everyone had begun to move closer towards the Great Gas Building since it was about to open. Many streamers of light could be seen sweeping across the sky at this time.

The Great Gas building was an extremely tall building that had stretched beyond the clouds. However, it looked simple and unadorned from afar. The atmosphere inside the Great Gas Collar was exuding endless divine beams and purple mist at the moment.

This place was the centre of the entire Great Gas Collar. Demon beasts and human experts had arrived in abundance here.

Three figures arrived from the distance while treading on rainbow lights. It turned out to be a man with two women on either side of him. The man was dressed up in cyan clothes. He possessed handsome facial features. Those two beautiful women had surrounded him from either side.

This was the team of Ye Xiwen, Ding Tong, and Xiao Yuan Yuan.

"Half-a-year has passed, and it's finally going to open now." Ye Xiwen looked afar at the Great Gas Building. He was deeply moved by the sight.

He had used the majority of the last half-a-years' time for consolidating his Sage Peak realm, and firmly establishing his foundation.

He had always used a stable low-level realm for handling high-level fighting prowess. This had compelled him to lay a solid foundation. His foundation had become polished and exceptionally solid after half-a-year's tempering. Now, there was no risk of falling back.

His cultivation had also fully reached the peak of sage realm after tempering for last half-a-year. He was just one step away from entering the Sage Small Perfection realm. This had given him the confidence to arrive here, and compete for a seat of Great Gas Building.

Ye Xiwen and Ye Mo had together analysed the matter of the Great Gas Building. The individuals with strength above sage realm weren't allowed to enter the Great Gas Collar. However, it wasn't necessary that only people with sage realm strength could enter this place. The experts of half-step Great Sage realm or Great Sage realm could also enter as long as they suppressed their cultivation.

The Great Sages had an image of being proud and complacent individuals. However, they were afraid that they might get besieged by people like that one time earlier. However, it wasn't impossible either. These Great Sages were on the same level as Sage Accomplished level experts after suppression. However, they were still far more powerful than ordinary Sage Accomplished level experts in terms of martial power, and skill of strength utilization.

Therefore, these experts were the most troublesome ones.

Many ice-cold gazes swept over Ye Xiwen as soon as he arrived. These people obviously weren't welcoming to a new person's arrival since it might decrease their chances of obtaining a seat.

There were only 10 seats in the Great Gas Building. So, it was already a very insignificant number in the sense wherein so many experts had gathered. A person himself had a meagre opportunity. A few people had the confidence that they could kill the others, and make a way out. However, the majority of people were planning to take advantage of the chaos, and cut a bloody path out of the battlefield in order to obtain one seat.

Ye Xiwen was calm, and his complexion was normal while facing

these gazes. However, Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan weren't at ease like him. They had followed Ye Xiwen on many expeditions in the last half-a-year. And, they had also consolidated their strength of Sage Great Perfection realm. In fact, they could enter the Sage Accomplished realm at any time. Therefore, their strength couldn't be considered as weak. However, many of these gazes belonged to Sage Accomplished level experts.

There hadn't been many experts of Sage Accomplished realm initially. However, the news of the opening of Great Gas Collar had attracted many top players of sage realm from the nearby star fields. Consequently, there were so many experts assembled here that it seemed like a sea of experts.

Ye Xiwen saw Sage Accomplished level experts wherever he looked. Some of them were strong, while some were weak. However, almost everyone's aura was terrifying. These auras were much more terrifying than that of those Sage Accomplished level experts that he had seen inside the tomb.

This was because only a small number of people knew that there was a 'Sacred Spring of Life' present in that tomb. It wasn't like this place... Every expert's focus was fixed on this venue.

"Ye Xiwen, these people don't seem like the friendly bunch," Ye Mo clicked his tongue and said, "It seems that obtaining a seat is impossible if attempted peacefully."

"I wasn't planning to obtain a seat in a peaceful manner in the first place. I must seize a place, and I don't care if I have to cause a bloodbath to do so," Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes and replied. This matter was doomed to be messy.

A lot of visions that contained killing intentions for the Green Scaled Fruit swept out in the surroundings.

"You're that Ye Xiwen, aren't you? Hand over the 'Sacred Spring of Life', and I'll spare your life. You don't deserve to keep it," an ice-cold voice suddenly sounded from afar.

Chapter 570: Intimidates All Directions!

"You're that Ye Xiwen, aren't you? Hand over the 'Sacred Spring of Life', and I'll spare your life. You don't deserve to keep it," A big guy with a red beard came from afar while treading the rainbow light. The boundless aura he brought along with him was surging about. He looked extremely ferocious; he was a senior expert of Sage Accomplished realm. His face was brimming with confidence at the moment.

He coveted the 'Sacred Spring of Life' that was in Ye Xiwen's possession. After all, this treasure could help him in making the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm. Therefore, it was the most important thing for him.

The look in the eyes of this big guy with red beard appeared ice-cold. He looked aloof and detached from worldly affairs. Moreover, the manner in which he had spoken had made it seem as if he was giving an order. Ye Xiwen was a nobody of sage realm peak in his eyes. He was merely an ordinary person... merely an ant! And, he had still dared to appear here. Wasn't this a golden opportunity bestowed upon that expert by the Heavens? Other people hadn't paid attention to Ye Xiwen yet. Otherwise, they would've confronted Ye Xiwen, and then snatched the 'Sacred Spring of Life' from him. After all, the 'Sacred Spring of Life' was like a ticket that could take a person directly to the Great Sage realm. Therefore, this big guy definitely wouldn't give up.

"What? He is Ye Xiwen? This boy is very audacious. He has dared to come to this place. I would've found some safe place in the Great Gas Collar, and undergone closed-door training for several hundred years if I were him. After all, things become entirely different after one has made the breakthrough into the Great Sage realm.

"He he... This guy has always been extremely audacious. He has obtained the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. But, he still isn't satisfied.

Now, he is coveting one of the 10 seats. He is asking for it. God knows how many people are eyeing his 'Sacred Spring of Life' covetously. And now, he has been confronted by an evil guy like Ran Hong Bin."

Many people knew about Ye Xiwen. So, they casted their sharp gazes on him after his identity got exposed by that big expert with red beard.

The allure of the 'Sacred Spring of Life' was very strong. And, these people had great self-confidence. They were ambitious and vigorous. They believed that Ye Xiwen was like a child who had arrived in a bustling street with a piece of gold in his hands. He was simply asking to be robbed.

Many eyes among them contained a look of disdain. What was a trivial person of sage realm peak in front of them? They didn't believe the rumour that a Sage Accomplished level expert had lost at Ye Xiwen's hands. In fact, this absurd rumour was laughable to them.

"Fu*k off!" Ye Xiwen spoke only these two words in the face of the threatening and imposing aura of Ran Hong Bin.

Suddenly, the entire place went silent. They had anticipated all kinds of possibilities in this situation. They had also thought that Ye Xiwen might refuse. However, they had never expected that he would refuse so blatantly; and, with such contempt at that.

Ran Hong Bin became furious. He could tell that the gazes in the surroundings contained an element of mockery for him at the moment. This young man before his eyes was as trivial as an ant. However, he had dared to tell him to 'fu*k off' in front of so many people. This was simply intolerable.

Ran Hong Bin shot a punch. It came with an incomparably overbearing palm-shadow as it fell down towards Ye Xiwen from the sky. He had attacked with his entire strength, and hadn't held back even a bit. In fact, it seemed that his attack would smash Ye

Xiwen to death.

The drumming sound of thunder reverberated in the entire sky, and proliferated in all directions. This was Ran Hong Bin's famous technique, the 'Thunderclap Tyrant Fist'. The fist's power was enormous and mighty. It seemed as if a thunder dragon which had been lurking in the clouds was roaring and coming down to kill Ye Xiwen.

"Ye Xiwen is done for. This 'Thunderclap Tyrant Fist' is a famous technique of a certain star field. I've heard about the incredible might of this fist technique. Ran Hong Bin has obtained just an incomplete version of this technique. However, it still possesses enormous might since he has practiced it to the peak. It seems like the God of Thunder himself has incarnated."

"What a pity! This boy had just appeared, and now he is about to die. The 'Sacred Spring of Life' will change hands this time. After that, it won't be that easy to snatch it from Ran Hong Bin's hands."

Almost everyone was optimistic about Ran Hong Bin. Ye Xiwen looked like a debutant in front of Ran Hong Bin who had long been famous. Ye Xiwen simply wasn't on the same level in their opinion.

Moreover, Ran Hong Bin hadn't underestimated Ye Xiwen. He had straightaway used the killing move of 'Thunderclap Tyrant Fist' in order to crush Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen looked like a small boat on a mighty wave in the face of Ran Hong Bin's stunning fist attack. He swayed up and down, and it seemed that he might get annihilated anytime under this dreadful fist power.

"Audacious!" A white-clothed young man was watching this fight from above a big tree at a faraway place. He slightly raised the corner of his mouth, and drew a smirk. He then spat out these few words. However, it wasn't clear whether he had said it for Ye Xiwen or Ran Hong Bin.

Ye Xiwen would be able to identify this white-clothed young man if he were to see him. He was the same young man who had displayed the sky-shaking sword-lights earlier. Ye Mo had guessed that his cultivation might've already surpassed the sage realm. In fact, Ye Mo believed that he had suppressed his cultivation to arrive here.

Ye Xiwen slightly narrowed his eyes. The gazes that were hovering around didn't look very friendly. It seemed that these people were planning to snatch the 'Sacred Spring of Life' from his hands. And, it appeared that they weren't ordinary.

Ding Tong had advised Ye Xiwen not to compete for the inheritance seats of the Great Gas Building. After all, his arrival would certainly provoke many people that coveted the 'Sacred Spring of Life'.

However, Xiwen hadn't paid attention to it. Everything was rather simple for him. He followed a simple rule 'sort out the ones who are ambitious'.

Ye Xiwen finally moved into action at this time while facing the overwhelming fist attack. He shot a punch, and it drifted forward smoothly. In fact, it seemed as if a light feather was drifting amidst a collapsing mountain.

However, this drifting light feather immediately shattered the momentum of that collapsing mountain, and rendered it ineffective. It had looked slow. However, it was extremely quick. It had instantly defeated the fist-power of the 'Thunderclap Tyrant Fist'.

Ran Hong Bin had looked carefree until this moment. However, he was left stunned now. He was a peerless expert. It wasn't known how many enemies he had killed. He had reached this far by braving through countless bloody battles. Naturally, he possessed a rich fighting experience.

However, he had been greatly startled when he saw that Ye

Xiwen had effortlessly routed his fist-power. This was clearly the power of the 'realm' he dreamed of — 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' realm.

He had made the breakthrough into sage realm many years ago. And, he had already mastered the 'lifting heavy weight as if it's light' technique. A mountain in his hands would appear as light as a large feather. However, he could never obtain this power of breaking the enormous momentum of a collapsing mountain with a feather as if it was nothing. He might be able to achieve the 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' technique in the future. However, it would still be impossible for him to reach to the same level of brute strength as Ye Xiwen, and pull off such a thing.

His complexion suddenly changed as he realized this. He hadn't underestimated this man in front of him. He had attacked with his entire strength from the get go. He had showed no mercy. So, it couldn't be said that he had underestimated Ye Xiwen. However, he had failed to figure out Ye Xiwen's fighting prowess in the beginning. Ye Xiwen's fighting prowess could in fact be placed in the Sage Accomplished realm as per his move just now.

"Impossible. How could you possibly master this realm?" Ran Hong Bin couldn't help but blurt out. He couldn't conceal the shock in his heart. He knew this realm entirely well. It had nothing to do with strength. It might be possible that even a Great Sage expert couldn't reach the edge of this realm. On the other hand, this insignificant man had grasped this realm completely.

Many years had passed. Ye Xiwen was no longer in the initial stage where he had only half knowledge of this realm. Now, he could freely enter and exit the 'lifting heavy weight as if it's light' realm and 'lifting light weight as if it's heavy' realm. And, he could smoothly switch between these realms as well.

Ran Hong Bin's complexion had turned unsightly. He didn't feel as confident since he had seen Ye Xiwen attacking abilities now. He hadn't underestimated Ye Xiwen initially. Other people couldn't

see, but he could feel how ferocious Ye Xiwen was.

"Bang!" His body suddenly shook violently. And, his entire 'Real Elemental Energy' began to surge. It seemed as if he had transformed into thunder. A crackling sound echoed from his body. He was inside an endless pool of thunder. It seemed as if a mighty God of Thunder had incarnated. All kinds of ancient spells had emerged around him.

A fist swept out, and transformed into a giant thunder dragon. That shadow of a giant dragon mounted the clouds, and roared. It then shrouded Ye Xiwen. It seemed that it would immediately devour him.

He had unleashed his entire strength. He hadn't held back even a bit.

"A mantis trying to stop a chariot!" Ye Xiwen sneered. A big hand suddenly stretched out. This hand was a blend of three palm techniques — 'Thousand Stars Tyrant Palm', 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand', and 'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands'. Ye Xiwen had nearly deduced these techniques to perfection.

Ye Xiwen had blended a few big palm techniques in an instant. Only he could pull off something like this! In fact, it would be extraordinary if other people managed to practice even one of them to the pinnacle.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's big golden hand and Ran Hong Bin's thunder dragon suddenly collided in the sky. The terrible collision issued boundless shock waves.

Ran Hong Bin's eyes opened wide when he saw that Ye Xiwen's big golden hand had penetrated all the obstructions in a flash. Ye Xiwen grabbed the thunder dragon, and clutched its neck. It seemed as if he was holding a viper in his hand.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's golden hand exerted pressure, and crushed that thunder dragon. It disintegrated into small pieces just like

paper paste, and transformed into a mass of thunder and lightning.

Ran Hong Bin's offensive crumbled in an instant after that thunder dragon got strangled by Ye Xiwen. It must be known that the thunder dragon was the nucleus of his fist technique. It was also his strongest point. But, Ye Xiwen possessed vicious insight. So, he had understood that it was Ran Hong Bin's most crucial aspect.

An ordinary person couldn't do anything even if they figured out this weakness of their opponent. It was indeed the central part. However, it was also the strongest part. Therefore, they couldn't annihilate it even after knowing about it. However, Ye Xiwen was different. He had the power to crush it in an instant.

Ye Xiwen had routed Ran Hong Bin's offensive in an instant. He then arrived in front of Ran Hong Bin amidst the sparks of electric light.

"Impossible!" Ran Hong Yin shouted. He couldn't believe that he had been outdone by a nobody of sage realm peak. This had simply subverted his outlook of the world.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't wish to explain it to him. He just wanted to make an example out of Ran Hong Bin in order to let the other covetous people know that they should drop the idea of fighting him if they cherished their lives.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's incredible fist power pounded upon Ran Hong Bin's body. Ran Hong Bin screamed as he got transformed into a mass of blood fog. Both his body and soul had been destroyed!

Chapter 571: I Expropriate Your Eligibility for the Heritages!

There was a pin drop silence on the scene. A vast area in the vicinity of the Great Gas Building was completely silent. It seemed that even the sound of breathing could break this tranquillity.

The fight between Ye Xiwen and Ran Hong Bin had attracted the gazes of countless people. It was a fight between a giant and an ant in their opinion. They had believed that defeating Ye Xiwen would be as easy as blowing off dust.

In fact, they wouldn't have had any interest in watching this fight if it hadn't involved the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. However, Ye Xiwen who should have been crushed to death was in perfect condition after the fight. But, Ran Hong Bin who was a colossus in their opinion had been slaughtered.

This outcome had simply subverted their whole outlook of the world, life, and their personal experiences. Driving full speed against the traffic wouldn't be as scary as this outcome. An expert of sage realm peak had effortlessly killed a Sage Accomplished level expert. What would these people do if such dark horses were to move unhindered in this world?

Ye Xiwen's eyes swept across everyone like an electric current. He had resorted to extreme methods because he wanted to warn these people... They must think properly if they were planning to snatch the 'Sacred Spring of Life' from his hands. Otherwise, they would have to pay the price with their own lives.

This method was straightforward and violent. However, it was very effective. Ye Xiwen had killed Ran Hong Bin at a lightning speed. He hadn't fooled around at all. And, this had thoroughly deterred all those people who were ready to make a move.

It should be mentioned that the majority of people had been

coveting the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. Ye Xiwen's cultivation was only at the sage realm peak. Therefore, they had felt as if a child had come to a market area with a piece of gold in his pocket. Consequently, that child had been surrounded by the bad gazes of all the adults.

However, they soon found out that even several adults couldn't rival this child's skills.

This had shocked the people who had been planning on seizing the 'Sacred Spring of Life'. In fact, those experts of Sage Great Perfection realm and Sage Small Perfection realm had immediately stopped thinking about this matter. After all, could they still dare to provoke this monster?

Many people pondered, [It's no wonder that this man has dared to arrive here with such confidence. He must have some big reliance. He might look weak at first glance. However, he is a merciless Lord of Death.]

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan were also thinking so. They had seen Ye Xiwen killing Sage Accomplished level experts in the last few months. However, he hadn't killed them so easily in the beginning. He was very powerful at that time as well. However, he didn't possess such loftiness at that time. Now, it seemed as if a Sage Accomplished level expert was basically nothing before him.

The powerful Ran Hong Bin would've shaken the entire world with his might if he had been placed in the world outside. However, he had met with such a humiliating death at Ye Xiwen's hands. He couldn't withstand even three moves. He had been killed by Ye Xiwen in a flash.

Everyone was left dumbstruck as they witnessed this insane strength. They had never seen such a formidable expert of sage realm peak before. In fact, they were thinking that even the elders of their sects might not be a match for him.

This man was way too strong!

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan belonged to different sects. However, they had the same opinion on this matter.

"He is that Ye Xiwen!" A man was quietly standing in a corner in the shade of a mountain. His gaze penetrated through dozens of miles, and fell upon Ye Xiwen's figure. The distance of dozens of miles was no big deal for experts with high cultivation.

These were the people of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. They were led by a middle-aged man who had robust facial features. He looked similar to King Tai.

The middle-aged man looked at Ye Xiwen. His eyes were filled with bitter hatred because he was none other than King Tai's father — King Ye.

King Tai was his most beloved son. He had nurtured him to be the future Lord of the clan. He could've become the leader of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo', or even the Great Gas City. He was the one who could've carried forward his legacy. However, he had died at Ye Xiwen's hands.

King Ye had been devastated when he had heard this news. After that, only boundless hatred for Ye Xiwen was left in his heart. The rumours about Ye Xiwen had continued to become more and more intense in the last few months. And, he was the one who had been pulling the strings behind the scenes, and secretly spreading these rumours.

"Ye Xiwen, I must kill you," King Ye clenched his teeth in extreme anger and said. "I'll use your head as sacrifice so that my son's soul rests in peace."

Ye Xiwen had always been sensitive to gazes. However, the extreme hatred in this gaze had made him even more alert. Therefore, he had almost-immediately noticed King Ye even though the latter had been hiding in a corner.

"Ye Xiwen, these people aren't looking at you with good

intentions. It is obvious that they want to kill you. You must be careful," Ye Mo alerted Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen frowned. He took a step forward, and crossed dozens of miles in one go. He had arrived in front of King Ye in an instant! He then swept his vision across all the people of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo', "I didn't know that the people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' are still being haunted by the ghost of the past."

He smirked, [The people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' wouldn't be after me just because I had snatched the items from King Tai in the auction. I'm almost certain that these people have received the news about what had happened later on. Otherwise, they wouldn't be looking at me with so much hatred in their eyes.]

The 'killing intention' flickered in Ye Xiwen's heart as he thought about this. These people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' weren't going to leave him alone. He had anticipated that he might have to face a Great Sage expert's attack after getting out of here. And, his anger grew thicker after thinking this.

"Ye Xiwen, you've killed my son. I won't spare you!" King Ye's anger soared as he said. He was staring at Ye Xiwen with his ice-cold vision... just like a wolf. He was wishing that he could dismember Ye Xiwen's body into ten-thousand pieces.

"Your son has only himself to blame for his death. There is no reason to pity his death," Ye Xiwen's facial expression turned ice-cold as he replied.

"What did you say?" King Ye pounced towards Ye Xiwen like a wild beast.

The universe turned upside down in an instant. Seemingly inexhaustible deadly lights swept out towards Ye Xiwen. It was a killer move. He had used such a move because of two reasons. First, he had bitter hatred for Ye Xiwen in his heart. Second, he had seen Ye Xiwen's formidable fighting prowess a moment ago. So, he didn't wish to give Ye Xiwen any opportunity to

counterattack. He must kill him quickly.

However, Ye Xiwen was already prepared to face such an attack. Therefore, he was prepared since the beginning as to what he should do if this man suddenly attacked.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's big hand crushed all the deadly lights and offensives. Those deadly lights and offensives couldn't budge him. In fact, they couldn't even change his facial expression.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The sounds of explosion echoed in everyone's ears. An earth-shattering sound reverberated every time the two figures collided in the sky. The sounds of explosion shook the entire world, and energy proliferated everywhere.

King Ye was the leader of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. He was far stronger than King Tai. In fact, even Ran Hong Bin might not be a match for him.

Ye Xiwen attacked incisively. A big hand swept out. And, the shadow of his palm covered the entire sky. King Ye had also gone all out on the other side. He launched an attack towards Ye Xiwen with his entire strength. The two were locked in the fight for a moment.

Suddenly, the entire world turned quiet. The divine beams had dispersed in all directions. After all, Ye Xiwen had grabbed King Ye's neck with his hand. He had firmly clutched his neck... just like an iron hoop.

Then, the 'killing intention' surged up in Ye Xiwen heart. After all, King Ye harboured a very heavy 'killing intention' for him. So, how could Ye Xiwen leave behind a trouble for the future?

Ye Xiwen tightened his grip. And, it became even more difficult

for King Ye to breathe as a result. His face turned purple, and he started to appear even more sinister. His soul had also been imprisoned by Ye Xiwen. Consequently, he couldn't mobilize his 'Real Elemental Energy'. He looked like an ordinary person at this moment. He would die in a moment if Ye Xiwen increased the pressure on his neck.

The sage experts were above the ordinary people. However, they still had this weakness.

"Stop!" suddenly, an arrogant voice came from afar. And, a roughly 20 years old handsome man fell from the sky the next moment; he was dressed in a magnificent robe.

His fair face carried traces of arrogance. He disdainfully looked at Ye Xiwen and said, "Stop!"

"Who are you? Why do you want to interfere in this matter?" Ye Xiwen asked vigilantly. He wanted to exterminate these people from the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. There is a so-called saying 'when the weeds are not eliminated along with the roots, they grow once again in the spring wind'. Everyone understood this saying. These experts of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' might scheme against him in the future if he ignored them now. And, Ye Xiwen couldn't tolerate this thing. Therefore, he had taken the initiative against them.

It is better to get rid of the dangers as early as possible. This was Ye Xiwen's principle.

"Humph! I'm the guardian of this Great Gas Building. You're in my territory now," that handsome and extraordinary man arrogantly replied.

"Guardian?" Ye Xiwen recalled the information he had received in the past. People had a hunch that the Great Gas Building might be some divine tool. However, nobody knew whether it was true or false. However, a person that used to claim himself as the Great Gas Building's guardian would appear every time it opened.

However, a different person would appear every time. Nobody knew about their background. Nobody even knew where they came from. These people were very mysterious. Moreover, each of them was extremely formidable. They were far more powerful than ordinary Sage Accomplished level experts. An expert of half-step Great Sage realm had once suppressed his cultivation, and fought with one of these guardians. However, he had suffered a crushing defeat. Consequently, he had lost his motivation and the possibility of making progress in the future. These guardians were merely the experts of Sage Accomplished realm. However, they could often display fighting prowess that was far greater than that of an expert of Sage Accomplished realm. This was the dreadful aspect of these guardians.

However, weren't these guardians only supposed to protect the Great Gas Building? Why had one of them come out to interfere in someone else's business?

These guardians also had some control over who would get the heritages of the Great Gas Building. Therefore, one mustn't make these guardians their enemy when they meet them. In fact, one must try hard to be friends with these guardians so that they could obtain their favour regarding the heritages of Great Gas Building.

"That's right. And, I want you to stop this now!" that young guardian's face exposed arrogance as he said. After all, he believed that Ye Xiwen must follow his orders in an obedient manner.

"Don't you have any other thing to do? Why are you meddling in someone else's matter?" Ye Xiwen looked at him maliciously and said.

"How dare you say that I'm meddling in other people's matters? Very well, I am expropriating your eligibility for the heritages." The young guardian's face looked sinister as he said.

Chapter 572: Who the Hell Are You?

Expropriate qualifications for the heritages!

The faces of the experts in the surroundings revealed smiling expressions as they heard these words. They had also seen Ye Xiwen's dreadful fighting prowess. He would prove to be a formidable opponent in the contest for the 10 seats. Therefore, their chances would increase greatly if Ye Xiwen was eliminated from the contest.

Ye Xiwen's complexion had turned ice-cold.

"Hong Jun, save me!" King Ye had been clutched by Ye Xiwen's big hand. So, he promptly yelled since Ye Xiwen had nearly choked him to death.

Ye Xiwen suddenly understood that both of them were familiar with each other. Nothing had happened when he killed Ran Hong Bin a moment ago. However, this goddamn guardian had come out to interfere now when it was King Ye's turn.

[Guardian my ass! He's just biased towards his own people.]

"Let him go!" Hong Jun coldly said.

"Get lost!" Ye Xiwen coldly replied.

Hong Jun's complexion suddenly turned a deep shade of red because of anger. The guardians had always had an awe-inspiring existence. So, these experts must curry favour with Hong Jun regardless of whether they had powerful strength or not. After all, it was impossible to obtain a heritage without his permission.

Hong Jun had never been disregarded like this.

"Just an ordinary expert of sage realm peak dares to be this arrogant!? It seems that you lack discipline," a person's contemptuous voice proliferated from inside the crowd. "You dare to talk back to the guardian?"

It was obvious from the voice that this individual wanted to gain Hong Jun's favour. Everyone had heard him. It turned out to be a demon beast; it was a huge tyrannosaurus. It was a very famous demon king in the Great Gas Collar.

"Come forward and speak if you have the guts to do so," Ye Xiwen sneered while looking at that tyrannosaurus.

"You want me to come forward? Here I come!" The tyrannosaurus suddenly trod forward. And, its hill-sized body pounded in front of Ye Xiwen just like a meteor.

The world shook under its impact. It alone caused an Earthquake kind of impact, and shocked everyone.

The tyrannosaurus was arrogantly looking at Ye Xiwen. It didn't move its eyes away from him even for a moment. Then, a claw suddenly stretched out towards Ye Xiwen to grab him. Its front claw was small compared to its body. However, it was still bigger than Ye Xiwen's body.

Ye Xiwen understood that this tyrannosaurus wanted to kill him so that it could gain this so-called guardian's favour in order to obtain a seat. In fact, there were many people that were thinking the same.

Ye Xiwen had killed Ran Hong Bin only recently. Still, many people were willing to risk their lives for this opportunity.

Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes. [It seems that I didn't deter everyone a while ago. Some people still want to rush out recklessly.]

A big golden hand suddenly stretched out. The 'Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand' suddenly issued a golden tide, and slammed down.

The palm and the sharp claw collided in the sky. The body of the tyrannosaurus was extremely tough. It could break the mountains, and cut open the world.

"Bang!" The claw of the tyrannosaurus turned into a mass of blood fog on the spot. And, the fragments of its bones swirled in the air.

"Roar!"

The tyrannosaurus screamed endlessly. It hadn't anticipated that its front claw would be destroyed by Ye Xiwen in the first collision itself. In fact, such strength left everyone to hold their breaths. And, the experts and demon beasts that were getting restless were stunned by this. They had been thinking about obtaining the guardian's favour at Ye Xiwen's expense, but they gave up that thought at this time.

"Audacious! You dare to commit a violent crime in front of me?" Hong Jun shouted. Then, his terrifying aura swept out towards Ye Xiwen like a tide. And, dreadful energy waves ferociously swept down.

However, Hong Jun's interference couldn't change the tyrannosaurus's fate. After all, Ye Xiwen's rage had already been ignited. An 'Inverting Ocean Seal' formed in the sky, and fell down in an instant like a tilted ocean.

"Rumble!" The tyrannosaurus had been locked on to by Ye Xiwen's attack. It wanted to escape. However, it wasn't able to do so. It got crushed into fragments in an instant.

"You want him, right? I'll return him to you," The blue veins in Ye Xiwen's hands bulged out. Then, he suddenly threw King Ye towards Hong Jun... as if he was a piece of trash.

"Whoosh!"

King Ye screamed as he got thrown away. His body cut through Hong Jun's terrifying aura and energy waves, and finally arrived in front of him.

Hong Jun coldly snorted, and unfolded his hands to catch King Ye.

"Bang!" a loud metal clanging sound was heard. And, a terrifyingly massive force transmitted to Hong Jun's hand through King Ye's body.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!" Hong Jun continuously trod on the ground, and left profound footprints in it. Then, he turned his head to look once the tremendous force had dissipated. However, he found out that King Ye was already dead. His soul had been shattered by Ye Xiwen; Hong Jun was shocked to death upon this realization.

"You want to die?!" Hong Jun opened his eyes wide in rage. Ye Xiwen had killed his friend in front of his eyes. He had killed a person that was close to him. This was a matter of great shame and humiliation for him. Consequently, his torch-like eyes swept out two sword-lights towards Ye Xiwen.

However, it was impossible for him to affect Ye Xiwen since Ye Xiwen's cultivation was extremely profound.

"Ye Xiwen, it seems that this shitty guardian hates you very much. It would be better to kill him as well, and be done with it. Otherwise, he'll certainly plot against you when the contest for the seats begins," Ye Mo said.

Ye Xiwen nodded. He could also see the bitter resentment and infinite 'killing intention' in Hong Jun's eyes. He might have to face trouble in the future if he didn't kill him as soon as possible.

Hong Jun's murderous intent for Ye Xiwen had grown stronger. He wasn't planning to give Ye Xiwen any way out.

Neither of them had attacked at this point. However, 10 thick and sturdy light beams suddenly emitted from top of the Great Gas Building. They then flew out in all directions, and formed 10 giant light pillars on the ground.

Everyone suddenly went in uproar as this happened. The 10 seats

of the Great Gas Building had appeared. And, the people would enter these light pillars would obtain the heritages. Hadn't they arrived here for these 10 seats?

The conflict between Ye Xiwen and Hong Jun became worthless for them after the appearance of these 10 seats.

Everyone flew towards the centre of the Great Gas Building in order to compete for these 10 seats.

The area surrounding this huge Great Gas Building had been divided into 10 regions. So, everyone flew towards different areas to start the bitter struggle for the seat in their respective regions.

There were only 10 seats in total. However, the number of people that had come to compete for these seats was ten or even hundred times more.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

All kinds of remarkable martial arts techniques were unleashed in an instant. They formed dazzling and colourful rays of light in the sky, and covered it entirely. It wasn't clear how many experts had been turned into blood fog amidst those dazzling rays of light.

This looked like the most tragic battlefield of the Asura. Everyone was rushing to snatch those 10 seats just like madmen. They were fighting for their destiny without any hesitation.

Ye Xiwen also wanted to go and compete for the 10 seats. However, Hong Jun hadn't moved even a bit from his front. Hong Jun's eyes looked ice-cold as he held an iron spear in his hand. His body emitted an oppressive aura which swept across.

"Give up the thought of obtaining those seats as long as I'm here!" Hong Jun coldly said. His words were brimming with bitter hatred for Ye Xiwen. He hated Ye Xiwen very much. Then, he attacked

with his entire strength. And, his surging imposing aura made the surrounding space boil.

Many people were left to tremble as a result. Consequently, they didn't dare to go close to Hong Jun. A lot of people had gone to compete for the 10 seats. However, there were many people who were aware of where they stood. And, they knew that they didn't stand a chance. Therefore, they hadn't gone to join in on the action since they didn't wish to throw away their lives. Consequently, the unfinished fight between Ye Xiwen and Hong Jun had become their center of attention.

A lot of people were terrified in their hearts; especially the experts of the River Shore Star Field. They hadn't forgotten about the legends of the guardians.

A different guardian would appear every time the Great Gas Collar opened. However, each of these guardians possessed incomparably formidable strength. And, nobody knew about their origins or why they would appear. In fact, nobody knew whether the matter about the so-called guardians of the Great Gas Building was real or fake. Some people guessed that they might originate from some formidable and mysterious organization, while others believed that the Great Gas Building itself was the base camp of this force; it was their stronghold.

However, everyone had come to acknowledge the fact that these guardians possessed very tyrannical strength... regardless of what was said in the legends or how many different opinions were present. An ordinary expert of Sage Accomplished realm was simply not a match for them.

The guardians didn't interfere in the disputes of other experts. They were like observers. However, this time's guardian had unexpectedly interfered in someone's matter. This was contrary to everyone's expectations.

A lot of people felt sympathetic towards Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye

Xiwen had previously had the opportunity to obtain a seat. However, it was gone now as he had unfortunately offended the guardian.

It was impossible for a person to obtain a heritage if they offended a guardian. This had been the rule for last several years. It wasn't that nobody had used their tyrannical power to go against the rules set by the guardians in the past. However, all of them had failed to obtain a heritage in the end.

Therefore, there were many people who wanted to obtain the favour of the guardian. The guardians had a track record of not interfering with the contest. However, everything would become much simpler if the guardians left a loophole.

Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes. His murderous aura looked boundless and ice-cold. He had realized that it would be impossible for him to go forward if he couldn't kill this guardian.

Therefore, he didn't hold back any further. His golden divinities condensed into pillars of golden light, and then soared into the sky while passing through the clouds. They appeared everywhere in an overwhelming manner.

Ye Xiwen's black hair was blowing in the wind. His eyes looked ice-cold and ruthless. And, his entire body had turned golden. It seemed as if a Golden God of War had reincarnated.

Hong Jun's complexion turned ice-cold. It seemed that he had also found out that Ye Xiwen wasn't an ordinary person. It hadn't been a wise choice to offend Ye Xiwen. However, Hong Jun was clearly an arrogant person. Therefore, he still didn't feel that he had made a mistake by provoking Ye Xiwen. In fact, he still felt that Ye Xiwen was guilty of a terrible crime, and was truly the most reprehensible person out there.

"Criminal, accept your death!" There was an unconcealed killing intention in Hong Jun's eyes.

"Criminal? Who the hell are you to judge me?" Ye Xiwen wasn't angry. On the contrary, he grinned, and exposed his white teeth. His words were filled with disdain and disregard.

[Who the hell are you?]

The many experts in the distance were shocked when they heard. Many years had passed since the time the guardians had established their prestige. Nobody had ever dared to talk to them like this.

Chapter 573: Competition for the Seats!

Not many guardians had appeared so far. However, the majority of people in the River Shore Star Field had heard about these so-called guardians; even the people in the other nearby star fields were aware of this rumour.

The people wouldn't have been so terrified if there had been only one guardian all along. However, the fact that a different guardian would appear every time had made these experts scared. Moreover, many people believed that there must be a huge organization behind them. And, this meant that they mustn't be offended.

"I'm the person that is going to take away your life," Hong Jun coldly replied. Meanwhile, his powerful aura swept out like a vast ocean. His expression turned callous, and he launched an attack towards Ye Xiwen. "You've challenged my prestige of being a guardian. Now, I will use your blood as sacrifice to redeem it."

Hong Jun brandished his iron spear, and it issued a world-shaking sound. Its earth-shattering power was so overwhelming that it made the people feel as if it would break through the time and space barrier.

"These guardians are very ferocious. They are truly worthy of their reputation. They have been unrivalled since so many years. Nobody within the range of the sage realm can dare to provoke them," someone said in fear and apprehension.

Apparently, such might had truly shaken this person. The space violently distorted wherever the iron spear went. The situation became intense. In fact, it seemed as if someone had poured oil on fire.

However, Ye Xiwen rushed up unarmed. He trod upon the golden divinities, and got surrounded by a universe of his own. And, all the attacks that were directed at his body were sucked by this universe.

Hong Jun's iron spear broke the space. It wasn't known which ancient god his weapon had belonged to. However, Ye Xiwen was also an overbearing lord. And, he didn't show weakness while facing this weapon.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Both sides had already exchanged more than a hundred blows within such a short time. And, those were just probing attacks. However, both individuals had already gone all-out. In fact, both of them had seemed determined to kill the opponent even though those were just probing attacks.

The fight between these two individuals issued dreadful fluctuations. Those fluctuations then swept out in all directions from the point of their clash. And, the experts that were observing in the front row went out flying upside down as a result. These experts had been several miles away. However, the shock waves had carried incredible force.

The experts who had remained here to watch this fight had been swept away by the shock waves. There was a difference of Heaven and Earth between these weak experts and the ones that had gone to compete for the seats. Many of these experts spouted blood after being blasted away.

Everyone was left in a state of disbelief upon the sight of Ye Xiwen. After all, he was fighting with Hong Jun unarmed. This had surpassed everyone's imagination.

It wasn't that they believed that nobody could fight with Hong Jun. After all, the River Shore Star Field was very big. It obviously had to have some stunning geniuses. And, a guardian would eventually lose his invincibility once a formidable opponent appeared. It wouldn't matter how powerful that guardian was in

that case.

There had been some cases in the past when the guardians had been defeated. There were obviously only a few of such cases. However, it was enough to prove that the guardians were mortals; not Gods.

However, what had stunned them incomparably was that Ye Xiwen was attacking Hong Jun unarmed. Even the term 'irrationally strong' couldn't describe such body.

"It's no wonder that the tyrannosaurus' front claw had been transformed into a mass of blood fog in just one slap. Such tough physique is terrifying," Someone suddenly reacted. Everyone knew that the individuals of the dragon race possessed incredibly tough bodies. The tyrannosaurus was a kind of sub-dragon species that barely possessed the blood line of dragon race. However, it was widely known that it had an incredibly tough body. However, the front claw of such a powerful sub-dragon had been transformed into a mass of blood fog with just a palm's clash. This could scare a person to death. However, it seemed normal at the moment. After all, Ye Xiwen was fighting unarmed with an expert that had a sage tool. In fact, it wasn't known how powerful his physical constitution was.

Everyone held their breath as they saw this scene. Such strength made them feel far inferior to Ye Xiwen.

Hong Jun's face unexpectedly revealed a smile, "You have innate divine power. However, I hadn't expected that your body's strength would be far more powerful than that of an ordinary person. It seems that you've practiced some incredible 'body power technique'. However, I'll plunder everything you have after I've killed you. Thereafter, my strength will sky-rocket."

Ye Xiwen was like a mobile treasure-house in Hong Jun's opinion at this time. He was especially drooling over the 'body power technique' that Ye Xiwen had practiced. It wasn't that he hadn't

practiced a body power technique himself. In fact, he had practiced a very famous one. However, he couldn't rely on his physical strength to contend against the demon beasts who themselves used to rely on their bodies. This was his innate weakness since he was a human; and there was no way to change it.

Many demon beasts seemed to possess human-like wisdom. However, they would often be fooled by the humans. These things were innate.

Only a person who had practiced a top-tier 'body power technique' could contend against demon beasts. However, Ye Xiwen's strength was on a whole another level.

"You've made me even more excited!" Hong Jun's face exposed a sinister smile. The aura exuding out of his body had become even more tyrannical. "However, everything ends here. I don't know what kind of secret technique you are using that you possess such fighting prowess. However, you can't surpass mine."

Ye Xiwen was just an expert of sage realm peak. However, Hong Jun could see that Ye Xiwen was displaying the fighting prowess of Sage Accomplished realm. So, it was clear that he was using some kind of secret technique. Otherwise, it was impossible to do so. He had seen some people with insane fighting prowess who could challenge those who were a level above them. However, he had never seen or heard of an expert of sage realm peak challenging an expert of Sage Accomplished realm. So, it was obvious that Ye Xiwen was using some kind of secret technique. Otherwise, it would've been impossible for him to do so.

"You're ignorant!" Ye Xiwen smirked. It was as if the things that Hong Jun didn't know didn't exist. This was a clear example of ignorance.

Hong Jun's complexion turned somewhat ashen. He looked at Ye Xiwen with a cold and callous look in his eyes. In fact, his eyes seemed cold enough to kill a person, "You're trying to infuriate me.

It won't end well for you. Nobody can come and save you today."

Hong Jun launched another attack after saying this. His iron spear issued a terrifying chill, and swept out. It formed countless divine beams in the sky, and slammed down like a boundless mountain. It seemed that it would definitely kill Ye Xiwen on the spot.

However, how could Ye Xiwen let him succeed? He faced upward and roared. Simultaneously, his energy burst out and spread everywhere as the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' swept out.

Every fist blow transformed into a big star in the void, and smashed down from above. It seemed as if a galaxy had suddenly condensed in the sky; countless huge stars had formed in the sky, and were about to crash down.

The huge stars and the divine beams collided in the sky. They issued boundless divine waves every time they collided. The dreadful fluctuations attracted the attentions of those top players who were involved in the intense contest for the seats at the moment.

However, the competition over there had reached a superheated stage. Blood was flowing like river, and a mountain-sized pile of corpses had formed. Everyone's eyes had turned bloodshot. They weren't able to cope with so many experts.

Those people glanced at these two, and then shifted their attentions towards their own opponents.

Only a short period of time had passed. However, three out of ten seats had already been taken. The person who had obtained the first seat was none other than that white-clothed young man whom Ye Xiwen had seen earlier; his clothes were as fair as snow. His expression was calm and composed at the moment. He had been slashing his long sword in all directions, and nobody had been able to escape from his range. He had killed all the competitors in his region. Many of them had even been experts of

Sage Accomplished realm. However, all of them had died at his hands nonetheless. And, they hadn't even been able to injure him. In fact, they hadn't been able to spill a drop of his blood.

His tyrannical strength had terrified everyone. Some of the experts of other regions had been planning to change regions. However, they had quickly given up this thought. After all, nobody was in a mood to face such a demon. It was evident that no one had the guts to go against him.

The second seat had fallen into the hands of a middle-aged man in blooded clothes. However, his clothes weren't just stained with blood like that of the white-clothed young man. In fact, it was as if his clothes had been soaked in blood. It seemed as if he had crawled out of a mountain of corpses and an ocean of blood. His facial expression looked ice-cold. He looked like a God of Death from Hell. He looked extremely ferocious and dreadful.

He had killed most of the experts that had come in his way in order to compete for the seat. Moreover, those who hadn't died were in a miserable state at the moment.

Ye Xiwen would've been left in shock if he had seen who had gotten the third seat. It was that Zhuyan Ape! He had fled away from those three zombies. However, he had revealed dreadful might at this place. He had defeated all the competitors, and had obtained the third seat.

These heritages weren't restricted to humans alone; other creatures could also obtain them. Any creature could obtain these heritages as long as they possessed spiritual wisdom. In fact, even a piece of stone could obtain them if it possessed intelligence.

The experts who were struggling at this time didn't have free time to pay attention to Ye Xiwen's fight. And, Ye Xiwen also didn't have the time to look how the contest for the seats was going on over there.

His attention was entirely focussed on Hong Jun's body.

"You seem to have some power to back up your confidence. It's no wonder that you've dared to challenge me," Hong Jun let out a cruel smile as he realized that he had the power to kill Ye Xiwen. "However, this is as far as you can go. This is it for you."

Hong Jun pointed his long spear towards the empty space after he said this. It issued layer upon layer of energy waves as his figure swept towards Ye Xiwen like a bolt of lightning.

The surrounding atmosphere froze, and broke into halves wherever the long spear went. Almost the entire space froze and collapsed.

The boundless chill formed a massive and overwhelming network in midair in a split second, and swept towards Ye Xiwen to trap him.

"Is this all you've got? You think this is enough to kill me?" Ye Xiwen sneered. He trod, and the surrounding atmosphere transformed into a piece of Universe. This was his domain. Then, a fist swept out. It transformed into a big star, and rolled down.

"Bang!" a sharp and clear sound of collision was heard as that huge network of cold energy shattered under the crushing force of Ye Xiwen's big star.

However, this fight was far from over. A long spear streaked across the sky, and stabbed out just as Ye Xiwen destroyed the network of ice. This was a killer move. This deadly stab had emerged from behind the magnificent network of ice. It could kill Ye Xiwen in a split second!

Chapter 574: How Come You Talk So Much Nonsense?

This was the most dreadful attack. An attack hidden behind another attack could be termed as a fatal blow. This was just like the hidden sting in a hornet's tail.

It seemed that this strike could freeze and destroy the entire world.

Ye Xiwen was floating unfazed in the wind. The scary wind blew against his clothes, and a 'fluttering' sound echoed. It seemed that the spear would crucify Ye Xiwen.

"Die for me!" Hong Jun's vision turned ice-cold. He had calculated long ago that he would kill Ye Xiwen at lightning speed.

His long spear and martial arts had come from a mysterious inheritance. Therefore, his attack carried enormous might. He had issued a peerless move in an instant.

"This looks bad. I didn't think that this guardian would have a hidden move. Perhaps, Ye Xiwen might be in trouble this time!"

"These guardians have extraordinary origins. They all possess incredible innate talent. They also possess stunning heritages. They are regarded as outstanding among the people of our star field."

"However, Ye Xiwen is amazing even if he loses this fight. He has killed a few Sage Accomplished level experts depending upon his strength of sage realm peak. I don't know what kind of power technique he has practiced. However, it may be assumed that that technique is stunning."

"Haa!" The spot where Ye Xiwen stood transformed into golden rays of light. Then, the long spear penetrated through that group of golden rays of light, and split the vast sky.

The spear strike had gone in vain. And, Hong Jun was left to feel gloomy as a result. After all, he was assured that this attack had the power to kill Ye Xiwen. However, Ye Xiwen had somehow escaped it.

"Did he teleport? It's impossible. Nobody can teleport inside the Great Gas Collar!" Hong Jun was left dumbstruck. He denied his suspicion. However, he hadn't thought much when an ice-cold shout came from behind him.

"Is that it? The so-called guardian is so mediocre?"

Ye Xiwen's figure suddenly appeared behind Hong Jun, and the golden light proliferated in the surroundings. A star was revolving in his hand at an incredible speed. And, its speed was increasing with time. It grew in size, and became as big as a mountain in an instant. Then, it slammed down.

One couldn't teleport in this place. However, it was well known what kind of speed Ye Xiwen's devil wings could generate after being unfolded completely. There was no difference between teleportation and moving at such incredible speed.

Hong Jun's complexion suddenly underwent a significant transformation as he promptly turned around. The long spear danced in his hand, and issued boundless divine beams to face the attack.

"Bang!"

It was a dreadful collision. Endless 'spirit energies' began to violently surge about. And, a great number of dreadful divine beams swept all across. Hong Jun's body went out flying like a kite with a broken string. He was about to spout blood from his mouth.

However, he forcibly swallowed it down. He had done so because his vitality would've been damaged if he had spouted his blood essence.

Ye Xiwen had also been struck. He retreated a few steps. Then, he

looked at Hong Jun. Ye Xiwen's eyes had turned even more cold. Hong Jun was very powerful. And, his guardian's organization seemed to have deep background. However, Ye Xiwen wasn't going to back down.

At this time, Ye Xiwen profoundly felt that his current cultivation realm wasn't good enough. His cultivation speed was incomparably quick. He had already reached to the sage realm peak within a short span of a few decades. However, he had also come across increasingly powerful enemies along the way. He was confident that he would emerge as invincible in his realm if his cultivation speed increased even further.

"You've thoroughly angered me now," Hong Jun's eyes had turned gloomy and cold. And, his complexion had turned a deep shade of red after he swallowed back his blood essence. It seemed that his entire body was seething at this moment. Moreover, the principles inside his body had begun to come out. Everyone's complexion had turned pale with fright at this time.

One must know that the principles were the most central thing of a sage expert. Sage realm was different from legendary realm because there were more principles in sage realm. And, a person would be more powerful if they possessed thicker principles. This was the fundamental difference.

These principles represented the realization of the heavenly laws of an expert. They were the concentration of the entire world's dao principles. These principles mustn't come out of the body that easily. This was because a person's understanding of heavenly laws would decline if these principles were destroyed. Moreover, a sage expert would fall down to the legendary realm if their entire principles were broken. They would then be only a bit more powerful than the legendary experts. Therefore, people rarely took the risk of taking out their principles. The principles were as important for a sage expert as the demon cores were for the demon beasts.

He became extremely angry since his principles had been forced to come out of his body. He hated this very much. However, his strength had also increased enormously because of that.

"9999 dao principles. This is the pinnacle of sage realm," someone secretly counted Hong Jun's principles, and said in amazement.

"It seems that his principles are several times thicker than that of an ordinary sage expert. His strength is hard to imagine."

Hong Jun suddenly erupted with power. A dreadful aura rushed out of his body, and soared to the sky. The 'spirit energies' in the surroundings got trapped amidst this imposing aura, and rioted.

The long spear was dancing in Hong Jun's hand. He suddenly trod forward, and disappeared from everyone's line of sight. Then, he appeared in front of Ye Xiwen the very next moment. His ice-cold long spear pointed to the tip of Ye Xiwen's nose.

His strength had increased drastically after he had unleashed the principles from his body.

And, he had undergone a tremendous change as a result.

The atmosphere was cracked open in a flash. And, the entire world began to vibrate; it was shaking crazily.

Ye Xiwen also moved in that instant. He transformed into a golden light, and vanished into the air.

Ye Xiwen certainly wouldn't have been able to face such an attack if he were to be the Ye Xiwen from several months ago. In fact, he might not have the qualifications to be compared with this opponent in that case. After all, there was a huge disparity between every single level of sage realm.

However, the present Ye Xiwen was different. His strength had advanced by leaps and bounds after he had made the breakthrough into sage realm peak. He had become far more powerful than before.

His movement became extremely quick after he transformed into a golden light. He flew whistling through the sky while tearing through its fabric. In fact, it seemed as if he was shuttling in the sky. His speed wasn't less than that of Hong Jun even though he hadn't undergone any explosive transformation.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The two sides collided in the sky like two huge storms. They collided more than ten or hundred times in that split second. They swept across the horizon like heavenly storms.

"Bang!" But, it wasn't long when Hong Jun's weakness was exposed. He couldn't maintain this peak condition of his body for a long time. In fact, it was impossible for him to keep his body in a stimulated state for long. However, he was completely dependent upon his stimulated strength at the moment... unlike Ye Xiwen. Many people believed that Ye Xiwen had also stimulated his body's potential in order to burst out such fighting prowess. Otherwise, it was simply a fairy tale that an expert of sage realm peak could defeat an expert of Sage Accomplished realm. However, Ye Xiwen hadn't done anything like that since he didn't need such stimulation.

This meant that Ye Xiwen could continue to fight in this way for as long as he wanted. However, Hong Jun couldn't. Moreover, he couldn't overpower Ye Xiwen within the short period of time provided by the physical stimulation. And, his physical state obviously began to decline soon after.

Ye Xiwen seized this opportunity, and his long leg struck Hong Jun's body like a whip.

"Poof!" Hong Jun retreated again and again after being kicked. He couldn't help but spout a mouthful of blood. He wasn't able to hold

it in this time. But, Ye Xiwen had gone all-out on the other hand. In fact, he hadn't held back even a bit.

"How is this possible? There can't be such a person. I have already revealed my entire potential. I can easily sweep away anyone unless he is an expert of half-step Great Sage realm. How can there be such a person?" Hong Jun looked at Ye Xiwen in disbelief. It seemed that he couldn't believe what had happened. It wasn't that he was too weak or anything. Instead, Ye Xiwen was way too powerful.

It would've been believable if he couldn't beat Ye Xiwen using his normal fighting prowess. However, he couldn't believe that a sage expert could turn out to be a match for him after he had completely unleashed his power.

However, Ye Xiwen had done just that.

Hong Jun had failed to overpower Ye Xiwen during the short period of time in which he had revealed his entire strength. And now, he had shrivelled up like a deflated ball.

"How come you talk so much nonsense?" Ye Xiwen sneered. He again shot a punch. It seemed that the world had lost its colour. His fist transformed into a big star, and smashed down from the sky.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's speed was extremely quick. Hong Jun hadn't been able to surpass Ye Xiwen's speed even after the transformation. Therefore, it was simply impossible for him to exceed Ye Xiwen's speed now.

He couldn't avoid Ye Xiwen's attack. Consequently, Ye Xiwen's fist pounded upon his body. And, an explosive force entered into it. It seemed that his entire body was being torn apart because of the tremendous force. And, it began to collapse as a result.

"Ah!" Hong Jun's scream proliferated in the surroundings. His principles were being shattered one by one by Ye Xiwen's fist.

Hong Jun's strength declined level by level with every principle that was shattered. These principles were the product of his great realizations. However, they were being shattered into pieces by Ye Xiwen.

This was the disadvantage of unleashing the principles from one's body. It could be said that his strength had increased enormously within a short time. However, it had become easier for a person to attack his principles. And, the loss of each principle was an enormous disaster for him as they couldn't be replenished within one or two years.

And now, Hong Jun's principles were being destroyed one after another as Ye Xiwen's fist pressed down further.

Hong Jun finally felt the pain of regret at this time. He had looked down on Ye Xiwen at first. He had thought that killing Ye Xiwen would be as easy as crushing an ant. It was no big deal at all. However, he hadn't anticipated that the thing that didn't look big in his opinion would cause his demise in the end. Nor had he expected that Ye Xiwen would show no mercy.

Ye Xiwen had broken numerous dao principles. So, Hong Jun had become a useless person even if he was still alive. He had lost all of his value.

"How can it be possible? I can't accept this!" Hong Jun yelled. He had come out of the organization only recently. He wanted to become famous in the world. He wanted to lay out his own inheritance. However, he hadn't anticipated that he would die in this way.

Ye Xiwen didn't listen to his nonsense. Instead, his fist pressed down fully.

"Bang!" Hong Jun's body couldn't endure such an immense force, and got crushed on the spot. Then, it disintegrated and transformed into a mass of blood fog.

A gust of wind blew, and carried away the bloody air. Consequently, it merged with the bloody atmosphere that had been created by the countless corpses that were lying in the vicinity of the Great Gas Building.

Chapter 575: I Want the Tenth Seat!

"How could this happen? Are my eyes deceiving me...? Or has that guardian really been defeated by Ye Xiwen?"

There was a period of dead silence. After that, the experts that had stayed here to watch the fight suddenly went in uproar. After all, they hadn't anticipated that they would witness such a scene.

No one could believe this scene before their eyes. Everyone felt like they were going insane. A few people had defeated a guardian of the same realm in the past. However, no one had managed to kill one until now. This was simply unprecedented.

Ye Xiwen and Hong Jun had been fighting at a very fast speed. Therefore, these people hadn't been able to see clearly. They had only been able to see two peak figures fighting crazily in the sky. The two figures had exchanged a hundred blows whenever they had collided, and this had made it very difficult for these people to track their movements.

But, the fight had ended by now. And, everyone could clearly see that Hong Jun had died at Ye Xiwen's hands. This scene was extremely shocking. It had shaken everyone to the core.

Hong Jun almost hadn't had the power to fight back, and had perished quickly at Ye Xiwen's hands. A lot of people had become terrified when they had realized this. After all, this guy was extremely fierce.

Some people had wanted to curry the guardian's favour. However, Ye Xiwen killed them once he was done with the guardian. This was an event that could pierce the heaven. It was unprecedented!

Ye Xiwen didn't delay after he killed Hong Jun. He immediately rushed towards the Great Gas Building. The vast area surrounding the Great Gas Building had been divided into 10 regions by those 10

light pillars. And, 9 out of the 10 seats had already been occupied after a bloody battle. 9 extremely ferocious experts were sitting upright inside different light pillars at this time. Each of them was a domineering powerhouse. Each of them had the energy to swallow the mountains and rivers. Each of them looked like a ferocious lord that could dominate an entire region.

Ye Xiwen's eyes swept across the entire region. He was surprised to see two familiar faces here — the white-clothed young man and the Zhuyan Ape. The seven other people were also extremely powerful and ferocious.

Each of them possessed a world-shaking and murderous aura. In fact, it wouldn't be an overstatement to say that their vigour could encompass the entire universe.

Many experts were standing at a distant place. These were the ones who hadn't participated in the contest. However, they were staring at these 9 individuals with a complicated look in their eyes at this time. These 9 individuals were the representation of the most dreadful fighting prowess at this place... until the tenth individual appeared. They appeared aloof and detached from the worldly affairs. Their appearance hadn't scared the others. Instead, the spectators had started to admire these 9 people.

The fighting prowess exhibited by each of these individuals was far greater than that of an ordinary expert of Sage Accomplished realm. In fact, they could explode an ordinary expert of Sage Accomplished realm with just one punch; it was simply nothing for them.

Each of these senior experts was eminent and unapproachable. They had reached here after passing through numerous bloody battles. The other people could only watch these 9 individuals. But, they didn't dare to budge them.

Everyone's gaze was fixed on the tenth seat at this time. The fight to capture it had reached the superheated stage by this time. Many

people had been fighting for that seat initially. However, only a few of them had remained by now.

"I want the tenth seat!" Ye Xiwen's figure penetrated the void, and arrived in the region of the tenth seat in an instant.

He had carried an incredibly imposing aura along with him. And, his ice-cold vision was fixed on those remaining 4 individuals. All of them were exceptional experts of Sage Accomplished realm. And, each of them possessed stunning imposing aura. They had been exhausted after fighting for such a long time. However, they had quickly restored their energy by taking advantage of the time when Ye Xiwen was speaking. These experts possessed profound martial power. So, they only needed some respite to restore their exhausted energy.

"Who do you think you are that you've dared to come here to compete for the seat?!" a giant tiger demon beast fiercely said with an ominous glint in its eyes, "I can see that you have exuberant vitality. So, it would be better if you obediently become my meal."

Ye Xiwen's exuberant vitality was surging about. He had hidden it deep inside. However, it could still attract these bloodthirsty ominous beasts.

"Are you sure you want to treat me as your prey?" Ye Xiwen narrowed his eyes, and replied with a wink.

"Do I want to consider you as a prey? What are you talking about? You're just an insignificant expert of sage realm peak. And, you still have such arrogance? Don't consider us four contenders to be as trashy as that Ran Hong Bin," the tiger-demon beast opened its mouth and replied. Its voice echoed inside everyone's ears like the sound of a big bell.

"This works out just fine. I happened to need a robe made of tiger skin," Ye Xiwen sneered. He didn't show any hesitation as he shot a punch.

He knew that many experts had arrived here to compete for that particular seat. So, it was impossible to force them to give up with just a few words. In fact, the use of his fist was the only way to let them know who the boss around here was...

Ye Xiwen attacked with his entire strength. The iron sword in his hand soared to the sky, and issued an inexhaustible sword beam. It transformed into a massive sword dragon, and burst forth. It lashed towards the tiger-demon beast while sweeping everything in the way.

Every pore in his body emitted sword energy. His understanding of sword intention had already reached to an unfathomable extent. He had brandished his sword like a Sword God. And, the sword intention wreaked havoc wherever it went. It was as if it ruled the fate of all living things. The cycle of life and death had manifested inside this sword attack along with the perpetual flow of time.

The tiger-demon beast roared in fury. And, a vast land appeared behind it. It was the King of this boundless land. It ruled this piece of boundless world. It was the violent overlord of this world!

This world expanded everywhere in an overwhelming manner. It then overturned upon Ye Xiwen with overwhelming momentum. However, Ye Xiwen's boundless energy rushed over while sweeping everything in its path like a dragon, and counterattacked.

"Bang!" Ye Xiwen's sword dragon smoothly broke into that boundless world with irresistible force. It then wreaked havoc everywhere. Consequently, that world was destroyed in an instant. However, Ye Xiwen's sword dragon sank into the ruins of that world, and got strangled to death.

Both sides emitted dazzling rays of light. In fact, it seemed as if the starry sky had exploded. Dreadful shock waves swept out, and the other three competitors evaded one after another. It was evident that they didn't wish to come in contact with those shock

waves.

The tiger-demon beast was extremely tyrannical. It was a different kind of demon beast. In fact, it could be considered as the King among the demon beasts. So, it wasn't surprising that it was extremely ferocious, and had dared to look down on Ye Xiwen.

Ran Hong Bin had been extremely tyrannical in other people's opinion. However, he was a mere piece of trash in this demon beast's opinion.

It ought to have the most powerful strength among the four remaining contenders for the last seat. It wasn't necessary that the most powerful one would have the final laugh. After all, it was possible that other 3 contenders could join hands against it. However, it still had ample confidence.

The experts who were standing at a distance were also geniuses of the sage realm. Otherwise, they wouldn't have dared to arrive at the Great Gas Building at such a time. However, they could only watch from a distance. After all, they didn't have enough qualifications to compete for the seat.

Only one person could obtain the heritage in this contest of dozens of people. The cruelty of this competition was unimaginable.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't stop for a second. He took advantage of the moment when he shattered the world of that tiger-demon beast, and trod forward. His figure emitted a golden flash, and he arrived in front of that tiger-demon beast. Then, the sword-light swept out like a dragon.

"Ding!" Ye Xiwen's long sword opened a bloody seam on the body of the tiger-demon beast, and made its blood splash out.

However, this attack couldn't kill it. The tiger-demon beast took the advantage of this situation, and moved away from Ye Xiwen's reach. Both sides were left in shock. Ye Xiwen had been stunned

since he hadn't anticipated that this tiger-demon beast's body would be so tough. After all, Ye Xiwen had failed to cleave it into two halves.

However, the tiger-demon beast was indescribably shocked as well. After all, it had tempered its skin to a great extent. In fact, its skin could be compared to a sage tool. However, blood had splashed out from its body in just one sword attack. This had gone beyond its imagination.

Just a trace of surprise had flashed in Ye Xiwen's eyes. Then, his figure moved like lightning, and he brandished the iron sword in the sky. The sword energy criss-crossed everywhere, and soared to the sky. It then rushed towards the tiger-demon beast.

The tiger-demon beast suddenly let out a loud roar. And, the boundless world that had been destroyed by Ye Xiwen reorganized. Then, that grandiose world crashed down towards Ye Xiwen. This was the embodiment of the tiger demon beast's artistic conception. It could reorganize this world at any time as long as it wished to do so. This means that it didn't need to worry as long as its martial arts cultivation was intact.

"Swoosh!" The long sword shattered the space, and cut open this boundless world. Then, Ye Xiwen took advantage of this moment, and stormed into that world.

"Clang!"

Ye Xiwen's iron sword suddenly struck the body of the tiger-demon beast. That tiger-demon beast's figure was like a small mountain. However, its speed was far slower than that of Ye Xiwen. In fact, the speed at which it was moving was simply nothing in comparison to Ye Xiwen's.

The iron sword unleashed heaven-startling sword beams. These sword beams then penetrated into the tiger-demon beast's wound. It must be said that these strikes were insanely accurate; they didn't miss the point even a bit. In fact, it seemed as if the attacks

had been calculated by a computer.

The sword strikes entered the wound one after another, and prevented it from healing.

Hundreds or thousands of sword strikes had entered the wound within a moment.

"Roar!" the tiger-demon beast screamed in pain. It wanted to escape. However, would Ye Xiwen give it such an opportunity?

He suddenly slashed his sword in the sky, and it turned into countless sword-lights. Then, these sword-lights joined to form an incredible sword beam in the void, and smashed down upon the body of the tiger-demon beast.

"Puchi!" The tiger-demon beast was cleaved into two by the sword beam, and it died a tragic death on the spot.

The sight of this outcome left everyone dumbstruck. It seemed that they couldn't believe this. After all, they had believed this tiger-demon beast to be the most powerful contestant for the tenth seat. However, it had been killed by Ye Xiwen's sword attack. This had subverted all of their anticipations.

Everyone had been scared by this outcome. In fact, they were so scared that they didn't even dare to say anything. Many people had become aware of Ye Xiwen's monstrous strength upon witnessing his previous fight. However, it was known to all that the tiger-demon beast was a top-tier powerhouse.

Therefore, even the people who were most optimistic about Ye Xiwen hadn't thought that he would be able to kill the tiger-demon beast so effortlessly.

There was a pin-drop silence on the scene at the moment.

"I want this tenth seat. Do you three have any objections?" Ye Xiwen stared at those three remaining contenders.

Chapter 576: Breakthrough into Sage Small Perfection Realm!

Ye Xiwen swept his knife-like sharp gaze across those three men. However, it seemed from the look on their faces that they weren't reluctant to give up. They had fought to make their way here. Moreover, all three of them were outstanding geniuses of their generation. So, they weren't the kind that would be willing to give up like this.

The tenth seat had remained unoccupied till now. And, this was because none of them had been able to sweep it away so far since there was only a small difference between their strengths.

Ye Xiwen's slim figure looked exceptionally grand at this time. He had awed these outstanding heroes like a venerable overlord. He had killed three experts of Sage Accomplished realm after his arrival. In fact, one among them was a guardian. This had made everyone even more terrified and apprehensive.

However, these accomplishments had increased his charm even further.

Those three men could see that Ye Xiwen was insanely powerful. Therefore, they had no choice but to withdraw even though they weren't willing to do so. None of them was sure that they could defeat Ye Xiwen. They were rivals of the same level. So, they might be able to defeat each other, but killing was out of the question. After all, which Sage Accomplished level expert didn't know a way or two to save their life? However, that tiger-demon beast had been effortlessly killed by Ye Xiwen. And, this had shaken them to their core. They had realized that they could also lose their lives if they continued to compete for the seat.

Ye Xiwen watched those three men retreat. Then, his figure swiftly reached beside the light pillar, and slipped inside it.

All ten seats had been occupied now. Rings of gentle light emitted from the top of the Great Gas Building, and enveloped all the ten seats as soon as Ye Xiwen entered the light pillar.

Everyone looked at these 10 individuals with envy. They knew that each of these 10 individuals was going to obtain a heritage. But, these people didn't know what kind of heritage each of these individuals would get. However, it had to be incredible no matter what it would be...

Ye Xiwen felt as if a flower had blossomed before his eyes. Then, he suddenly found himself arriving inside an incomparably mysterious dark void. Countless luminous spots were littered across the entire space.

There were many luminous spots. Some of them were emitting dazzlingly bright rays of light, while some were emitting weak light. Some of them were twinkling brightly like the stars in a starry sky. On the other hand, some of them were dark like the dark stars in the universe; their brightness was too feeble to be visible.

"Is this the space where the heritage is? Then, all these luminous spots must be the heritages," Ye Xiwen quickly realized. These luminous spots might be various martial arts techniques. They could also be heavenly treasures that don't appear on normal days. They could also be sage tools... or maybe even Great Sage tools.

Ye Xiwen shot a glance across the entire void; it appeared like a huge galaxy. The luminous spots closer to the centre were the brightest as well as the biggest. In fact, it seemed that some of them had been dazzling since eternity.

The ones in the peripheral regions of the void appeared smaller. He saw and realized that it would be better if he moved closer to the inner regions of the void.

He didn't hesitate any further, and launched forward. He transformed into a streamer of light, and flew towards the centre.

However, he was cautious as well. He was vigilant towards the other people who must've appeared here to receive their respective heritages. After all, they had also proven themselves after passing through many battles. And, they also possessed incredible power. But, he soon found out that he was alone in this big space. There was no one else. This cooled down his mind.

However, he then realized that a tremendous force was pushing him outward, and was preventing him from going deeper. In fact, he felt as if a gigantic force was engulfing him with every step that he took to forge ahead.

He had managed to cover two-third of the void by now. However, he couldn't move even a step further towards the remaining one-third.

He was a bit stunned by this. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that his strength was at the pinnacle of the sage realm. However, he had barely managed to cover two-third of the distance. Could it possible that only Great Sage experts could obtain the heritages here?

However, this couldn't be the case because the people with strength above the sage realm weren't allowed at this place. This meant that the Great Sage experts weren't allowed to come here. So, this wasn't logical.

"Ye Xiwen!" Ye Mo appeared beside Ye Xiwen with a scholar-like appearance. This scholar's face looked strange and demonic at the moment. It looked weird regardless of how one looked at it. "This could be a big opportunity for you to break through to the Great Sage realm.

"It won't be an overstatement to say that this is a genuine treasure," Ye Mo glanced at the void before his eyes and said, "Ye Xiwen, do you know the biggest difference between Great Sage realm and sage realm?"

"Yes! Sage realm and Great Sage realm involve the process of a

person's transformation. Sage realm involves the transformation of a person's body, and Great Sage realm involves transformation of their soul — thereby accomplishing the perfect transformation," Ye Xiwen naturally knew about these differences. One mustn't think that the difference between sage realm, Great Sage realm, and legendary realm wasn't very big. After all, there was a difference in the very essence of one's being between the three realms.

"That's right, it transforms the soul. That is hundred or thousand times more difficult than the transformation of body. This is why there are only a few Great Sage experts. It will be far more difficult for you to enter this realm than an ordinary person. After all, your soul is hundred times more congealed than that of an ordinary person. Therefore, it will be extremely difficult to transform it," Ye Mo explained.

Ye Xiwen nodded. It would always be more difficult for him to make a breakthrough than an ordinary person... whether it was the body or the soul. However, this place could help him with his quest to level up. Therefore, it was impossible for him to give up on it.

"The coercive pressure here is the best way to sharpen your soul. I think you will complete the transformation of your soul if you manage to reach the central region. After that, making the breakthrough into half-step Great Sage realm would just be a matter of time."

Everything became clear before Ye Xiwen's eyes as he heard this. He had been worrying over the difficulty of crossing the Great Sage realm's barrier. And, the most crucial thing for that was completing the transformation of soul.

[Ye Mo's words seem very logical. I can use the coercion of this place to complete the transformation of my soul. And, this is perhaps the real treasure of the Great Gas Building!]

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate any further, and stepped forward. However, he suddenly felt as if his soul was being suppressed. He felt as if some heavy object was pressing against his chest.

This coercion was invisible. However, it had caused an impact on the depths of his soul. This kind of coercion was similar to the pressure applied by a sage expert on a legendary expert. It wasn't affecting his body. Instead, it was directly exerting pressure on his soul, and this was even more dreadful. In fact, a formidable expert could make a weak expert lose the will and ability to fight solely depending upon this kind of suppressive force.

However, it ultimately depends upon how strong the willpower is on both sides. Even a weak person can break the evils of the world with just a bellow if their willpower is strong enough.

Ordinary souls simply wouldn't dare to get close to such a strong-willed person.

For instance... this coercion wouldn't work on those awe-inspiring ancient scholars whose minds were like mirrors. After all, their minds wouldn't allow any external afflictions to affect them.

Ye Xiwen didn't use his Real Elemental Energy because he knew that this coercion was only suppressing his soul. And, this meant that he couldn't resist it using his Real Elemental Energy.

Ye Xiwen could feel the coercion directly impacting his soul. A single step seemed like a great distance... as if he had to reach the edge of the world. Each step was like a natural moat that he must cross.

He didn't know how many times he had failed in taking this one step.

Time passed gradually. An entire day had passed by the time he finally completed that step.

However, this was only the first step of a big journey.

He had moved just one step forward. However, he felt as if his soul had transformed a bit. There were too few Great Sage experts in the space as compared to that on macrocosms like the True Martial World. This was because the transformation of soul required the supply of an enormous amount of external forces. So, one needed to draw support from the worldly forces. However, there were very few worldly principles in the space as compared to that in macrocosms. And, this was true for the powers of principles as well.

Therefore, the number of Great Sage experts in the space was far less than that in macrocosms. Generally speaking, a person must choose some big world if they wanted to reach to the Great Sage realm. After all, the rate of success would be greatly improved if one did so.

However, this coercion was tempering his soul instead of the usual power of worldly principles found in macrocosms. Every second and every minute felt like an eternity. However, he didn't slack even a bit. After all, Great Sage realm would be within his grasp if he managed to pass this trial.

This task became increasingly difficult as he went deeper. And, his pace decreased constantly as a result. Moreover, his movement also became stiffer. This coercion wasn't causing any impact on his body. However, it was still affecting his movement since it was suppressing the depths of his soul.

"Huff!"

"Huff!"

"Huff!"

Ye Xiwen was unceasingly panting. He didn't know for how long he had been walking. It seemed like an eternity. Moreover, it was getting increasingly unbearable with every passing second.

He would get drenched in sweat, and then that sweat would get

evaporated. Then, his entire body would get covered with sweat once again. This process continued unceasingly.

"Persevere!"

"I must persevere!" Ye Xiwen was unceasingly shouting in his mind. But, even his voice was getting somewhat muffled.

The unimaginable coercion was attacking Ye Xiwen's soul unceasingly. However, he didn't have any way to ponder over it as he had already fallen into a state of daze.

The weakness of soul leads to the weakening of the control over one's body to a great degree. The exhaustion of his soul had left Ye Xiwen to feel much more tired than how he would've felt with an exhausted body. Ye Xiwen used to regain his fighting prowess with the help of his incredible willpower whenever he got exhausted at a physical level. However, his exhaustion of his soul had made it difficult for him to obtain the willpower to fight back at this time.

He was gradually approaching the centre... step by step. And, it seemed that he was reincarnating with every step that he took. The closer he reached, the sturdier his soul became. However, he also had to face increasingly strong coercion as he progressed.

He could feel that his soul was almost ready to complete a kind of leap. Therefore, everything would go in vain if he gave up now. He must achieve the complete transformation.

He was only lacking by a little bit.

"I won't fall here!" Ye Xiwen shouted. Every step was exceptionally difficult for him. However, it was also a brilliant opportunity to temper himself.

"Bang!" It wasn't known how much time had passed when Ye Xiwen finally took the last step. But, a startling change occurred in his soul as a result. His 'Real Elemental Energy' began to boil rapidly like water. And, the imposing aura condensed on his body made a breakthrough within a split second.

This breakthrough was bound to happen. Ye Xiwen had previously believed that it would be very difficult to make the breakthrough into Sage Small Perfection realm. However, this breakthrough had happened by itself since his soul had been transformed over the course of this trial.

Chapter 577: Heritages Conclude

The Sage Small Perfection realm turned out to be a logical breakthrough in this way. It had indeed happened in a matter of fact manner. However, only Ye Xiwen knew how many hardship he had faced for this to happen. In fact, he had barely managed to survive through it. He hadn't reached to the centre yet. However, he wasn't far.

It had taken him almost three years in the Great Gas Building to complete this trial.

Yes, that's right. Ye Xiwen had been in the Great Gas Building for three years. He himself didn't know how much time had passed. However, Ye Mo had been keeping track of the time. It had taken Ye Xiwen three years to cover this remaining one-third distance!

This distance wasn't very long. However, a great change had occurred in Ye Xiwen's imposing aura. Therefore, he didn't regret it even though he had to invest three years' time here.

His soul had been transformed little by little... just like the water slowly turns into ice below zero degree temperature. It was a qualitative change.

Completing the transformation of soul was the most important step towards entering the Great Sage realm. And, Ye Xiwen had achieved this step in advance. Therefore, the remaining process had become much simpler. A logical breakthrough into the Great Sage realm would only be a matter of time. Moreover, his chances of entering the Great Sage realm had increased enormously.

He had completed the transformation of soul, and had solidified it. And, his cultivation realm had also benefited from this by making advancement to the Sage Small Perfection realm. Moreover, his fighting prowess had made the breakthrough into half-step Great Sage realm.

Initially, he had anticipated that his fighting prowess might not make the breakthrough into half-step Great Sage realm even if he broke into the Sage Small Perfection realm. It was merely half-step Great Sage realm. However, it contained the two words 'Great Sage'. Therefore, it was very different from the sage realm. But, his body had acquired some characteristics of Great Sage realm following the transformation of his soul. Therefore, his fighting prowess had also made the breakthrough into the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm.

"Bang!" Another burst of aura soared into the sky. It had burst out from the Heavenly Source Mirror that was inside Ye Xiwen's body. The bloody aura had gotten mixed with Ye Xiwen's aura, and rushed out. Then, it began to boil in the void.

The blood slave had also made a breakthrough just now. It had been stuck at the Sage Accomplished realm for a long time. But, it had finally made the breakthrough at this moment. Ye Xiwen had thought that the blood slave must continue to absorb the soul of the Star Colossus in order to make the breakthrough. However, the blood slave had also made a breakthrough since Ye Xiwen had made a breakthrough. The blood slave was closely connected to Ye Xiwen. In fact, it could be regarded as his avatar. The fact that its deity had completed the transformation of his soul had directly influenced the blood slave that was inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. Consequently, the blood slave had also made the breakthrough into the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm.

However, this wasn't the most important thing. The most important thing was that the blood slave could now manipulate the corpse of the star colossus to display the dreadful power of the initial stage of the Great Sage realm.

Moreover, his safety factor would increase significantly after having the support of the Star Colossus's avatar.

"Ye Xiwen, have you decided whether you want to fully integrate the blood slave into the star colossus and craft an avatar? But, you

won't be able to summon the blood slave separately in the future if you do so," Ye Mo said.

Ye Xiwen had discussed with Ye Mo that he would fully integrate the blood slave into the star colossus and craft an avatar once the blood slave had made the breakthrough into half-step Great Sage realm. The advantage of doing so was that the blood slave would be able to fully control the star colossus. In fact, it would be like the reincarnation of the beast. So, it would be an entirely different thing from when the blood slave would merely enter the body of the star colossus in order to manipulate it.

Moreover, it was possible that the blood slave would display the strength of the initial stage of Great Sage realm after getting merged with the star colossus.

"Yes!" Ye Xiwen nodded. The blood slave wouldn't appear alone after it had been fully integrated into the star colossus. Only the Star Colossus would appear. However, the Star Colossus would become more than just a shell-avatar like it used to be in the past. Its strength would also increase significantly.

Ye Xiwen didn't hesitate any further since the matter had already been decided. He immediately began the sacrificial process.

He was sitting cross-legged in the middle of the void. The star-colossus's corpse began to float inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. Then, the blood slave emitted a burst of blood-light, and slowly started to integrate into the star colossus.

Ye Xiwen was the creator of the blood slave, and the blood slave's mind was linked with his. Therefore, he was feeling as if he himself was getting integrated into the star colossus.

Ye Xiwen could feel every inch of the meridians, every cell, and every bit of the muscles throbbing within the Star Colossus's body. These were the vital essences of life.

Initially, the blood slave had merely latched itself onto the Star

Colossus's body. Therefore, it could only roughly control the Star Colossus's body. However, it had thoroughly integrated into it this time. So, this was entirely different.

This was the only way if he wanted to use the Star Colossus's body as freely as he would use his own arm.

He felt that he had gotten control over the entire body of the Star Colossus within a split second. He had obtained control over it within an instant! And, this was an entirely different kind of feeling from having just its shell-avatar.

Suddenly, the Star Colossus opened its red eyes. It was exuding an ominous energy from its body. A wave of divine sense swept out of its body, and cracked a section of the void inside the Heavenly Source Mirror.

Ye Xiwen had finally fused the blood slave into the star colossus!

"Very good! It can display the strength of the initial stage of Great Sage realm now!" Ye Mo was very pleased to see the Star Colossus inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. He just waved his hand, and that crack disappeared from the interiors of the Heavenly Source Mirror.

He was the God inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. Even a Great Sage expert couldn't escape if he fell inside it. Back then, the soul of the Star Colossus had also fallen into his control like this.

Xiao Ya was sitting cross-legged inside a bloody enchantment not far away. Her aura was fluctuating. She seemed to possess an overwhelming power. However, her appearance hadn't changed even a bit even though five or six years had passed. She hadn't turned into a Young Miss yet. She still looked an eight or nine years old child. Time hadn't left any trace on her body.

However, Ye Xiwen wasn't surprised by this. Nothing had changed in all those years he had taken her along. Her appearance had stayed the same as it was on the day he had met her for the

first time. So many years had passed. However, she still looked the same. Nothing had changed.

However, this was true only for her appearance. She had advanced by leaps and bounds from before in terms of strength. She had already entered the truth realm. She had neither tempered herself hard, nor had she used huge amounts of resources to boost her cultivation. She had smoothly entered the truth realm just by meditative cultivation. Ye Xiwen envied this kind of talent.

Xiao Ya was very sensible. She knew that Ye Xiwen had gone out for an expedition. So, she didn't disturb him. Instead, she had merely continued to cultivate in seclusion.

She had continued such a boring cultivation routine for so many years because she thought that she could be of assistance to Ye Xiwen one day.

Ye Xiwen ordered the blood slave to make the Star Colossus perform an action. A claw stretched out, and the entire horizon inside the Heavenly Source Mirror broke down into fragments. It was an exceptionally terrifying scene. Ye Xiwen felt a kind of unforeseen power surging inside its body. It flowed out from the beast's inner core, and circulated throughout its body.

This was the power of Great Sage realm. There was a difference of Heaven and Earth between this power and the power of sage realm.

"Now, you don't need to be afraid even when that damned Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' appears in front of you." Ye Mo spoke up like the pot-stirrer he was. "The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' must be waiting for you outside. So, it would be better if we go now, and get rid of him. Gee, let's make him the best stepping stone for your new Great Sage realm strength."

Ye Xiwen hadn't reached the Great Sage realm himself yet. However, the fact that the Star Colossus possessed the fighting prowess of that realm meant that Ye Xiwen possessed it as well.

Ye Xiwen heard this point clearly from inside the massive head of the Star Colossus — the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' certainly wouldn't give up. He must be waiting outside to kill him. So, he could only avoid the siege of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' if he stayed hidden here for his entire life.

However, this was impossible. He couldn't stay in the Great Gas Collar for his entire life. This was because it stayed open for only four years every time that it opened. And now, those four years were almost up.

There was no way that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' wasn't aware of this fact. Therefore, Ye Xiwen was assured that he must be waiting for him to come out. And, he was like to have many experts of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' along with him.

Ye Xiwen hadn't even said anything when the entire world began to shake around him. The black void in his surrounding began to disintegrate bit by bit. It then disintegrated, and fell apart into pieces just like glass.

The heritages of the Great Gas Collar had concluded!

Ye Xiwen instantly arrived inside the light pillar seat where it had all begun. Countless gazes surrounded him at this moment. The contest for the seats had already ended, and the 10 individuals had already appeared here. However, a great number of experts were still present here. They were eager to find out what kind of heritages these 10 experts had obtained.

The heritages could be of various kinds and categories. It could be a secret martial arts book, some rarely seen heavenly treasure, or even some divine tool. Everything was possible. Nobody knew what these experts had obtained. And, this had added to their curiosity.

However, Ye Xiwen found out that he hadn't obtained any heritage apart from the 'heritage space' of the Great Gas Building. He had utilized the majority of three years' time in passing through

the area of that powerful coercion. The time was too short. So, he simply hadn't gotten enough time to think about those heritages that he might have been able to obtain. However, he didn't regret his choice. This represented the so-called saying 'you get back on the roundabouts what you lose on the swings'. He indeed hadn't obtained any heritage. However, he had completed the most crucial step for entering the Great Sage realm.

Therefore, he didn't regret it. The so-called gains and losses depend on one's perspective. And, he believed that he hadn't had any losses. So, he obviously hadn't lost anything.

Ye Xiwen had suppressed a portion of his martial power in order to bring down his fighting efficiency to Sage Accomplished level when that void had collapsed. He had done so because people with strength above sage realm weren't allowed inside the Great Gas Collar. They would be obliterated if they appeared.

Ding Tong and Xiao Yuan Yuan were standing far away; they hadn't left this place either. They became overjoyed when they saw Ye Xiwen emerge. They also hadn't wasted time in these three years. Ding Tong had already entered the Sage Accomplished realm. She had changed significantly from before. On the other hand, Xiao Yuan Yuan hadn't made the breakthrough into Sage Accomplished realm. However, she wasn't far from it either.

The relation between the two women had improved because of Ye Xiwen. They weren't in a state of mutual hostility like they used to be when Ye Xiwen had met them for the first time.

The expression in their eyes became even more complicated when they looked at Ye Xiwen. They hadn't made small progress in the last three years. However, they still couldn't see through his cultivation.

Ye Xiwen's aura had become even vaguer; it seemed deep and incomprehensible.

Chapter 578: Great Sage; It's Just So-So

Their mood had turned exceptionally conflicted as they looked at Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen was like a supercar that raced at a lightning speed. They couldn't overtake him no matter how fast their speed was.

Ye Xiwen had advanced by leaps and bounds every time he reappeared after disappearing for a certain period of time. It seemed as if he hadn't made progress this time since he had suppressed his cultivation. However, they found him even more dreadful and unfathomable than before.

Everyone had made great progress in these three years of heritages. The ten individuals that had obtained the heritages had advanced by leaps and bounds. It now seemed that their dazzling brilliance would shroud the entire universe.

These people were the kings among the sage experts. They were the so-called sage kings. After all, each of them was strong enough to sweep away a large number of sage experts.

Many sage experts began to fly out of the Great Gas Collar after these ten individuals emerged. It was the time for the Great Gas Collar to be closed once again now that the heritages of the Great Gas Building had ended. The Great Gas Collar would be blockaded by the poisonous gas now, and people would have to wait until the next time it would open.

The demon beasts that had been previously suppressed by the Great Gas Collar were also about to wreak havoc. So, nobody wanted to stay here for another hundred years, and fight with these ominous demon beasts.

"Humph!" The sound of a cold snort resounded just like thunder. And, an incomparably tyrannical divine sense swept down from above. It swept past the crowd, and soon locked upon Ye Xiwen's body.

"Great Sage!"

Everyone's face turned pale with fright. All these sage experts held a very high position in their respective star fields. In fact, they could be considered as the kings of their regions. However, this was true only as long as they didn't come across a Great Sage expert. After all, not even a team of a hundred Sage Accomplished level experts could defeat a Great Sage expert. This was the so-called difference between quality and quantity.

Therefore, even the most arrogant and violent ones among these people tried to not provoke a Great Sage expert as much as possible. In fact, they usually wanted to stay as far away as possible from a Great Sage expert.

Everyone knew about the gravity of a 'Great Sage Encirclement'. Everyone's complexion had turned deathly pale. After all, it wasn't that the Great Sage experts had never intercepted people outside in order to rob their treasures.

It had happened only on a few occasions. However, this didn't mean that it could never happen.

They found out that a tyrannical divine sense had swept past their bodies, and had locked upon Ye Xiwen's body.

Everyone understood that this senior Great Sage had arrived for Ye Xiwen. Therefore, they felt relieved. They also became curious as to how Ye Xiwen had managed to provoke a Great Sage expert to such an extent. After all, this Great Sage had personally arrived here at the edge of the Great Gas Collar to deal with Ye Xiwen.

Someone who was familiar with the people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' quickly revealed the grudges between Ye Xiwen and the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' to everyone. And, everyone was stunned by this. After all, they hadn't anticipated that there was a mortal enmity between Ye Xiwen and the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. However, what had stunned them even more was the fact that Ye Xiwen had managed to escape from the hands of a Great

Sage expert even after offending him. This was simply a miracle.

"This man is done for. He was running amuck everywhere in his arrogance, and had ended up offending a Great Sage. He has no way out of this."

"What a pity! This man is so powerful. He must've obtained some big treasures. And, he must be carrying a lot of them on his person. However, all his wealth will be robbed by the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' now."

Ye Xiwen had realized that it was the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' right when that divine sense had swept down upon him. The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had been waiting for him outside since the last few years. But, this was just as Ye Xiwen had expected.

"Ye Xiwen, why would you provoke the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'?" Xiao Yuan Yuan looked at Ye Xiwen in shock. "You shouldn't have come out so early. You should've cultivated inside for another hundred years. He might not have kept watch here for that long even though he is hateful."

What Xiao Yuan Yuan had just said was a defensive method. It was also the method that an ordinary sage expert would use when they encountered a Great Sage. After all, shouldn't one just hide if they couldn't defeat the adversary?

"I can hide for a while. However, can I hide for a lifetime?" Ye Xiwen grinned. "Hundreds of years would pass in hiding. And, I'd just end up wasting my time, and would eventually die. This Lord is dead-set on pursuing revenge. So, I will give him the fight he so desires."

"Ye Xiwen, you're the one for whom this old man has come," the voice of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' resounded in the space. His voice had burst out like a thunderclap, and had proliferated in all directions.

Everyone was staring at Ye Xiwen. But, it seemed as if they were looking at a dead man since he was being targeted by a Great Sage expert. After all, they felt that he wouldn't be able to reverse this situation no matter how many tries he got. He couldn't avoid death no matter what! Whatever he might try would be futile.

Some people were feeling pity for Ye Xiwen. They didn't know what heritage he had obtained. However, it would be in vain now.

"You better not think of escaping. This old man has been waiting for you since several years. I had laid out a trap. And, I was waiting for you to walk right into it. You had ruthlessly killed my disciple for some enmity that you and he had. So, don't think about escaping today!" the Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had almost roared this out.

"He considered everyone beneath him. He was used to being arrogant and despotic. Even death can't wipe away his crimes," Ye Xiwen coldly snorted. He didn't show any weakness as he replied.

Ye Xiwen trod forward after he said this. He transformed into a golden light in an instant, and then soared forward in the space with the vigor of a dragon and the ferocity of a tiger.

Everyone was staring at Ye Xiwen in a daze. They didn't know what they should say. They couldn't decide if Ye Xiwen was courageous or stupid. After all, he knew that this Great Sage expert must've laid out a trap outside. However, he had still dared to rush out.

However, nobody had seen that Ye Xiwen had already transformed his figure inside the golden light. Ye Xiwen's eyes didn't look as profound as they generally used to at this moment. However, they had become deep red.

Ye Xiwen had been replaced by the star colossus's avatar in an instant. It was just that he had transformed the avatar into a human form. Now, it wasn't a difficult thing for him to access a portion of the Star Colossus's secret powers.

He couldn't reveal the main body of the star colossus at this time since it could've caused a big uproar.

But, he was kind of excited in his heart. A Great sage expert! He had never fought a Great Sage expert.

Perhaps, he would've scared a lot of people to death if he had declared his desire to fight a Great Sage to everyone. Most people generally tried to stay away from Great Sages. But, Ye Xiwen was looking forward to fighting with one.

"How audacious... No wonder you have dared to kill my disciple," a sneering sound proliferated from above. Ye Xiwen raised his head to see. It was a middle-aged man. He was dressed in magnificent clothes, and had a beard across his entire face; this made him look like a dragon. He looked wanton and unrestrained. His face exposed a fierce look at this time.

"One doesn't need courage to kill a dog like him," Ye Xiwen sneered as he shook his head and said. He didn't appear afraid as he looked straight at the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. In fact, it seemed as if he was looking at a dead person or something.

"Ye Xiwen, it seems that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' has made a lot of effort to catch you. He has arranged lots of matrix formations in the vicinity," Ye Mo laughed grimly. His voice even carried traces of disdain.

Ye Xiwen glanced around. A group of sage experts had arranged incredible barriers in the surrounding space in order to entrap him. They had indeed made a lot of effort.

Most people couldn't think of escaping if they came across such a battle formation. Even a Sage Accomplished level expert couldn't imagine escaping from this. On top of that, a senior expert of initial stage of Great Sage realm like the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was standing guard here.

However, the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' might not have

anticipated that Ye Xiwen had no intention of escaping. On the contrary, Ye Xiwen wanted to fight with him.

The complexion of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' turned ashen when he heard Ye Xiwen's reply. "You little bastard! It seems that you haven't yet understood that you're facing a Great Sage expert. You are intensely proud of your strength. However, ants will forever remain ants in my opinion. It doesn't matter if they can move things that are several times heavier than their weight. I can trample you to death whenever I feel like. Even a hundred Sage Accomplished level experts can't contend against a Great Sage expert."

The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' stretched out a big hand with full force after he said this. The big hand swept towards Ye Xiwen to grab him. It spread in all directions just like an inescapable net. It then grabbed and crushed the space.

This place wasn't in the territory of the Great Gas Collar. So, there obviously weren't any limitations on this Great Sage here. He was waiting outside for Ye Xiwen because of this reason alone. After all, he was afraid of the Great Gas Collar's rules.

"Ye Xiwen is screwed. The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' is going to butcher him. It's such a pity. An outstanding genius is going to perish inside this tight encirclement. He has obtained a heritage only recently. However, he won't get enough time to make full use of it since he is going to die now."

Many of the experts who had gone inside the Great Gas Collar had gathered here at this time. However, they hadn't dared to approach closer. Instead, they were just watching from afar. There were some who felt pity for Ye Xiwen. However, there were many who looked happy. The majority of people in the world are like this. They often find their happiness in someone else's suffering.

"Is that all you've got?" Ye Xiwen laughed disdainfully. He then launched his figure, and soared up. He unfolded his wings and

soared high up just like a legendary giant bird. His golden figure tore through the space. He grabbed the big hand of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo', and ripped it apart with ease.

There was no delay whatsoever. In fact, it had seemed as if he had torn a useless piece of paper. It was an extremely terrifying scene.

"How is this possible?!" The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had thought that he would crush Ye Xiwen's martial arts with ease when he'd arrive. So, he felt very surprised at this time.

He couldn't believe that Ye Xiwen had shattered his attack. After all, he clearly remembered that this man had barely managed to escape from his attacks a few years ago. Moreover, this man had only been able to save his life because he had entered the Great Gas Collar. So, the Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would be able to break his attack within such a short time.

However, it was rather obvious that this had also happened because he hadn't attacked with his full strength. After all, the saying 'a hundred Sage Accomplished level experts aren't a match for a Great Sage expert' wasn't bogus.

He could catch and kill a group of ants like him even if he had just effortlessly stretched out his hand. The only thing that had made him a bit afraid during their previous encounter was Ye Xiwen's extremely fast speed. After all, Ye Xiwen had managed to escape at that time. His incredible speed had saved him from being crushed by a Great Sage expert!

The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had laid out an elaborate trap this time because of this very reason. He had thought it to be a foolproof arrangement. However, he hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen wouldn't choose to escape this time around. Instead, Ye Xiwen had opted for a head-on confrontation this time. Moreover, he had even destroyed this Great Sage's

martial attack.

"This is Great Sage? It's nothing special." Ye Xiwen trod through the void. He was surrounded by a golden light which made him look like a Golden God of War. And, defeating that attack of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' with ease had added a bit more grandeur to his divinities.

Countless experts were watching from afar. They became scared in their hearts when they saw this scene. [This is Great Sage? It's nothing special.] Who would dare to say such words in this situation? Even the peerless Heaven's Pride Experts who had the best chances of reaching the Great Sage realm wouldn't dare to say such words.

Chapter 579: Great Sage's Might!

"Well, you're very audacious!" the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' laughed in rage as he said. He might have misjudged Ye Xiwen initially, and hadn't been able to get to him as a result. However, the disparity between Great Sage realm and sage realm was still the same as that between Heaven and Earth. Therefore, he was unfazed by this development.

"Die for me!" the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' shouted in anger. The power of a Great Sage expert mustn't be disregarded. The terrifying imposing aura poured down like torrents in front of Ye Xiwen. The entire void had been crushed and transformed into dust under the pressure of his imposing aura.

Ye Xiwen felt the terrifying aura. It seemed as if it would destroy the Heaven and extinguish the Earth as it swept out. He secretly pondered; [There is indeed a difference of Heaven and Earth between Great Sage realm and sage realm.]

However, it didn't matter how dreadful the imposing aura of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was. It was just like a cold breeze brushing against one's face as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned. After all, it wasn't Ye Xiwen's main body that was facing the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' at this time. Instead, it was the Star Colossus's avatar. The Star Colossus had already cultivated to an unfathomably profound extent during its lifetime. On top of that, it was an illustrious beast species in the universe. So, it itself carried its own coercion. The might of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' might be a big deterrent for other people. However, it was simply nothing for this Star Colossus.

An extremely sharp sound of breaking of space was heard. And, the figure of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' tore through the space, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen in an instant. It must be mentioned that a Great Sage expert can faintly touch the edge of the space principle.

He had faintly used a bit of space principle when he had moved just now. Therefore, his speed had been incredibly quick. It seemed that he had reached the end of the world in a single bound. He had instantly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen by manipulating the size of the surrounding space.

His speed was faster than the eye could track.

Ye Xiwen was startled by this. However, he reacted in an instant. The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had already shot his fist. His fist swept out towards Ye Xiwen like a ferocious evil beast, and opened its mouth wide like a sacrificial bowl.

It seemed that it would crush the void with its sharp teeth.

This was the embodiment of the fist intention of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. It carried outstanding tyrannical might. In fact, it wasn't inferior to the rebirth of an ominous beast. This extremely profound martial arts technique had been circulated from ancient times. The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had become famous after he had acquired it. He had reached all the way to Great Sage realm after passing through various expeditions with the help of this technique. Then, he had set up a sect, and become its founder.

He had established such a big base.

This technique was known as 'Star-Studded Demon Fist'!

He didn't hold back even a bit while facing this boy who had disrespected him again and again. He must kill Ye Xiwen in one fell swoop, and reduce him to dregs.

"Oh, so it's this power technique?" Ye Mo's voice reverberated in Ye Xiwen's mind, and left him dumbstruck. It needs to be mentioned that it wasn't known how many years ago Ye Mo had been alive. So, he didn't know about the relatively new martial arts techniques which had been discovered after his demise. However, he had recognized this power technique. And, this meant that this

power technique was obviously extremely ancient.

"This is an extremely profound power technique of the demon race. I'd once seen a famous almighty demon using it. Its might is world-shaking. One fist can crush the world. The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' has obtained just a part of this technique. However, he hasn't obtained its core. Otherwise, this tyrannical power technique could've reappeared in the human world in its full glory. Moreover, the humans can't practice the power technique of demon race that effectively," Ye Mo let out a sigh and said. Clearly, he was disappointed.

Ye Xiwen was left in shock when he heard this. However, his hands didn't stop even a bit. It didn't matter whether the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had obtained the complete version of this power technique or not. He was still a Great Sage expert. Naturally, he possessed infinite power which was way above the sage realm. He could display unimaginable power. Moreover, he had obtained his outstanding fame depending just upon this damaged and incomplete power technique. So, Ye Xiwen naturally couldn't dare to act carelessly.

Ye Xiwen's hands emitted golden rays of light. The golden light burst out in an instant, and covered the surroundings. Then, the golden divinities began to boil. However, an ominous beast suddenly arrived at this moment. It then opened its mouth like a sacrificial bowl; it seemed that it would swallow Ye Xiwen whole.

"Whoosh!" a loud sound of something tearing was heard. Ye Xiwen's hands had entered inside the mouth of that ominous beast while flashing with golden lights. Then, his hands had torn apart its mouth.

"Roar!" The ominous beast had been torn into two halves, and had transformed into a lifeless fist intention on the spot. It subsequently vanished without a trace.

The face of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' exposed a

stunned look. After all, he hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would shatter his attack by confronting and ripping-apart his fist intention. It must be said that he had encountered such situation for the first time in many years.

Some people may have managed to block his fist intention. But, no one had been able to confront and withstand his fist intention in this manner. In fact, hardly any Great Sage experts had crushed his attack in this way. After all, his fist technique was way too overbearing. Nobody knew how to escape from its edge.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't seem too concerned about it. Ye Xiwen had just adopted the method of breaking ten-thousand laws with brute strength to firmly eliminate his opponent's attack; he had always used this method to crush weaker opponents...

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' didn't know that this was the most appropriate fighting method against him for Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen had already cultivated the tyrant body to the peak of seventh layer. So, his body had become tough to an unfathomable extent. And, this meant that even a Great Sage expert couldn't kill him with one smack.

Moreover, the body of the star colossus avatar was even more dreadful. In fact, its powerful body had enabled the blood slave to use its own strength of the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm to contend against an expert of the initial stage of Great Sage realm. It could be said that it was very difficult for even a Great Sage expert to injure it.

So, it attacked freely without worrying about anything. After all, it didn't need to be afraid of some Great Sage expert.

The eyes of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' turned ice-cold and he said, "I hadn't anticipated that you would grow so quickly. You had run away frantically like an ant under my attack the last time. You were nothing before me. However, you've dared to provoke my prestige now. And, provoking the prestige of a Great

Sage expert is a more serious crime than killing my disciple, King Tai!"

"Is this so-called prestige of yours more important to you than your disciple's life?" Ye Xiwen let out a ridiculing smile from the corner of his mouth. The so-called Overlords were always like that. Maybe the most important thing for an ordinary person was their own life. However, one's prestige was above everything in the opinion of these powerhouses. And, people's lives were inferior to those of animals.

It was widely known that the experts under sage realm were considered as ants. However, there was no difference between sage experts and ants in the opinion of a Great Sage expert. After all, even a hundred Sage Accomplished level experts together couldn't be a match for a Great Sage expert.

King Tai was this Lord's disciple. However, he was nothing compared to his prestige in this Lord's opinion. He had constantly been looking to hunt down Ye Xiwen for such a long time. But, it was difficult to say whether it was to take revenge for his disciple... or because he thought that he had lost his face because someone had killed his disciple.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was looking at Ye Xiwen with his icy-cold vision. He looked arrogant and domineering. He certainly didn't say anything in reply. However, he didn't deny it either.

A lot of experts who were present in the surroundings felt bitterly disappointed as they heard this; especially a lot of sage experts! They generally considered the experts below sage realm as dogs and ants. So, they used to act all high and mighty in front of them. In fact, they were aloof and detached from the worldly affairs. However, they were like ants in front of this Great Sage expert.

They felt indignant. However, they didn't dare to say anything.

"Ants...? Do you consider yourself a God or something? Ha ha ha ha..." Ye Xiwen suddenly burst into laughter. He was very familiar with such attitude. After all, people would stop caring about the lives of ordinary people when they became far more powerful than them. And, such people would gradually develop a 'god complex'.

"Ye Xiwen, you're a newly born calf that isn't afraid of a tiger. I must say that you're a stunning talent. Even I can't stop myself from admiring you. However, everything ends here unfortunately. No talent can last in front of absolute strength!" the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' indifferently said. Then, his entire dreadful aura suddenly began to surge. He retaliated in a flash like an exceptional ominous beast. He finally didn't hold back while facing Ye Xiwen who had unceasingly surpassed his expectations. That was because he now considered Ye Xiwen as a thorny trouble that needed to be dealt with.

"He's so powerful. Is this the real might of a Great Sage?" A lot of sage experts were standing far away. However, they shivered and screamed in the face of the deterrence of the imposing aura of this Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'.

They also knew how ferocious a Great Sage expert was in general. However, many of them had merely heard about it. They had never seen a Great Sage expert attacking. Therefore, they used to think that a Great Sage expert's attack would be just a bit more powerful than theirs. In fact, some arrogant people believed that the Great Sage experts weren't far more powerful than them.

However, they were shivering at this time since they had finally witnessed the incredible power of the Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. In fact, it seemed as if they were watching a God.

A few weaker sage experts couldn't help but bow down in awe. In fact, even the powerful sage experts could barely manage to stand in front of him without collapsing. Only a few senior experts didn't look affected. And, that white-clothed young man was one of them. He wasn't terrified by looking at the Lord of 'Dominating

Heaven Dojo'. In fact, he was somewhat in anticipation of the fight.

The Zhuyan Ape wasn't far from him. He had just escaped by taking advantage of the time when the Great Gas Collar had opened. He also looked normal while facing the imposing aura of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' even though everyone had found it hard to resist it. After all, he possessed the bloodline of a godly beast. Therefore, he wasn't fazed by these kinds of imposing auras. However, this had nothing to do with its level. Instead, it was because he possessed an incredible and noble bloodline since his birth.

Everyone's eyes revealed a trace of shock. However, they weren't just looking at the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. They were also looking at Ye Xiwen! After all, they had been suppressed by the imposing aura of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo', and had been awed by his super-strong might even though they were merely present in the vicinity. However, Ye Xiwen was facing such dreadful might head-on. How had he withstood such overwhelming coercion up-close? On top of that, he appeared to have a rather unaffected appearance.

The tyrannical deterrence of the Great Sage level couldn't cause any effect on the body of the star colossus.

"Bang!" The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' once again shot his fist. It crushed the void in a split second. The 'Star-Studded Demon Fist' swept out, and broke down layers of void. And, the disintegrating void got smashed down towards Ye Xiwen along with the fist attack.

The collapsing space was falling in Ye Xiwen's direction. An ordinary person would've been brutally killed by this collapsing space if they were to be in his place.

Ye Xiwen's expression turned serious. This Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was truly the most frightening enemy that he had

come across since his debut. He was also the first Great Sage expert that he was facing head-on. And, this expert could rip-apart Ye Xiwen's main body with ease!

Chapter 580: Is He Some Kind of a Monster?

One mustn't dare to underestimate the attack of a Great Sage expert no matter how arrogant one is. Ye Xiwen wouldn't even have been qualified to challenge a Great Sage expert if he didn't have the support of the Star Colossus's avatar.

It seemed that this attack contained the supreme principles of the world. In fact, even various dao principles were twining inside it. It was exceptionally dreadful.

The Great Sage experts had transformed their soul. This made it much easier for them to comprehend the principles of the world as compared to the sage experts. Consequently, every move of theirs contained these principles. They could shake the world with just one punch or one kick!

However, Ye Xiwen let this attack approach him. He wasn't worried. It was true that his understanding of Great Sage wasn't equal to that of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. However, he could defend against the Great Sage level attacks without being worried since he had his extremely tyrannical body to rely on.

A thought popped up in everyone's mind at this moment. [Could it be that this Ye Xiwen can go against the heaven's will and win?] Ordinary people thought that a sage expert could never contend against a Great Sage expert. But, these people were outstanding experts of sage realm. So, it could be said that they were extremely bold disciples. Some of them also had the confidence of advancing to the Great Sage realm in the future. However, such a heretical thought had still emerged in their minds even though they were trembling under the coercion of the Great Sage expert.

Such a thought might not have aroused in their minds if Ye Xiwen were merely an ordinary sage expert. However, Ye Xiwen had time-and-time-again displayed power that was far above that of the sage realm. This had made them think like this.

Ye Xiwen didn't know what everyone was thinking. In fact, he wouldn't have cared even if he knew. Only a chilling and murderous aura for the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was flickering in his eyes at this time.

The two individuals kept fighting and going far into the space. A small star exploded on the spot at this moment. Then, the two arrived inside a large barrier that had been laid out at a distant place in space. And, a huge battlefield was isolated out for them in this way.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' unleashed his incredible magical powers and peerless martial arts to an extreme degree in this instant. He was casually playing out all kinds of martial arts techniques and principles at his fingertips. After all, the strength of Great Sage realm was no joke.

Ye Xiwen was using simple punches and kicks at this time unlike the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. After all, he knew that his understanding of Great Sage realm was far inferior to that of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'.

Ye Xiwen's strong point was his invincible body. Or, it could be said that it was his good fortune to have the support of the Star Colossus. After all, the Star Colossus had made him capable of contending against a Great Sage expert.

Ye Xiwen was aware of the fact that he was at a disadvantage pertaining to his lower realm. Therefore, his tactic was to enhance his strong point, and avoid his weakness. He naturally knew that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was using his realm to his advantage. The Lord was using his dreadful magical powers to suppress Ye Xiwen. So, Ye Xiwen used his brute physical strength to break the ten-thousand laws. The two were opposing each other with equal ferocity. Therefore, neither of them had fallen into a disadvantageous position up until now.

The speed of both individuals was extremely quick. They

exchanged several hundred blows in a flash, and then separated far away from each other in the space in an instant. A dreadful storm swept all across as a result.

Ye Xiwen's body slightly trembled. His body issued a kind of rhythmic vibration. The fact was that the space inside his entire body had cracked. And, this had issued vibrations through his body.

Ye Xiwen had incredible strength and a tough body. However, he seemed to have no way to dispel the unusual rhythmic vibration caused by this impact from his body.

On the other side, the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was in a far better state. He had unloaded the impact force off his body in merely an instant.

"Ye Xiwen, I must say that you're truly somewhat powerful. You have lasted in front of me for such long time. It's no wonder that you've dared to provoke the prestige of a Great Sage expert." The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' looked at Ye Xiwen with a bit of surprise in his eyes. His eyes then revealed an even more raw killing intention. "However, you're not a Great Sage. So, don't think that you can run rampant depending upon some weird 'body power technique' that you've practiced. I shall now make you understand what a Great Sage expert can do."

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' suddenly moved into action after he said this. He shot his fist, and this attack nearly crushed the entire surrounding space in an instant.

"You're Great Sage, so what?" Ye Xiwen grinned. The small Universe inside his body immediately burst out incredible rays of light. It instantly stirred up just like the real universe. And, an insanely mighty force began to surge inside of it.

Ye Xiwen also used a fist technique to counterattack. It was the 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'. It seemed as if the entire universe had transformed into his domain in a split second. Now, he would

destroy the world, and return it to the state of chaos once again.

It seemed that Ye Xiwen's 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' had transformed into a cosmos of stars. It swept down in a manner that made it seem as if it was the Will of the Universe itself. It immediately unfolded the flaw inside the fist technique of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. This was an extremely dreadful kind of force.

It stopped the fist technique of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' before it could reach Ye Xiwen's body. This was the first time that Ye Xiwen had used his 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' in this fight.

"This is 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'! You're a disciple of the True Martial University!" Ye Xiwen hadn't expected that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' would be able to recognize the origin of 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' in a glance. One must know that many of the True Martial University's people couldn't recognize this fist technique. This was because nobody had been able to comprehend this fist technique for a great many years. Therefore, he simply couldn't have expected that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' knew about it.

"I had heard about this fist technique when I visited the True Martial World in the past. This fist technique is very powerful. However, it seems that you haven't displayed the true might of this fist technique in the manner that you've used it," the Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' said. He had recognized this fist technique almost immediately. He had also figured out Ye Xiwen's identity. After all, it was impossible for an outsider to learn this technique if only a few people in the True Martial University were ever allowed to touch it. Therefore, he was sure that Ye Xiwen was a disciple of the True Martial University.

Ye Xiwen was startled by this. After all, he hadn't expected that this Lord would be able to recognize it. This was the first time that someone had recognized the origin of his martial arts technique.

The sage experts that were present in the surroundings trembled in their hearts. [No wonder this expert is so ferocious. He's a disciple of the True Martial University. The disciples that come from the inheritances of the main university are very different.]

There were thousands of forces in this universe. However, only a few of them could be compared to those top forces in various macrocosms. The True Martial University was a colossus that had once ruled the entire True Martial World. Therefore, its reputation was extremely formidable.

The starry space also had all kinds of inheritances, sects, and so on. However, there was no difference between these people and the 'random cultivators with no backgrounds' of their world in the eyes of the disciples coming from those macrocosms. A force in the starry space that had a Great Sage expert to keep watch could be regarded as a very huge force. However, the Great Sage experts were fairly common in those big forces which ruled the macrocosms.

They had realized that Ye Xiwen belonged to a force that had tens of thousands years old heritage. This was a disciple of a truly great force!

And, they themselves could only be regarded as some 'random cultivators with no background' in comparison to him. They were simply nothing in comparison to Ye Xiwen. They were like a commoner in front of a noble.

"Is that so?" Ye Xiwen sneered. Then, his figure suddenly swept out. He took the initiative, and launched an attack towards the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. His entire body had transformed into a star. He looked even more ferocious than he had a moment ago.

Ye Xiwen was glowing golden, and it seemed as if he was the only true God in the entire Universe. He seemed to have the invincible might of a God.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was left in shock as he saw Ye Xiwen approaching with boundless fist intention. He had said that Ye Xiwen hadn't perfected this technique. However, he himself knew only a little bit about it. And, Ye Xiwen had now taken the initiative and attacked. This had already surpassed his expectation.

Ye Xiwen's fist intention appeared as overwhelming as the universe. All kinds of mysteries and essences of the universe were reflected in this fist technique. It could be possible that Ye Xiwen might not have displayed the true might of this technique because of his limited strength. However, it was simply impossible that he hadn't grasped the very essence of it. After all, he had the mysterious space. Moreover, he had burnt so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' to decipher it. He had consumed astronomical amount of resources to master it. And, he had fully perfected this fist technique as a result.

"Humph!" The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' coldly snorted. "A tiny ant like sage expert dares to stand against me. You're courting death!"

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' once again used his 'Star-studded

Demon Fist' after he said this. It transformed into a sinister demon beast in an instant, and performed a long range raid in the space. The entire universe crazily shook every time it pounced.

"Bang!"

Two stunning fist intentions clashed at the scene in an incomparably dreadful collision. This was like a match between the depths of the fist intentions of both individuals. It was a match between the comprehension degrees of their fist techniques. The two fist intentions swept across everywhere. They distorted and devoured each other.

The entire battlefield trembled under the aftershocks of the

collision. It swept out swirling circle-after-circle in the air just like sea waves. Those experts of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had laid out a barrier in order to stop Ye Xiwen from escaping. However, they spouted blood one after another under the impact of this shock. In fact, some weak experts had been blasted away by this shock.

They had laid out the barrier with the intention of stopping Ye Xiwen from escaping. However, they hadn't thought that a collision of Great Sage level would take place.

Their barrier shattered and dispersed under the impact of the Great Sage level power.

"Ye Xiwen could pull off something like this?!" The people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' looked at Ye Xiwen in a shock. "The Lord has attacked with his entire strength. However, he still can't contain him. My God! How can there be such a dreadful person? What kind of heritage has he obtained in the Great Gas Collar that he has become so ferocious? His strength has advanced by leaps and bounds from before!"

"We must retreat. Forget about catching Ye Xiwen with our matrix barrier. We will get killed if it continues like this," the people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' said in panic. The recent collision had made them realize just how ridiculous their setup was in front of Ye Xiwen's Great Sage level fighting prowess.

"Oh my god! Is he some kind of a monster? He has turned out to be a match for our lord! This is truly against Heaven's will. The entire world trembles under the might of our lord. He had entered the Great Sage realm a long time ago. What is Ye Xiwen in comparison?"

"He shouldn't be this terrifying even if he's a disciple of the True Martial University!"

Many sage experts were watching this fight from afar. However, the faces of the majority of them looked excited... unlike the faces

of the people of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'.

Chapter 581: Death of A Great Sage Leaves Everyone in Shock

The people of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' were aware of the peerless magical powers and the top-notch martial arts prowess of their lord. Therefore, they were left in extreme shock when they saw that Ye Xiwen had turned out to be a match for him. However, the bystanders didn't have the same opinion. They also agreed that a Great Sage expert wasn't the way they had expected them to be. In fact, they had initially felt that even they could contend against a Great Sage.

However, they had no choice but to retreat hundreds of miles when they saw the dreadful destructive power produced by the fight between the two individuals. After all, it would've been disastrous for these people even if the aftershocks of this battle had hit them.

Many people secretly swore when they saw Ye Xiwen's golden figure — [I'll also enter Great Sage realm sooner or later. Then, I'll overlook the world with a proud smile. I'll be above everyone.]

The fight between the two individuals issued layers upon layers of shock waves with them in the centre. These shock waves soared everywhere. The collision between Ye Xiwen and the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' produced brilliant sparks. It looked just like splendid fireworks in the sky.

The speed of both individuals was extremely fast. It was so fast that even those powerful sage experts could only see two streamers of light colliding in the sky. The two looked evenly matched. Neither had gained the upper hand.

It wasn't known how many years ago the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' had entered the Great Sage realm. It could be said that his cultivation realm was profound, and that he possessed immense martial power and dreadful magical powers. This was Ye

Xiwen's disadvantage. However, he used the advantage of having an invincible body to the maximum. He possessed just one advantage, and he exploited it to the utmost. And, he fought with an old Great Sage expert like the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' to a world-shaking extent by depending upon that advantage.

This was the aspect that had stunned a lot of sage experts. They had already experienced how dreadful a Great Sage expert could be from the body of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'.

However, they couldn't feel such strength of Great Sage realm from Ye Xiwen's body. In other words, Ye Xiwen was just a sage expert. However, a sage expert was fighting with a Great Sage head-on! This thing had overthrown their imaginations.

The sage realm and the Great Sage realm differed by just a thread. However, this difference was as massive as the separation between heaven and earth.

These people couldn't even dare to think that escaping from the hands of a Great Sage expert would be incredibly easy. So, directly contending against one was out of question.

The two sides separated from each other in midair, and stood far away in the space while facing each other. Everyone looked at them from afar. They were surprised to see that a wisp of blood dripped from the corner of the mouth of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'.

Countless people suddenly went in uproar. Ye Xiwen's ability to fend off a Great Sage expert was already beyond everyone's expectation. So, all of them were extremely shocked when they saw that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was the first one to get injured. After all, the disparity between Great Sage realm and sage realm was deeply imprinted in their minds. Therefore, they just couldn't believe this outcome.

A look of panic flashed in the eyes of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. He hadn't expected that this fight would reach to

such an extent, and that he would even sustain injuries. It was certainly a small injury. However, it was enough to make Ye Xiwen feel proud.

The Lord became even more afraid of Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen's body was way too scary; he had never seen such a body. He had attacked several times, and every time it seemed that an ordinary person was striking on iron and gold metals.

His fist pressure was as heavy as a giant mountain. In fact, an ordinary expert of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm would've been crushed into minced meat by just a single fist blow. He didn't know what kind of 'body power technique' Ye Xiwen had cultivated that his body had become so incredibly tough.

"Ye Xiwen, you must finish this quickly. Otherwise, your entire stock of 'Primary Spirit Dans' will be consumed," Ye Mo's voice entered into Ye Xiwen's ears.

Ye Xiwen's expression turned cold. His blood slave was using its strength of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm to control the body of the Star Colossus. And, the blood slave was displaying the strength of initial stage of Great Sage realm in this way. Therefore, Ye Xiwen had to burn countless 'Primary Spirit Dans' and transform them into 'spirit energy' in order to provide constant support to the blood slave.

It was as if a child's soul was controlling the body of an adult. It wouldn't be possible to bring out the entire might if there was no coordination. Therefore, this process required the support of countless 'Primary Spirit Dans'. In fact, over 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' had been burnt within a short time.

A Great Sage level battle was enough to make him poor and frustrated. On top of that, he possessed less than 200 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' at the moment since he had recently come out of a long period of cultivation. He certainly had many kinds of heavenly treasures. However, they couldn't be exchanged for

'Primary Spirit Dans' at this time of emergency.

Ye Xiwen immediately understood that he couldn't drag this any further. Otherwise, it certainly wouldn't be the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' who would lose. It would be him instead... And, because of the shortage of 'Primary Spirit Dans' at that! Moreover, he would have no other way apart from having his main body escape if that happened.

"Bang!"

He moved at this time. His figure suddenly rushed out. It looked slim. However, it seemed as if a giant mountain had rushed out as he charged towards the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. His murderous aura had also increased significantly.

The 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' suddenly swept out. It looked mighty and enormous like the endless stars that were twinkling therein. It smashed down every time... like a section of the universe in-itself. This fist attack had already broken away from assuming just the form of a star as it used to in the past. It now embodied the deepest creative concept of the Universe!

This kind of fist technique was too terrifying. It looked a bit more tyrannical than a while ago when Ye Xiwen had used it during the fight. And, that was because Ye Xiwen had gone all-out this time around. After all, he needed to end this quickly. The dreadful fist pressure pressed down upon the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo', and he felt the pain. The astral wind that had been set-off blew against his skin. In fact, it felt like he was being sheared by a knife. It was extremely painful.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' used the 'Star-Studded Demon Fist' to tackle this attack. However, he immediately went out flying since Ye Xiwen's fist momentum blasted away the 'Star-Studded Demon Fist' with ease.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' stopped in mid-air while retreating. But, he was in a distressed state at this time. And, he

was looking at Ye Xiwen with extreme hatred in his eyes. However, it was also difficult for him to hide the look of panic in his eyes.

The experts that were present in the surroundings were almost scared to death when they saw this scene. A sage expert had challenged a Great Sage expert. And, that sage expert not only turned out to be evenly matched with the Great Sage expert, but he also seemed unfazed. In fact, he was even trying to exterminate the Great Sage expert!

Ye Xiwen looked even more tyrannical now than he had a moment ago. It was evident that he had held back earlier. And, everyone became terrified when they realized this. A sage expert was fighting with a Great Sage expert... and had still dared to hold back! They didn't know whether they should call him a bold man or an arrogant person who didn't know of the profoundness of this world.

It had become difficult for the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' to conceal the look of dread as well as hatred on his face. He cared very much about his prestige. However, he had lost his prestige after being forced into this disadvantageous position by Ye Xiwen again and again. Moreover, Ye Xiwen hadn't even been using his entire strength. He had held back at the most crucial time. In fact, he had held back at a time when this lord could easily kill him on the spot if he wanted to. And, this realization made the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' feel great shame and humiliation.

Ye Xiwen sneered. He then rushed forward. He didn't give the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' any time to rest. The world was reduced to nothingness as Ye Xiwen advanced forward. He unleashed astonishing fist attacks, and they bombarded everywhere... as if they were dazzling fireworks. They streaked across the space, and issued incredible divine beams. These brilliant rays of light dazzled in the space.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' didn't dare to risk his life, and promptly retreated. He had also noticed that Ye Xiwen had

become more tyrannical than before. Ye Xiwen's tyrannical body turned out to be his hidden trump. Consequently, Ye Xiwen could attack without any hesitation. However, this lord couldn't do the same...

Three of his punches to Ye Xiwen's body might not be able to injure Ye Xiwen very seriously. However, one fist from Ye Xiwen could injure him badly. This was essentially the main disparity between them. And, this was also the reason why he couldn't dare to face Ye Xiwen head-on.

"Bang!"

He had promptly retreated. However, Ye Xiwen's speed was even faster. So, the impact of this fist attack still pounded upon his body. Half of his body almost got exploded, and turned into a mess. And, his complexion suddenly turned deathly pale as a result. However, he promptly operated his martial power to restore his injuries. His vitality was exceptionally tenacious since he was a Great Sage expert. Therefore, he managed to heal his injuries within a short time.

However, there was an indescribable grievance in his eyes at the moment. He was terrified and angry at the same time. He didn't pay attention to sage experts on usual days. In fact, he considered them like ants. However, he had suffered a setback at the hands of one at this juncture; he had suffered a huge defeat at the hands of a person whom he had underestimated initially, and had considered as an ant.

This was a huge irony.

"Ye Xiwen, don't feel too proud. I can see that you are certainly using some kind of secret technique because of which you have managed to pose a threat to a Great Sage expert like me. I will wait until this secret technique of yours gets exhausted. Then, it will be a dead-end for you. It would be better if both of us take a step back and star over once again," the eyes of the Lord of 'Dominating

Heaven Dojo' flickered as he said. He was planning in his heart. He could see that Ye Xiwen's current tyrannical condition was unbelievable. Therefore, it was obviously that Ye Xiwen was using some secret technique. However, it was impossible to carry such imposing aura for a long time. Therefore, he must drag this out for now. After all, this man would return to his ant-like sage level condition with the passage of time. And, he wouldn't have to beat around the bush at that time. Instead, he could kill Ye Xiwen with the utmost brutality, and extract revenge for the humiliation that he was facing at this time.

Ye Xiwen sneered in reply. He saw through the plan of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' and said, "It's a good plan. However, you won't be able to wait until then."

Ye Xiwen once again rushed out to attack without caring about anything. "Bang!" The void under his feet cracked with a loud explosive sound. And, he arrived in front of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' almost instantly.

Who would've imagined that the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' would have to escape in the end? ...that he would flee in such a determined manner? However, the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' turned around, and escaped the moment he became certain that Ye Xiwen couldn't be fooled!

"Ye Xiwen, your death is imminent. You have dared to challenge the prestige of a Great Sage expert even though you are a sage expert," the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' shouted in a flustered and exasperated manner while he escaped.

"How come I don't know that my death is imminent?" Ye Xiwen smirked in response.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' escaped in the direction of the Great Gas City. This was his only way out since there were three equally-powerful Great Sage experts inside the city. They were the founders of three other big forces of the city. And, they

could stop Ye Xiwen if they were willing to attack. In fact, it wouldn't matter how ferocious Ye Xiwen was in that case. After all, he couldn't contend against a group of three Great Sage experts. The Lord had planned on waiting until Ye Xiwen's most terrifying phase had ended. And, he would counterattack thereafter.

"My three friends... quickly come out, and help me in killing this evildoer. We will divide his treasures among us!" the voice of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' reverberated in the vast space. He thought to invite the strongmen to attack and kill Ye Xiwen together. However, he intended to sit idly himself, and receive benefits... just like a fisherman.

"Humph! Lord of Dominating Heaven Dojo, do you think we are fools like you?" the sound of a cold snort came from inside the Great Gas City. This sentence had been spoken by a Great Sage expert. Nobody wanted to offend the powerhouse who was chasing the Lord of the Dominating Heaven Dojo as if he were some stray dog...

Moreover, they were basically rivals. And, those three would certainly appreciate to have one less rival.

"You had it coming. The time has come to accept your death. Now die!" Ye Xiwen's ice-cold voice came from the space, and immediately scared the hell out of the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. Then, a huge star fell from above, and smashed down on the Lord's body.

"Ah, I don't want to die!" the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' screamed as he got transformed into blood fog with a 'Bang'.

Chapter 582: Five Years Pass in an Instant

The death of a Great Sage expert had left everyone in shock.

In fact, there was complete silence in the space. After all, nobody had anticipated that they would see such a scene. Even the boldest person couldn't have imagined such an ending. A senior Great Sage expert had died... A Great Sage expert that had awed the entire world with his might... had died!

The life force of an expert had always been far more tenacious than that of an ordinary person. So, one could only imagine how firm the life force of a top-notch powerhouse of Great Sage realm could be. Generally, a powerhouse of Great Sage realm would rarely die even in the most intense fights. However, one such expert had now died right in front of them. Moreover, he had been killed by Ye Xiwen... a mere sage expert!

This had suddenly shaken the entire world. In fact, this thing wouldn't have caused such a huge sensation if the Lord had died while fighting with another Great Sage expert. However, Ye Xiwen didn't possess the characteristic aura of a Great Sage. But, he had still managed to chase a Great Sage expert all the way to the Great Gas City, and had eventually killed him in the presence of the public.

The Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' could shake all directions with his might. He was a well-known figure in the entire River Shore Star Field. Therefore, the slaughter of such an expert had left countless people in shock.

Ye Xiwen's name had spread out everywhere at an astonishing speed.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't stay in the River Shore Star Field any longer. He departed straight in the direction of the True Martial World.

Five years' time seemed to have passed in an instant. A legend had gradually begun to circulate among every major starfield in this time — the legend about Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen had to pass through many bloody battles on his way to the True Martial World during this five years' time.

He had already consolidated his strength of Sage Small Perfection realm through unceasing battles... And, his initially unstable cultivation realm had now become completely stable as a result.

Not all starfields that he had passed by were calm. Many strong personalities had been running amuck in some of those starfields. And, many of these personalities were criminals who had escaped from various starfields and worlds, and had gathered together at one place. In fact, these individuals could be seen engaged in killings and fights everywhere... The flames of war could be seen everywhere. It looked from afar as if a planet had been engulfed in ominous energy clouds. These clouds of war were fluttering about. And, Ye Xiwen had no choice but to get involved in this war, and spend a long time fighting. He had to do so in order to get out of there even though he was just passing by.

Ye Xiwen's knowledge and insight had been tempered enormously. They had become even more firm after experiencing so many things. Therefore, he had finally understood how true this saying was — 'reading ten-thousand books isn't equal to walking ten-thousand miles'.

The ancients weren't joking after all.

Ye Xiwen's wisdom had also increased with more experience. His horizons had broadened. And, he had become much calmer now. In fact, there was a difference of Heaven and Earth between the current Ye Xiwen and the one that had travelled to the Meteor World.

The Chaotic Heavenly Territory was still the same even after about 10 years. The place was still very much in chaos. The fact

was that the discovery of the Cave Mansion of an almighty person a few decades ago had caused a huge sensation on the Wind Dragon's planet. And, it had attracted countless greedy sage and Great Sage experts towards this place. So many years had passed, but the experts were still coming in streams. The Great Sage experts had life spans of thousands of years. So, a few decades' time was equal to a few moments for them... It wasn't anything for them.

Many of the experts who had arrived here had found many benefits, and had flourished all of a sudden; especially in the last few decades. This had attracted the attentions of countless people who were keeping an eye on this place.

The Wind Dragon City used to be the focus of various legends in the past. But, it had suddenly become the base of many sage experts. Even the Great Sage experts used to visit this city often. They had set up outposts at a location below the Wind Dragon City for the exploration of Wind Dragon's lair.

Consequently, the Wind Dragon City hadn't declined. In fact, it had prospered because of the arrival of these experts.

The market in the Wind Dragon City had also expanded significantly in a short while. One could find many experts here. There were 'Random cultivators with no backgrounds' as well as many super-experts of the forces of the True Martial World. In fact, each force had set up their base here.

In a quiet space outside the Wind Dragon City... A golden streamer of light ripped-apart the space, and arrived right outside the city.

"Ha ha ha ha... I've finally returned!"

A loud shout shook the space. Then, the golden light dispersed, and exposed a figure; it was a slim cyan figure.

Ye Xiwen's face exposed a smile... He had finally returned from

the Meteor World after more than 10 years. He had finally returned from an over-ten-year-long bloody expedition which had been filled with fights and killings.

He hadn't reached the True Martial World yet. However, the True Martial World was a stone's throw away from the Chaotic Heavenly Territory for the current Ye Xiwen. Therefore, returning to Chaotic Heavenly Territory was the same as returning to the True Martial World for Ye Xiwen.

"I haven't come here in more than 10 years. The Wind Dragon City seems to be flourishing even more than before," Ye Xiwen opened his eyes wide, and looked into the distance. He was surprised to see the tyrannical auras of sage realm floating about in the Wind Dragon City.

Ye Xiwen hadn't been able to see through these tyrannical auras back when he used to be a legendary expert. However, he could see through them at a glance this time. The majority of these auras belonged to the powerful sage experts. Initially, this place used to be mainly dominated by legendary experts. However, those very legendary experts now looked frail under the imposing auras of these sage experts.

Ye Xiwen wouldn't have been able to get anywhere in his life if this were to be the situation during his last visit as a legendary expert. Perhaps, he might have had not much of a choice after killing the young evil genius, Pang Yan Bo. In fact, he would've had to depend on protection from the experts of the True Martial University in order to prevent the experts of Xuan Yuan Palace Hall from causing trouble for him.

However, the situation was naturally different this time. His realm had already reached the Sage Small Perfection level. And, his fighting prowess could reach to the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm if he attacked with his entire strength. Therefore, he was able to stand firm even in the present situation when there were so many experts in the Wind Dragon City.

"I must sell a part of my heavenly treasures in return for 'Primary Spirit Dans' before I go back to the True Martial University." Ye Xiwen secretly pondered. He had consumed almost his entire 'Primary Spirit Dans' in the last few years of expeditions. In fact, he had nearly exhausted his entire 'Primary Spirit Dans' five years ago in that fight with the lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. Therefore, he only had what he had stolen from his enemies during the unceasing battles of the last five years.

However, he was still short of his requirement. He certainly possessed many heavenly treasures. However, most of them couldn't be used directly. It was like this — he was hungry, and had gold in his hands. However, he didn't have any place for buying food. Therefore, the gold was useless.

Ye Xiwen's consumption rate of 'Primary Spirit Dans' was ten times... or hundred times more than that of an ordinary person. But, this consumption-rate was also the reason for his quick progress.

He had remained at the Sage Small Perfection realm for the last five years. This had certainly happened because he wanted to consolidate his foundation. After all, he didn't wish to rush ahead too fast. However, it had also happened because he didn't have enough 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

His dependency on the 'Primary Spirit Dans' was beyond the comprehension of other people. For example... he needed a crazy supply of 'Primary Spirit Dans' in order to make the star colossus's avatar display the strength of Great Sage realm. In fact, he needed to consume at least 100 million or 200 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' just for that.

He used to feel that he was very rich back when he had more than 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. After all, even some Great Sage experts didn't possess that much wealth. However, that amount was simply nothing in front of the enormous consumption of the star colossus's avatar.

Ye Xiwen entered the Wind Dragon City. Its area had clearly expanded significantly compared to the last time. However, he didn't delay, and went directly to the market.

It was indeed a market. However, it looked like a small town! And, all kinds of heavenly treasures were being traded in this huge market.

"Nine Lobed Spirit Mushroom... It can increase a person's lifespan by three years... It treats youngsters and old folk equally scrupulously!"

"Hard Crystal Precious Armor... It can resist the full strength attack of a sage expert. One can venture out to all sorts of dangerous places without fear if they wear this armour!"

Ye Xiwen had barely entered the market when the divine sense carrying all sorts of information flowed into his mind. The experts who were doing business here were obviously not like ordinary people. Therefore, Ye Xiwen had to filter all the information transmitted by these divine senses in order to extract the useful ones.

Ye Xiwen frowned. There were many items here. However, the quality of those things wasn't too high. It might be great in these people's opinion. However, they were far inferior in Ye Xiwen's opinion.

Moreover, he was penniless at the moment. So, he needed to sell off his heavenly treasures first. However, he didn't know when he would be able to sell his treasures amidst this ruckus. He didn't have much time to loiter around.

"You should look for some chamber of commerce or whatnot inside this city. They can buy most of your stuff," Ye Mo suggested. Ye Xiwen possessed many heavenly treasures, and all of them were very precious. However, an ordinary trader couldn't buy them.

"Senior, what can I help you with?" a voice came from the

surroundings when Ye Xiwen was thinking about finding a big chamber of commerce inside the city; it was an expert of late stage of semi-sage realm. This expert had 999 dao principles condensed on his body. So, he could become a local tyrant if he were to be set free in a small region.

However, he needed to bow and salute others in this Wind Dragon City.

However, Ye Xiwen gave it more thought. Semi-sage experts surely weren't considered as formidable. But, they weren't considered as slaves either. So, this guy could still make out Ye Xiwen's unfathomable strength. And, an ordinary person obviously couldn't have this ability. Therefore, Ye Xiwen was very polite to him.

"I want to sell some heavenly treasures. I don't know if there is any big chamber of commerce in the Wind Dragon City that will buy them?" Ye Xiwen asked. He had been in a great hurry the last time he had arrived in Wind Dragon City. So, he didn't know much about this city and its places.

"There is indeed such a place. The things senior wants to sell must be extremely precious. Naturally, these people here can't buy them," the semi-sage expert led Ye Xiwen outside the market while he spoke. The place about which he was talking obviously wasn't inside this chaotic market.

Ye Xiwen came to know from this expert that the biggest chamber of commerce in the Wind Dragon City was 'Ten-Thousand Treasures Building'. And, this chamber of commerce used to buy all kinds of heavenly treasures. It was a newly emerged organization. However, it had expanded at a very fast speed. In fact, it seemed that it had covered the entire True Martial World and its nearby regions overnight.

Its expansion speed was very quick. However, it was obvious that it was an old and hidden force that had emerged out.

Nobody knew that Ye Xiwen could even kill an expert of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm depending upon his fighting prowess. However, his status of Sage Small Perfection realm was enough to make this chamber of commerce's people hold him in high esteem. It must be mentioned that a person's strength was considered above all other things in the Chaotic Heavenly Territory. So, everyone's attention would follow the most powerful person wherever that person went.

Chapter 583: I Want All These Heavenly Treasures!

The Ten-Thousand Treasures Building was a magnificent and tall building in the Wind Dragon City. Flashy lights had been illuminated all around the place. And, there were overwhelming 'spirit energies' everywhere. Moreover, Ye Xiwen discovered that this Ten-Thousand Treasures Building was in fact a sage tool.

He suddenly became speechless inside. [This Ten-Thousand Treasures Building is filthy rich and overbearing. And, that is because this Ten-Thousand Treasures Building doesn't just have a base in the Wind Dragon City. This building here in Wind Dragon City is just a branch of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. This building has such grandeur! So, one can well-imagine how rich and overbearing the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building must be.]

[It's not surprising that it has suddenly risen to fame within such a short time. This obviously wouldn't have been possible without such background.]

Ye Xiwen finally entered the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building under the guidance of that expert. Then, a sage expert with extremely profound cultivation personally came out to welcome him.

Ye Xiwen swept his vision across the entire Ten-Thousand Treasures Building once he was inside. It could be said that it had a dazzling line-up of items. Magic weapons and medicinal pills were present everywhere; there were also different kinds of divine tools and so on. The overwhelming 'spirit energies' and flashy lights could be seen everywhere; everything present in the building was of top quality. It was entirely different from those big and messy markets where the bad quality things were mixed in together with the good ones.

However, many experts were still fond of visiting those big

markets. The majority of things in those markets were ordinary. However, some rare items or the things that had been misjudged by the seller also used to appear frequently in those markets. On the other hand, the high-quality things in this type of a chamber of commerce had to pass through the firm inspection of the treasure-experts. So, it was impossible to find a precious item for cheap in this place. It could be said – 'to each his own'. Basically, those who preferred to try out their luck went to the big markets, and those who preferred to avoid the hassle came here.

"I don't know what Elder Brother wants to sell?" The sage expert was very polite towards Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen didn't speak much. He merely flung a list of items towards him and said, "I want to sell the things that are mentioned in this list. I don't know whether your Ten-Thousand Treasures Building can buy them or not?"

"The Ten-Thousand Treasures Building is very strong. There is nothing that we can't buy." the sage expert muttered. However, his eyes popped out when he saw the items in the list.

"Golden Orchid, Red Cloud Grass..." the sage expert read out exactly how it was mentioned in the list. And, the more he read, more excited he looked. He then said, "Elder brother, all these things are rare heavenly treasures. Do you truly have them with you?"

The faces of the attendants of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building present in the surroundings also exposed excited looks as they heard the names of the items. It wasn't that they were uninformed people. After all, the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building had meticulously chosen them; all of them were the best choices. However, they still became excited when they heard the names of the listed items.

The reason for this reaction was that these items were extremely precious.

"Golden Orchid, ah. As per the legend... the metallic attribute can be instilled into human body after consuming it. Thereafter, there will be no harm in practicing metal attribute power techniques."

"There is also Red Cloud Grass. It is said to be derived from the essence of the Sun and the Moon. It is extremely rare. It grows at those places where the Sun and the Moon come out alternately."

These attendants had been carefully chosen by the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. This level of vision could make people have a whole new level of respect for them. Ye Xiwen knew that he possessed a lot of heavenly treasures that nobody knew about. These heavenly treasures in the list weren't too expensive. However, he listed them nonetheless since he wanted to see whether these people here were knowledgeable or not. After all, even precious stones would be like toys for a person that wasn't knowledgeable.

A beam of light flashed in many people's eyes when they looked at Ye Xiwen. These people had estimated their own strength, and come to a conclusion that they couldn't defeat Ye Xiwen. Otherwise, they would've probably tried to rob Ye Xiwen.

Each of these heavenly treasures was extremely precious. On top of that, there were so many of them in Ye Xiwen's possession. So, the value of all of these items would be an astronomical figure when put together.

Ye Xiwen was calm and composed. However, he also knew that the value of these things could incite others. Therefore, he had rarely sold these heavenly treasures in the past. Moreover, he had bought such things whenever he could since he knew that it would be a terrible idea to sell them all and empty his stock.

The ones mentioned in the list weren't even one-third of the heavenly treasures he possessed. However, they were still enough to shake countless people. These people would've robbed him once he left this place if he were still in the legendary realm. Then, they

would've killed him, and would've disposed of his body.

He wasn't over thinking this. He knew very well what might happen in an instant if he revealed all of his treasures in front of the public.

The so-called equality exists only if there's strength equivalence. After all, who would consider an outstanding person and an ant as equals?

"I obviously have them. That's why I asked you whether your Ten-Thousand Treasures Building could buy them or not?" Ye Xiwen nodded and replied.

"This is a very big matter. I think I'll need to report to the high-level authorities." A sage expert could deter a region with their might, and command over it. However, they weren't regarded as high-level in this place. They could at most be considered as mid-level. They could obviously take a decision on their own in a general matter. However, they couldn't do so in all matters.

Ye Xiwen nodded. He agreed that these things were extremely precious. But, that fact was that they weren't useful for him. This represented the so-called saying 'Treasures for others, pebbles for me'. These things might be extremely precious in other people's opinion. However, they were worthless for him. Therefore, he could just take out all of them, and sell them.

"Brother Ye truly has a profound cultivation. The ordinary people may not have ever heard about these heavenly treasures, but Brother Ye has taken out so many of them," a sweet voice suddenly came from the entrance.

Ye Xiwen was startled by this. And, a mysterious light flickered in his eyes. He hadn't expected that someone would recognize him. He turned around, and saw a beautiful woman dressed in a light-purple dress.

"Who are you?" Ye Xiwen softly asked.

"Brother Ye doesn't need to get nervous. I'm Gao Ling Xiu. I'm a disciple of the Merit Palace Hall of the True Martial University," The woman's face exposed a bright smile as she walked in.

Ye Xiwen immediately felt a bit relaxed. He then laughed at himself. It seemed that he had gotten too nervous for nothing. He had been on expeditions outside for so many years, and nobody had recognized him during that time. However, where was this place? This Chaotic Heavenly Territory was next to the True Martial World. So, there was nothing strange if some disciple of the True Martial University that knew him had arrived here.

He had left the True Martial University ten years ago. However, he was confident that he must still have a big reputation there.

Ye Xiwen looked at Gao Ling Xiu after he calmed down. He noticed that her aura was circulating all around her. Her aura as well as her energy were surging about, and leaking out. He could tell that she was very exceptional. She was just at the Sage Accomplished realm. However, she wasn't beneath him in terms of strength.

Ye Xiwen had a feeling that she was a scary character who could even outperform her level during a fight. She couldn't do so to the extent that Ye Xiwen could. However, she was still scary enough. In fact, Ye Xiwen might not have complete odds of success if the two were to fight each other.

"You're Gao Ling Xiu, the famous Sister Gao?" Ye Xiwen suddenly realized. He recalled the time in the past when he had frantically received tasks from the Merit Palace Hall to enhance his cultivation. Therefore, he also knew some things about the Merit Palace Hall. The disciples of Merit Palace Hall used to mention about a few outstanding senior disciples. And, Gao Ling Xiu was one among them. It was said that she had entered the Sage Accomplished realm many years ago. And, that her position in Merit Palace Hall was second only to those elders of Great Sage realm. Therefore, she was a very formidable person who enjoyed

an illustrious reputation among the disciples of the younger generation of the True Martial University.

Ye Xiwen was just in half-step legendary realm back then. So, he had differed by far from Gao Ling Xiu since she was considered as an outstanding person among the disciples of younger generation. She was like an eagle flying in the sky, while he was an ant crawling on the ground.

Therefore, he had heard about Gao Ling Xiu just like a story at that time, and hadn't cared too much about it. However, he hadn't anticipated that he would meet this reputed woman — Gao Ling Xiu at this place today.

"I hadn't expected that Brother Ye would've heard my name," Gao Ling Xiu looked surprised. "Everyone says that Brother Ye is the most outstanding talent among the disciples of the younger generation. They say that he had cultivated to the sage realm in just ten years. I used to think that it was an exaggeration. However, it now seems that it wasn't an exaggeration after all. In fact, they seemed to have underestimated Brother Ye."

"Senior Sister is flattering me," Ye Xiwen cupped his hands in courtesy and smiled. He had a friendly relation with Merit Palace Hall. In fact, his relation with Merit Palace Hall had always been much better than his relation with the Law Enforcement Hall.

"Ye Xiwen, this woman isn't ordinary. She is constantly suppressing her cultivation." Ye Mo said. "She seems to have a big ambition. Perhaps, her plan isn't as simple as cultivating to the Great Sage realm. I think she wants to use the entire sage realm as her foundation. She probably plans to soar to the heaven in a single bound once she is done laying down a solid foundation in sage realm."

Ye Xiwen looked at Gao Ling Xiu somewhat curiously after he heard Ye Mo's words. He immediately had a whole new level of respect for her. Sage realm was already a huge cultivation target

that a lot of experts used to pursue for their entire lives. However, Gao Ling Xiu wanted to use the sage realm to sharpen her foundation. Perhaps, even Ye Xiwen didn't have such lofty aspirations.

Ye Xiwen's foundation was deep and profound. However, he had conveniently built his foundation over time. He hadn't deliberately used some realm as base to sharpen his foundation. Ye Xiwen's foundation was already very deep. So, he didn't need to temper it further. In fact, his foundation was already hundred times or even thousand times deeper than that of an ordinary expert.

However, it wasn't surprising that Ye Xiwen had felt as if she could outperform her level during a fight. And, this was the reason behind that feeling.

"I genuinely think you deserve the praise," Gao Ling Xiu laughed. Her laughter was very loud and hearty. This frank laughter would make people develop a good impression of her. "But, why didn't you come to our Merit Palace Hall if you wanted to sell these heavenly treasures? You must know that our Merit Palace Hall is always looking to buy all kinds of heavenly treasures."

Gao Ling Xiu had indirectly blamed Ye Xiwen for selling these heavenly treasures to outsiders. It could be said that 'one's own stream was fertilizing a stranger's field'. The growth of an individual and a force wasn't the same thing. So, these heavenly treasures might be useless for Ye Xiwen, but it might not be so for the big forces. After all, they weren't called heavenly treasures for nothing.

Ye Xiwen didn't get angry even though Gao Ling Xiu's words had come across as rebuking.

"I want all these heavenly treasures," a gloomy and cold voice came from the depths of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building at this moment. Then, a man's figure came out from inside. He was dressed in a flashy robe, and had handsome facial features.

Chapter 584: Ye Xiwen! Ant-Like Man?

He entered the building with the vigour of a dragon and the ferocity of a tiger. Gao Ling Xiu was standing nearby. Her complexion changed slightly.

Ye Xiwen had a bad feeling about this. This man's demeanour was making him feel uncomfortable. In fact, the arrogant look on this man's face made it seem as if he was gazing upon ants.

"Your Highness Young Master Jin Xiu himself has honoured us with his presence. Pardon me for not coming out to welcome you," the sage expert whom Ye Xiwen and Gao Ling Xiu had ignored for a while promptly move forward to welcome him.

"Humph!" The Young Master Jin Xiu ignored that expert. He just looked at Ye Xiwen and said, "I want those things. I won't give you a cheap deal for them. 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'!"

Ye Xiwen's complexion suddenly sank in. [100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. This isn't a cheap deal? The minimum value of the things mentioned in the list is 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'. He wants to take away one-third of my wealth for only a 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. And, it seems from his facial expression that he thinks it's the best price. He's seriously going too far.]

The complexions of the people that were present on the scene slightly changed. They could also see that the Young Master Jin Xiu was quoting an unreasonably cheap price.

"What? Aren't you happy? It has never happened that this Young Master hasn't gotten what he wanted. However, this Young Master is giving you 100 'Primary Spirit Dans' as he's in a good mood today. I've recently made a big breakthrough while practicing a mysterious power technique. Otherwise... couldn't I just kill you?" The Young Master Jin Xiu's complexion turned ugly as he looked at Ye Xiwen. He sneered again and again.

"Young Master Jin Xiu, Brother Ye is a disciple of the True Martial University. I request you to please let him off," the sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building said with some difficulty. This sage expert wouldn't have blinked an eyelid if this had happened outside. After all, it wouldn't have concerned him in that case.

However, this was happening inside the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. So, it could ruin the reputation of the building. After all, who would dare to visit Ten-Thousand Treasures Building for any kind of a business deal if this news transmitted outside?

"True Martial University? Humph! It has declined long ago. Do you still think you can brag in front of this Young Master using its name? It's laughable!" The Young Master Jin Xiu sneered. He had never given importance to the name of the True Martial University!

A glint appeared in Ye Xiwen's eyes. [The True Martial University has undoubtedly declined many years ago. However, it is still a dominant player in the True Martial World. And, it is an absolute deterrent force in this Chaotic Heavenly Territory. What is the background of this man?]

"Ling Xiu, I want to marry you with good intentions. You're a core disciple of the True Martial University, and I'm a core disciple of the Emergence School. I have a high reputation in the Emergence School. The head of the sect thinks highly of me. In fact, I'll even compete for the position of the Head of Emergence School in the future. So, it'll be good for both you and your True Martial University if we get married. It'll be a great thing altogether. Your True Martial University will always remain in the protection of our Emergence School. You won't have to be afraid of any scary monsters out there," the Young Master Jin Xiu shifted his gaze towards Gao Ling Xui, and said tyrannically.

"Emergence School!" Ye Xiwen unexpectedly knew that this

Emergence School ruled the Emergence World. This Emergence World was a huge world located in the depths of the starry space. It was a huge force. In fact, it was almost as powerful as the True Martial World used to be in its heyday, and the Meteor Sect at present. Perhaps, it was even stronger than that.

However, the Emergence School was extremely far away from the True Martial World. So, it was farfetched to say that it would protect the True Martial University. Moreover, the True Martial University had merely declined, but it hadn't perished yet.

Gao Ling Xiu's complexion slightly changed. She replied, "I'm afraid that it's not up to you."

"Ling Xui, I've especially come to talk to the high-level authorities of your True Martial University in order to propose marriage. In fact, this Young Master is buying these things to give them as the betrothal gift," Young Master Jin Xiu said.

"Sister, what's going on?" Ye Xiwen secretly asked via his divine sense.

"You don't know, Brother?" Gao Ling Xiu doubtfully replied.

Ye Xiwen came to know from Gao Ling Xiu's explanation that the True Martial World had landed into complete disorder in these ten years after his departure. And, it had undergone tremendous changes as a result.

Some people had found out an astonishing secret inside the True Martial World a few years after his departure. And, a lot of forces from the depths of starry space had reacted as soon as they got this news. Their hands had reached into the True Martial World one after another, and caused disturbance there.

Even the True Martial University and the other native forces had gotten tightened up while facing such a situation. There's a saying — 'even a strong dragon can't suppress a land snake'. However, the land snake has to respond carefully if there are many strong

dragons.

And, Emergence School was one of the ferocious dragons that had crossed a vast distance and arrived here from the depths of the starry space.

"This Young Master Jin Xiu is the core disciple of the Emergence School. He has a promising future. He is being nurtured as their pillar for the future. The Emergence School wants him to marry me so that they can meddle in the True Martial World's matters," Gao Ling Xui took a pause, and then continued, "I don't like this man. He's obstinate and self-opinionated. He certainly has excellent natural talent. However, that's not enough."

Gao Ling Xiu's tone carried a lot of disdain. She was clearly very contemptuous towards this core disciple of the Emergence School.

Ye Xiwen nodded. It's one thing for a person to have talent. However, one's temperament is even more important. Ye Xiwen had come all the way till here. There were obviously many people along the way who were more talented than him. In fact, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that his elder brother and elder sister possessed far more talent than he did. However, he was the one who had managed to come this far. In fact, he had surpassed many people who had been more talented than him.

It's useless to just have talent. One must also have firm willpower.

The matter of this Young Master Jin Xiu's marriage was none of Ye Xiwen's business. However, this Young Master also wanted to force Ye Xiwen into selling his stuff. Therefore, he had provoked him.

"I'm also considered as a knowledgeable and experienced person. I'm aware that the Emergence School has a reputation of being a big ruler of a region. However, you are giving me just 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'. So, I think that your school enjoys an underserved reputation," Ye Xiwen coldly said. He didn't give face

to the Young Master Jin Xiu. Instead, there was a look of disdain in his eyes.

Gao Ling Xiu was startled by Ye Xiwen's sudden reaction. She hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would speak such daring words. She was certainly feeling happy and excited. However, it was extremely dangerous since Young Master Jin Xiu belonged to the Emergence School. She indeed looked down upon him, and had disdain for him in her heart. However, she hadn't insulted him openly.

It was because she was anxious over the power and influence of the Emergence School. Moreover, the Young Master Jin Xiu possessed extreme strength even if he was a miser. Otherwise, he wouldn't have dared to act so wildly. On the other hand, Ye Xiwen was only a trivial expert of Sage Small Perfection realm. So, how could he contend against this Young Master?

Ye Xiwen could see through Gao Ling Xiu's hidden strength. However, she couldn't see through Ye Xiwen's concrete cultivation. This was because he was continuously operating the 'Restraining Breath Technique'. Everyone could only see his image of an expert of Sage Small Perfection realm unless he willingly revealed his entire strength.

She could vaguely feel that Ye Xiwen wasn't ordinary. However, she couldn't imagine what his real strength was.

"Elder Brother Ye, you..." The sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building was almost scared to death by this. After all, he hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would say such words. This was going to thoroughly infuriate Young Master Jin Xiu.

Everyone felt that Young Master Jin Xiu had asked for too much. However, this sage expert clearly knew about the temperament of this famous Young Master Jin Xiu even though the latter had only arrived in this city very recently. He might not get satisfied even if someone spoke to him nicely. So, one could well-imagine how he

would react if someone spoke such words of insult to him. Ye Xiwen hadn't given importance to him. So, he was surely going to become furious on the spot. Not even the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building could interfere and stop him now.

"Young Master Jin Xiu, you mustn't care about this ordinary person too much," the expert of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building promptly said to Young Master Jin Xiu.

"It seems that some people still don't know about my reputation," Young Master Jin Xiu's complexion sank in. But then, he burst out a dreadful power that thrilled everyone. He had already reached the terrifying strength of the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm!

A person with the strength of half-step Great Sage realm could be considered as a tyrannical existence in the entire Wind Dragon City... as long as they didn't come across a Great Sage. The Young Master Jin Xiu was certainly arrogant and despotic. However, he possessed tyrannical strength to back up his despotic nature.

"You get lost from my sight," Young Master Jin Xiu blew away that sage expert of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. Half-step Great Sage realm was just half-step into the Great Sage. However, it contained the two words 'Great Sage'. So, there was a difference of cloud and mud between the strength of this realm and sage realm. They were simply not on the same level.

That sage expert simply couldn't do anything as he had been suddenly blown away and sent flying. "An ant-like man dares to challenge this Young Master. You're courting death." Young Master Jin Xiu's complexion turned ice-cold as he said, "Ling Xiu, I didn't wish to disrespect you. However, this ant-like person has dared to act arrogantly in front of me. This is a crime that can't be forgiven.

"Wait for some time while I kill this petty man, and rob his wealth. Then, I will give you my betrothal gift," Young Master Jin

Xiu said in a just and righteous manner.

Ye Xiwen's expression turned even more ice-cold as he looked at the Young Master Jin Xiu. The 'killing intention' had grown even stronger in his eyes. So, he coldly replied, "You are truly a very sincere man. You're trying to act generous by stealing someone's wealth. Does the Emergence School only have such people?"

"Those things will automatically be mine after I kill you," Young Master Jin Xiu didn't get angered by Ye Xiwen's words. All of Ye Xiwen's wealth... treasures... possessions would become his by default after he killed Ye Xiwen. What was wrong in that?

On the other side, that sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building who had been blown away by the Young Master Jin Xiu spouted a mouthful of blood. However, he didn't dare to show his resentment towards the Young Master Jin Xiu. After all, Young Master Jin Xiu's strength was way too tyrannical. Moreover, he had the backing of a ferocious dragon like the Emergence School. A sage expert like him could run amuck in a region on ordinary days. However, he was a 'nobody' in front of a giant force like the Emergence School. He was indeed just a tiny person.

However, he was panic-stricken at this time... After all, Ye Xiwen had infuriated the Young Master Jin Xiu. So, it was all over for him now. However, Ye Xiwen had the backing of the True Martial University. It was certainly not as tyrannical as the Emergence School. However, its wrath could more than compensate for that. After all, its deterrence force was no smaller than that of the Emergence School.

Therefore, the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building would suffer a calamity once these two men waged a war. This Ye Xiwen was extremely audacious.

"Young Master Jin Xiu, I hope that you'll conduct yourself with dignity. Ye Xiwen is a heaven's pride expert whom our True Martial University has nurtured with all its strength. His future

achievements are going to be unimaginable. So, you'll have to face the wrath of our True Martial University if you dare to hurt him," Gao Ling Xiu's figure flashed and suddenly appeared in front of Ye Xiwen, and she coldly said to Young Master Jin Xiu.

Chapter 585: Beats Thoroughly

There were many factions within the True Martial University. However, all of its disciples would stand united against the external forces no matter what. And, this was especially true for Ye Xiwen and Gao Ling Xiu. Ye Xiwen didn't have a very close relationship with Gao Ling Xiu. However, she wasn't his enemy either... unlike those members of the Law Enforcement Hall. So, it was impossible that she would sit back and watch Ye Xiwen being killed at the hands of Young Master Jin Xiu.

Moreover, she wouldn't be able to explain herself to the high-level authorities if she did so.

After all, Ye Xiwen wasn't an insignificant person... His death would surely mean something. He was a heaven's pride expert of this generation. In fact, he was the strongest among all the heaven's pride experts. Therefore, the high-level experts would be shaken if he died at the hands of this Young Master Jin Xiu.

It was one thing if Ye Xiwen had died in a battle outside. However, it was a whole another story if he died in front of her. On top of that, she disliked Young Master Jin Xiu.

"Ling Xiu, do you want to stop me? You want to stop me for this insignificant man? Good, very good. I'm even more hurt now. He must die!" Young Master Jin Xiu coldly said. He wouldn't spare Ye Xiwen just because Gao Ling Xiu was trying to stop him.

"Sister, let me deal with this. You don't need to fight this petty man," Ye Xiwen said. However, his words had surprised Gao Ling Xiu since she hadn't anticipated that he would say so. In fact, it seemed as if he simply didn't give a damn about Young Master Jin Xiu. She too didn't like Young Master Jin Xiu. However, half-step Great Sage was after all half-step Great Sage. She was obviously confident that she could take him on since she had undisclosed strength. However, it baffled her how Ye Xiwen could be so

confident.

"Very well! Let me kill you!" Young Master Jin Xiu couldn't tolerate anymore. A big hand suddenly stretched out. It then transformed into a terrifying huge hand, and swept down towards Ye Xiwen to grab him.

His lungs almost exploded with rage as he saw Ye Xiwen's appearance. What Gao Ling Xiu had mentioned about Young Master Jin Xiu was right – that Young Master Jin Xiu was an obstinate and self-opinionated person. He had no problem with acting arrogantly himself. But, he didn't like to see other people acting arrogantly in front of him. And, Gao Ling Xiu was obviously his exclusive property in his opinion. So, he couldn't tolerate when other people interfered between them. Gao Ling Xiu was defending Ye Xiwen in front of him... This was unforgivable in his opinion.

He had launched an attack on Ye Xiwen because he wanted to teach Gao Ling Xiu a lesson. He wanted to let her know that she mustn't get too close to other men.

Young Master Jin Xiu's behaviour was certainly rude and unreasonable. However, his strength was the real deal. The big hand that had swept out contained the world principles in it; these principles were boiling. After all, half-step Great Sage realm touched upon the two words 'Great Sage'. Young Master Jin Xiu's soul had also faintly begun to transform, and a kind of dreadful coercion smashed down upon Ye Xiwen as a result.

This was the coercion of Great Sage realm. It was also the most dreadful attack for an expert below Great Sage realm. It was very hard to withstand unless one had already undergone soul transformation.

However, Ye Xiwen looked unfazed by it. He was standing motionless. The big hand suddenly smashed down. It had grabbed and exploded the void. Consequently, it became difficult to breathe for the attendants of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. These

semi-sage experts weren't considered as bad cultivators on ordinary days. However, they differed by a huge margin from a half-step Great Sage expert. And, the disparity in strength had vividly and thoroughly manifested this time.

"Bang!" the big hand finally pounded on the ground, and opened up a seemingly bottomless hole on the solid floor of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. Then, endless 'spirit energies' instantly rushed inside the hole.

Young Master Jin Xiu's complexion suddenly changed. He hadn't anticipated that he wouldn't be able to catch Ye Xiwen. He just hadn't thought of this outcome. Ye Xiwen should've been overwhelmed by his coercion. His coercion should've made it hard for Ye Xiwen to escape. In fact, it should've shaken him to the core... This coercion couldn't be seen. However, its effect was the real deal.

He simply hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would transform into a golden light, and would escape from his hands at the last moment.

"I hadn't expected that you would have a trick up your sleeve. It's no wonder that an insignificant person of sage realm like you has dared to provoke me!" Young Master Jin Xiu sneered as he stepped out. Then, his overwhelming aura swept out. And, it seemed as if the shadows of countless immortals had appeared behind him in an instant. This was the projection of the creative concept of Emergence School's Devastating Emergence Technique. As per the rumours... the practitioners of the Devastating Emergence Technique would levitate heavenwards to become martial immortals if they practiced this technique to an extremely profound condition.

However, it was considered a rumour because it was merely a legend. No one had ever practiced this technique to that extent. Still, the Destructive Emergence Technique was an extremely exceptional martial art. Its formidable power was unpredictable

and mysterious.

The shadow of every immortal looked scary and intimidating. They were floating in the air like true immortals. And, all of them were chanting scriptures. In fact, it seemed as if their chanting voices had resounded since ancient times. Their voices were brimming with vigor. This was truly an exceptional martial art. The more the shadows of the immortals congealed behind him, the more it showed how strong his Destructive Emergence Technique truly was.

In fact, a country of immortals had been formed. Young Master Jin Xiu then broke through the sky, and levitated heavenward by depending on the power of these immortals. This was the fundamental purpose of the Emergence School.

"Boy, let me attack with all my strength. You're very arrogant. You should've merely closed your eyes, and accepted your death. It would've been over by now. But, you've truly angered me now. So, I must give you a brutal death!" Young Master Jin Xiu's complexion turned sinister as he said. Then, his aura swept out in all directions in an overwhelming manner. It filled the entire Ten-Thousand Treasures Building, and made it difficult for Ye Xiwen to conceal his presence.

It seemed as if the entire Ten-Thousand Treasures Building had transformed into a domain of immortals in an instant. Countless immortals could be seen in this immortal domain. And, they were chasing after the evil spirits that had disrespected them with swords in their hands.

It seemed that they would defeat those evil spirits in an instant.

The many experts present around the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building began to retreat in quick succession in order to avoid sustaining injuries at the hands of Young Master Jin Xiu. After all, they could get badly injured by such an indiscriminate attack. And, they would have no place where they could go and cry if that

happened.

Gao Ling Xiu stood motionless like a big rock under this overwhelming coercion. But, her complexion didn't look good at this time. She would've attacked, and engaged Young Master Jin Xiu in battle by now if Ye Xiwen hadn't asked her not to get involved via the divine sense.

"I've found where you are. You can't run!" Young Master Jin Xiu sneered. He had found out where Ye Xiwen was hiding. So, his incomparably terrifying coercion of the half-step Great Sage realm overwhelmingly swept out towards the corner of the room.

The space trembled in the face of this coercion. And, the 'spirit energies' in the surroundings rushed over from everywhere. They then congealed together to form a huge hand, and this hand then went forward to cover the corner.

The big hand emitted splendid divine beams. It seemed as if countless Gods were chanting scriptures inside it. This was the most dreadful aspect of the Destructive Emergence Technique. It seemed as if the martial immortals themselves had broken the space, and arrived in this world. It was an extremely terrifying scene.

However, a golden light jumped out from that corner at this time. And, a fist emerged out of that golden light immediately after that.

The space inside the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building had looked extremely strong. But, it instantly broke down under this fist.

The space shattered like a mirror, and cracks proliferated in all directions from its middle like a spider's web.

It seemed as if the time had stopped all of a sudden. The surrounding space transformed into a star field, and that fist transformed into a big star and smashed down.

Young Master Jin Xiu's complexion underwent a drastic change as a result. After all, he hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen could have such incredible strength. His big hand had been crushed into fragments by Ye Xiwen's fist attack! And, this was a tight slap to his face.

He had thought that Ye Xiwen would dodge his attack. Therefore, Ye Xiwen would be like a piece of meat on the chopping board as long as he locked onto him. He could chop him in any way that he wished. However, Ye Xiwen's attack had completely toppled his anticipation. And, he had realized that Ye Xiwen indeed had the power to fight back.

However, he didn't get much time to ponder as Ye Xiwen's fist had already arrived in front of him. So, he promptly shot his palm. It seemed as if countless immortals had constituted this palm... as if it could destroy the Heaven, and tear even the Gods and Devils to shreds.

"Bang!"

A dreadful collision occurred between the two sides. The two incomparably great forces collided in midair, transformed into an energy storm, and swept across all directions.

All kinds of defense-type matrix formations got activated inside the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building in response to this collision. This force had already gone past the limit of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building's bearing. Therefore, those matrix formations had been quickly activated to isolate the building from the fight of these two individuals.

However, the boundless energy storm destroyed countless defensive matrix formations in an instant. But then, even more matrix formations got activated in the next moment. Layer upon layer of protection eliminated this terrifying force. The entire Ten-Thousand Treasures Building might have collapsed without these matrix formations.

"Ah!" Young Master Jin Xiu screamed... His body had been hit by the explosion! He repeatedly retreated, and ended-up crushing the floor into fine powder with every step that he took. His entire arm had been busted up by the dreadful force!

His entire arm had been crippled by just one fist. However, that one fist had carried Ye Xiwen's peerless fist pressure. It was an extremely dreadful feeling... He had felt as if his entire arm would fall apart in the next moment. Moreover, the entire protection layer of Real Elemental Energy on his body and his defense-type divine tools had been shattered in a flash. Therefore, he could only tremble with fear in the face of Ye Xiwen's fist pressure.

Young Master Jin Xiu screamed in pain. He hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen could be so ferocious. His one fist... just one fist had nearly exploded his entire arm. Was there truly that big a disparity between him and Ye Xiwen?

[How is this possible!]

Young Master Jin Xiu was in disbelief as he thought this. He was an outstanding talent of his generation. He was an elite disciple in the Emergence School. However, he had fallen head-first here. He still wanted to compete for the supreme position of the Emergence School in the future. He still wanted to run amuck in the entire world. So, how could he be defeated by a 'nobody' of sage realm?

"Impossible! I'm not willing to accept this!" Young Master Jin Xiu roared. And, a mysterious force began to surge on his body. Then, his crippled arm began to heal at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

The sage experts would get this ability to regenerate their body once they had successfully completed the transformation of their body.

However, how could Ye Xiwen allow him to make a comeback? Ye Xiwen sneered and stepped forward. The world began to shake under his footsteps. In fact, it seemed as if it would collapse. Then,

a fist swept out. It transformed into a big star, and smashed down. The dreadful fist pressure proliferated in the surroundings.

The Young Master Jin Xiu shivered like an ant under the pressure of Ye Xiwen's fist.

Chapter 586: Now He Has Realized that He Should Come Out. What On Earth Were You Doing Earlier?

"What the hell is going on? Young Master Jin Xiu has been completely crushed. He doesn't even have the power to fight back!" a semi-sage attendant of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building became terrified when he saw the scene before his eyes.

"Who the hell do you think you are that you think you can protect our True Martial University?" Ye Xiwen sneered again and again.

Young Master Jin Xiu had already curled up into a ball under Ye Xiwen's fist pressure. His energy had gotten exhausted. His eyes were revealing fear and resentment at the same time. There was even more hatred for Ye Xiwen in his eyes now. He wished he could rip Ye Xiwen in half.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't care. After all, who would care about a dead person?

"Impossible! You can't kill me. Otherwise, the Emergence School won't spare your True Martial University. Your True Martial University will perish under the heavenly might of our Emergence School," Young Master Jin Xiu finally became frightened when he saw the 'killing intention' inside Ye Xiwen's eyes. Moreover, this killing intention was hardly concealed. So, he had finally realized that Ye Xiwen was going to kill him.

He hadn't thought that Ye Xiwen could kill him at first; he simply hadn't thought about this possibility. In his opinion... he could trample Ye Xiwen to death like an ant whenever he felt like.

He had only wanted to show-off in front of Gao Ling Xiu.

However, the fact turned out to be contrary to everyone's

expectations. He had been defeated by that very ant-like person. Young Master Jin Xiu had never faced such humiliation in his entire life. He had been defeated by this so-called insignificant man of sage realm whom he had looked down on.

"Young Friend, please stop!" the voice of an old man suddenly came from the upper floor of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building at this moment. Simultaneously, the mighty coercion of Great Sage realm pressed down upon Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen was startled since he had realized that a Great Sage had assumed personal command of this Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. However, he had thought of this possibility earlier. After all, the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building had risen to power and fame within such a short time. So, how would they have established such a big institution under the attention of many other forces if they didn't possess tyrannical backing?

The True Martial World was especially a place where all kinds of forces were mixed together!

Wind Dragon City had become much more chaotic than it used to be a decade ago. Only the experts of the True Martial World and some nearby star fields had been operating in the city back then. However, more and more forces had recently arrived here from the far stretches of the space. They had then setup their outposts here one after another.

The Ten-Thousand Treasures Building had become very famous amidst all this chaos. Therefore, Ye Xiwen couldn't have believed that it didn't have a Great Sage expert to assume personal command.

Ye Xiwen felt a boundless coercion of Great Sage realm suppressing him the moment that Great Sage expert set into action. He was only an expert of initial stage of Great Sage realm. However, he was obviously much more tyrannical than the Lord of 'Dominating Heaven Dojo'. This man must've entered the Great

Sage realm at least three hundred years ago. And, that's why he possessed such profound martial power.

The coercion of Great Sage realm had a strong deterrence effect on the experts below Great Sage realm. After all, it could impact the depth of one's soul. However, Ye Xiwen only became slightly startled by it. And, he quickly broke free from this coercion.

His soul had also been transformed in its entirety by now. Therefore, the Great Sage's coercion of this level couldn't faze him.

He had stopped for a split second. But, it was enough to give Young Master Jin Xiu an opportunity. After all, he had also cultivated to the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. And, he also possessed tyrannical strength. In fact, he wouldn't have been in such a miserable situation if he hadn't bumped into an even bigger fiend like Ye Xiwen.

He had managed to escape from the attack of Ye Xiwen's 'Big Bang Stardust Fist' within such a short span of time.

Young Master Jin Xiu's entire body was trembling. And, his complexion had turned a mix of blue and red. He was angry as well as embarrassed at the moment. This was because he hadn't had any room to retaliate in front of Ye Xiwen. In fact, he had nearly died like a dog a moment ago.

"Brother Ye, don't kill him!" Gao Ling Xiu's voice sounded at this moment; she was standing nearby. It wasn't that her reaction speed was extremely slow. Instead, Ye Xiwen's speed was extremely fast. He had destroyed Young Master Jin Xiu's defences in an instant.

She had initially believed that Ye Xiwen would be the one to fall into the disadvantageous position. In fact, it would've been far beyond her imagination if he had even managed to keep up with him. However, this had been a one-sided fight in which Ye Xiwen had easily defeated Young Master Jin Xiu.

Ye Xiwen continued to attack. He stepped across the space between himself and his opponent in an instant, and then put his foot on his head. He then said, "I'm sparing the life of a dog like you since Sister Gao has pleaded for leniency on your behalf. However, you have to hand over your wealth to me as the price for sparing your life."

He neither gave a damn about the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building, nor about its Great Sage expert. However, he decided to give face to Gao Ling Xiu. After all, he already had a big enmity with the Law Enforcement Hall. And, Gao Ling Xiu was an outstanding disciple of Merit Palace Hall, which was a big faction in True Martial University.

Ye Xiwen certainly didn't need to curry favour with her. However, he also didn't need to fall into enmity with her. In fact, it would be advantageous for him if he maintained a good relation with her.

Ye Xiwen wasn't fond of agreeing to other people's demands. However, he also wasn't a person who didn't know how to accommodate to circumstances.

Ye Xiwen had put his foot on Young Master Jin Xiu's head. And, an incredibly huge force had locked Young Master Jin Xiu down as a result. Therefore, Young Master Jin Xiu couldn't move no matter how much he tried. Then, a dreadful coercion reached deep into his soul, and firmly pressed him down on the ground.

"Great, Great Sage...." Young Master Jin Xiu became panic-stricken as he found out that this coercion was of Great Sage level. It must be nearly as strong as that of the Great Sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building who had set into action a while back.

[Is this guy before me a Great Sage expert?]

[It would be normal for me to lose at his hands if he's truly a Great Sage expert. After all, I'm just an expert of half-step Great Sage realm. So, how could I possibly contend against a Great Sage

expert?]

Ye Xiwen didn't know what this guy was thinking. So, he merely grabbed his body, and seized countless heavenly treasures from him. This Young Master possessed many heavenly treasures since he was the core disciple of Emergence School and a half-step Great Sage expert. He certainly didn't possess as much wealth as Ye Xiwen did. However, he still had more than 200 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

Ye Xiwen continued to snatch away the countless 'Primary Spirit Dans'. They were flying out from this guy's body just like a long river, and were being poured into the Heavenly Source Mirror.

"So many 'Primary Spirit Dans'!" Those attendants of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building couldn't help but swallow a mouthful of saliva. They exclaimed as they saw a large number of 'Primary Spirit Dans' pouring out of Young Master Jin Xiu's body like a long river, and then being poured into the Heavenly Source Mirror by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen secretly sighed with emotion when he saw that this extraordinary Young Master Jin Xiu had possessed 700 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' on him. [The Emergence School is filthy rich. Only a core disciple's overall wealth is worth more than 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'. In fact, this wealth can be compared to that of a Great Sage expert.]

However, he had ignored the fact that he himself possessed heavenly treasures worth more than 3 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

This was because he believed that his heavenly treasures had limited use for him unless they were exchanged for 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't know that Young Master Jin Xiu wasn't so rich in reality. The fact was that Young Master Jin Xiu had come on a mission this time... He had intended to discuss

about his marriage with the True Martial University. He had planned on marrying Gao Ling Xiu before making his return to his sect. And, all this wealth was meant to be used as a betrothal gift. Afterwards, he had seen Ye Xiwen selling those things in the list, and an idea had popped into his mind — he would use merely 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' to buy those things. After all, this would mean that he could embezzle the rest of the wealth that he had on him.

And, he had thought that it would be better if he forcefully snatched Ye Xiwen's stuff instead of killing him.

However, his own wealth had now fallen into Ye Xiwen's hands.

Young Master Jin Xiu unceasingly issued bursts of tyrannical power from his body under Ye Xiwen's suppression when he saw his seemingly countless wealth being taken away. After all, he wasn't willing to let Ye Xiwen do this.

"I'm a disciple of Emergence School. You can't do this to me. Otherwise, I swear to you that your True Martial University will be exterminated!" Young Master Jin Xiu shouted. He had lost his mind as he helplessly watched his wealth being plundered.

"You truly have a death wish. I had decided to spare you. But, I didn't know that you would be this stubborn," Ye Xiwen replied. Simultaneously, the 'killing intention' flickered in his eyes. He didn't conceal it as he glared at Young Master Jin Xiu. Then, a force suddenly built up in his foot. And, it seemed as if he would stamp on Young Master Jin Xiu's head and crush it.

Suddenly, a gasping voice came from the upper floor of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building at this moment, "Young Friend, please show some mercy!"

The space inside the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building fluctuated. And, a figure came out from the void; it was a middle-aged man dressed in black clothes. His body was emitting a strong and intimidating aura; he was that Great Sage expert of the Ten-

Thousand Treasures Building.

"What do you want? Do you want to stop me?" Ye Xiwen's complexion turned somewhat bad as his attempt had been foiled by this Great Sage expert of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. [You've appeared now? What were you doing earlier? Why had this Great Sage expert neither said nor done anything when Young Master Jin Xiu launched an attack on me? Could it be that he thinks that True Martial University has declined to such an extent?]

[...to such an extent that even a newly emerged force like the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building isn't giving importance to me?]

The senior Great Sage expert clearly felt the anger in Ye Xiwen's tone. And, he also knew that perhaps he had committed a mistake... It would've meant that he wasn't biased towards any one of these two individuals if he hadn't appeared from the beginning to the end. However, wasn't it obvious that he wanted to support the Emergence School's Young Master Jin Xiu since he had arrived at this moment?

Therefore, it wasn't surprising that Ye Xiwen was so angry.

However, he had already showed up to mediate at this juncture. So, he couldn't retreat.

"Young Friend, this is the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building. So, we have no alternative but to interfere in whatever happens here," the Great Sage expert slowly said. He believed that he was already giving enough respect to Ye Xiwen by not showing any superiority and speaking so politely.

However, the irritated and ridiculing expressions on Ye Xiwen's face grew more intense. [He has realized that he should come out and interfere only now? What was he doing earlier?]

"In that case... I'm sorry. I won't put you in the spot," Ye Xiwen suddenly kicked after saying this. And, Young Master Jin Xiu's

body immediately went out flying like a cannonball. He collided with a wall of the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building, and blasted open a huge hole. Then, he further went flying into the Wind Dragon City.

Ye Xiwen transformed into a golden light, and flew after him.

The complexion of that Great Sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building turned ashen. And, his entire body trembled because of anger. After all, he had been disregarded by Ye Xiwen. Nobody had ignored him like this since the time he had entered the Great Sage realm. However, he had been ignored as if he was a stranger in this instance. And, the one who had done this was merely an insignificant sage expert.

"Now, I'm also furious!" the Great Sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building gritted his teeth in anger and said.

Chapter 587: Destroyed Your Martial Cultivation

The Ten-Thousand Treasures Building's Great Sage expert kept looking at Ye Xiwen's back as it disappeared into the distance with his gloomy and cold vision. He hesitated for a long time, but didn't pursue him. This was because he knew that doing this would be equivalent to thoroughly opposing the True Martial University.

After all, the True Martial University would certainly defend its students and disciples. He would certainly have good relations with the Emergence School if he followed Ye Xiwen. However, he must maintain good relations with both sides as a business man.

However, he still caught and crushed a chunk of void.

"You... you even destroyed my martial cultivation!" Young Master Jin Xiu looked at Ye Xiwen in disbelief as his body curled up in the ruins of a house. Ye Xiwen had annihilated the sea of energy inside his Dantian in one kick. He had shattered the entirety of his meridians, and abolished his martial cultivation.

He was feeling even worse than what a person who was about to die would feel. His heart had been filled with bitter hatred a moment ago. He had conjured all kinds of malicious schemes. [I must look for an opportunity to exterminate this ant-like sage expert after I get out of this mess.]

However, all of his plots had vanished in just one kick. The martial cultivation of a person was their entire foundation. So, he had become a waste without his martial cultivation. Who would listen to a useless person like him now? Therefore, it would now be very difficult to make the Emergence School take revenge for him.

Strength was considered above all other things in this world. Whether a person had any worth or not... was judged according to their strength.

It could be said that his status had suddenly transformed. He had dropped down to the level of an ordinary person from that of an aloof core disciple of a great force. Such a feeling was so unbearable for him that he felt like banging his head on a wall.

"You, you've destroyed his martial cultivation?" Gao Ling Xiu was left in shock as soon as she chased out after them and saw this scene. The entirety of Young Master Jin Xiu's martial power had vanished in thin air.

Ye Xiwen nodded and said, "This guy was unwilling to let go. I haven't killed him out of consideration for Sister's reputation. Instead, I've only made him learn his place. He had dared to force Sister into marry him. He was going too far."

He hadn't killed Young Master Jin Xiu. However, such punishment was even worse than death. Jin Xiu was now suffering both mentally and physically.

This guy had been nagging Gao Ling Xiu for many years. So, she was certainly feeling exceptionally happy to see him get crippled. However, she still warned Ye Xiwen, "Brother Ye, do you know who he is? He is the Emergence School's current representative to the True Martial World. Even the ordinary Great Sage experts speak to him with respect. This is also the reason why I haven't been able to get rid of him this entire time."

"Representative? Humph! This is the True Martial World; not the Emergence World. Those people of the Emergence School may be powerful. However, there is a saying — 'a strong dragon can't repress a local snake'. The Emergence School thinks that they can go wild here. However, they still fall short," Ye Xiwen coldly replied.

"This doing is equal to inviting enormous troubles. I'm afraid the Law Enforcement Hall's people won't let this opportunity to pin you down go in vain," Gao Ling Xiu said. She had been outside the True Martial University for years. However, she was obviously still

very concerned regarding its matters. Otherwise, she wouldn't have been aware of the enmity between Ye Xiwen and the Law Enforcement Hall.

"Anyway, I already have lots of troubles. So, one more wouldn't kill me, right? The Law Enforcement Hall's people wouldn't give up on picking a fight with me even if this matter hadn't taken place," Ye Xiwen said. It wasn't that he didn't know that he would come across enormous trouble after destroying Young Master Jin Xiu's martial cultivation. However, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have any shown any mercy even if he were given another chance. After all, Young Master Jin Xiu had annoyed him beyond limit. In fact, his behaviour alone was akin to courting death. Moreover, Young Master Jin Xiu's great wealth had alleviated his urgent monetary crisis.

He had suddenly obtained wealth worth almost one billion. And, 700 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' were among that wealth. It had suddenly made up for Ye Xiwen's shortage of 'Primary Spirit Dans'. He could summon the star colossus avatar to fight now that he had so many 'Primary Spirit Dans' in his hands. It could be said that this had boosted his confidence.

"You'll surely regret this! You'll surely regret this!" Young Master Jin Xiu's face was brimming with bitter resentment as he roared at Ye Xiwen. The look on his face seemed like the final radiance of a setting sun, "I'll ensure that you meet a tragic end!"

Countless experts inside the Wind Dragon City sent out their divine senses to probe.

"Isn't he Young Master Jin Xiu of Emergence School? How has he gotten thrashed so miserably? This man thought that he could always charge around violently since he had the support of Emergence School behind him. He had even killed many sage experts who had bumped into him by mistake. But, who has he provoked this time that he has received such treatment?"

"Yeah, this Young Master Jin Xiu is arrogant and despotic, and annoys everyone. However, he is still an expert of half-step Great Sage realm. So, it's impossible to beat him like this unless the attacker is a Great Sage expert. Has he offended a Great Sage expert?"

Some people made speculation. And, many agreed to it. The sage experts were nothing in the Wind Dragon City at present. The real ones in-command were those Great Sage experts. Therefore, he had to have offended a Great Sage expert. Only a Great Sage expert could make the condition of an expert of half-step Great Sage realm so pitiful.

"Impossible... Young Master Jin Xiu is certainly arrogant. However, he isn't brainless. He mustn't have provoked a Great Sage. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been alive at this time."

Some people completely disagreed with this speculation.

"I know of that person. He is Ye Xiwen! Don't you people remember? He is a top-tier heaven's pride expert of the True Martial University."

Ye Xiwen had left a deep impression on people's hearts after his fight with Pang Yang Bo. After all, that fight had also taken place in the Wind Dragon City. Therefore, an expert recognized him not too long after even though he had returned after so many years.

People might've been a bit surprised if Young Master Jin Xiu had provoked a Great Sage expert. But, they wouldn't have been baffled by such outcome. However, the person who had beaten up Young Master Jin Xiu turned out to be Ye Xiwen!

Suddenly, the hissing sound of people holding their breaths resounded... Everyone was left in shock after they came to know that the person who had beaten up Young Master Jin Xiu so brutally was in fact Ye Xiwen. So, they had held their breaths.

Many people were still impressed with Ye Xiwen because of his

fight with Pang Yang Bo back then. After all, Ye Xiwen's performance had been stunning at that time. In fact, many people had been optimistic about Pang Yang Bo's chances of winning that fight. After all, he had been just 10 or so years old, and had already cultivated to such an extent. Everyone had believed that that young genius would definitely not take too many years to reach to the sage realm... or even Great Sage realm.

However, such a genius had lost at Ye Xiwen's hands. Consequently, a very profound impression of Ye Xiwen had been left on their hearts.

They still had the same deep impression of him even after so many years. Ye Xiwen had been just an average heaven's pride expert of the younger generation back then. However, his opponent was an ambassador disciple of this session. And, most people didn't dare to ignore this fact.

However, Ye Xiwen had once again appeared after so many years. And, he had beaten up this rampant Young Master Jin Xiu like a dead-dog as soon as he had arrived.

This glorious feat had once again left the entire world in shock.

After all, this was an expert of half-step Great Sage realm; not a semi-sage expert. There was an entire realm in between the two. There was also a difference of cloud and mud between their statuses. Therefore, who apart from a Great Sage expert could dare to say that they could beat an expert of half-step Great Sage realm like a dead-dog?

So, everyone had held their breaths when they saw this scene.

"Humph!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted when he heard that this Young Master Jin Xiu was still roaring. The cold 'humph' sound transformed into a dreadful sound wave, and swept out towards Young Master Jin Xiu.

"Bang!" Young Master Jin Xiu was once again blasted away and

sent flying. It was now impossible for him to defend himself since his martial cultivation had already been destroyed by Ye Xiwen. Perhaps, this simple attack would've crushed him to death if he didn't possess the body of a half-step Great Sage level expert.

He didn't die. However, he straight up fainted after colliding with many buildings.

Everyone trembled in fear when they saw this scene. It had freaked them out. After all, a core expert of half-step Great Sage realm had been deposed in such a way. He didn't even have any strength to fight back. He had been blown away like a dead dog, and had passed out.

"Brother Ye, I'm afraid that you won't be in a small trouble when the time comes," Gao Ling Xiu looked at Ye Xiwen with a conflicted expression. Ye Xiwen's action had definitely made her happy. However, she was worried that it would also cause trouble for him.

"Humph. I'm not afraid of any trouble. I won't be afraid even if a Great Sage expert of Emergence School arrives. It doesn't matter how many other experts arrive. I'll kill them all! But, I don't believe that they will dare to arrive in the True Martial University to fight," Ye Xiwen disdainfully said. He could escape if an average Great Sage expert chased him. However, he could simply summon the star colossus avatar and kill an expert of initial stage of Great Sage realm.

He had become much more proficient in controlling the star colossus avatar in the last few years. He had also fought with several Great Sage experts during this period. They were mostly experts of the initial stage of Great Sage realm. However, he had also fought with an exceptional expert of the intermediate stage of Great Sage realm. It had been a catastrophic battle. It had ended in Ye Xiwen's defeat, and he had been forced to escape in the end. However, he had obtained an extremely valuable battle experience from that fight.

His 'Primary Spirit Dans' had exhausted precisely because he had fought with several experts of Great Sage realm. In fact, he had consumed more than 100 million 'Primary Spirit Dans' every time he fought. After all, such fights would consume his 'Primary Spirit Dans' at every moment... just like a bottomless swallowing monster.

He was now assured that he could kill an expert of initial stage of Great Sage realm. Therefore, his disregarding attitude towards that Ten-Thousand Treasures Building's Great Sage initial stage expert wasn't just for show.

In fact, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have minded killing that Great Sage expert to establish his prestige if he had dared to intervene again.

"Furthermore, Sister, you can also testify. It was his fault. He wanted to rob my heavenly treasures. So, he deserves to die. In fact, I would've killed him already if I didn't care about Sister's reputation," Ye Xiwen mentioned again and again that he had given consideration to Gao Ling Xiu's face. It was obvious that he wanted to spare no effort in order to impress her.

She wouldn't have been worthy of his attention if she were just an ordinary expert. However, Gao Ling Xiu had deeply concealed her strength, and hadn't revealed it. Moreover, even Ye Xiwen couldn't estimate her undisclosed strength; even Ye Mo admired her. So, she was naturally out of the ordinary.

Gao Ling Xiu nodded. But, she was still somewhat worried. [There is no such thing as 'solid reasoning' in this world where strength trumps all rules.]

"Let's not talk about him. Sister had said a while ago that the Merit Palace Hall can buy all kinds of heavenly treasures, right?" Ye Xiwen asked. That Great Sage expert of Ten-Thousand Treasures Building had left a very bad impression on Ye Xiwen a moment ago. Therefore, he had changed his plan of selling his heavenly treasures to the Ten-Thousand Treasures Building.

Chapter 588: Ye Xiwen is Back!!

"Let's not talk about him. Sister had said a while ago that the Merit Palace Hall can buy all kinds of heavenly treasures?" Ye Xiwen's eyes flashed as he looked at Gao Ling Xiu and said.

Gao Ling Xiu deserved to be called an outstanding female expert. She had switched to her good mood in an instant. She had stopped worrying about Young Master Jin Xiu's matter for the time being.

"Yes! Our Merit Palace Hall is also interested in the heavenly treasures that are mentioned in your list," Gao Ling Xiu said. Merit Palace Hall was basically the place where every disciple used to exchange their accumulated merit points for all kinds of heavenly treasures.

However, these heavenly treasures naturally didn't fall from sky. The Merit Palace Hall had to use all kinds of methods to purchase these heavenly treasures. In fact, this was a very common practice in every force.

"We'll give 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' or an equivalent amount of points of the university for these things," Gao Ling Xiu said.

"I'll exchange them for 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'!" Ye Xiwen replied. He would've chosen the points initially when his strength was very weak. This was because he couldn't obtain good things from the university unless he provided huge amounts of points in exchange. However, it was very easy for him to earn points by completing missions as per his current level of strength.

Moreover, the 'Primary Spirit Dans' were obviously more important to him as compared to the points at present.

He already had 700 million 'Primary Spirit Dans'; he had seized them from Young Master Jin Xiu. So, he would have a total of 1.7 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' after having these 1 billion 'Primary

Spirit Dans'. This would be enough for him to cultivate up to the Great Sage realm even if his insane consumption of 'Primary Spirit Dans' during cultivation was taken into account.

However, these 1.7 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' could enable the star colossus avatar to fight just three times! 1.7 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' was an astronomical amount in other people's opinion. However, it was barely enough to make the star colossus avatar fight three times as far as Ye Xiwen was concerned.

However, these were three lifesaving opportunities for him. After all, he could escape even if a formidable Great Sage expert attacked him in case he had the support of the star colossus avatar.

Therefore, Ye Xiwen's confidence would indeed be boosted after having 1.7 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'.

Gao Ling Xiu was also very straightforward. She didn't hesitate, and immediately threw a storage ring containing 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' towards Ye Xiwen. These were top quality 'Primary Spirit Dans'. In fact, there was a kind of small world composed of piles of these dans inside the ring. It was a marvellous sight!

Ye Xiwen had no choice but to sigh with emotion. [These disciples who go out on special missions are very wealthy. I'd just now discovered a wealth of over 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' on Young Master Jin Xiu's body. And now, Gao Ling Xiu took out 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' as soon as I made the deal. She didn't hesitate at all in taking out 1 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans'.]

[However, I reckon not many people would dare to think about fighting with them. On one hand, they possess so much tyrannical strength that it's impossible to kill them unless a Great Sage expert attacks. On the other hand, one may have to face the crazy retaliation of the big forces that are backing these people if they dared to go against them.]

Ye Xiwen also didn't hesitate. He put the heavenly treasures that he had already prepared inside a storage ring, and gave it to Gao

Ling Xiu.

Gao Ling Xiu swept her divine sense into the ring once to confirm that all the traded goods were present. Then, her face immediately exposed a smile. After all, she had purchased so many urgently needed heavenly treasures in one fell swoop. It was naturally a big accomplishment for her.

"Brother Ye, what next? Are you planning to return for your appointment?" Gao Ling Xiu asked. She secretly sighed as her heart was overwhelmed with emotion. [Ye Xiwen and Cao Yuyu's battle appointment! Ye Xiwen had shown no weakness even while facing Mu Sheng Jie, and he became a legend in the university because of it. A lot of people are already regretting that the top heaven's pride expert of this generation who has risen to fame so suddenly will die this time. After all, Cao Yuyu is much stronger than Ye Xiwen. He also used to be a heaven's pride expert back in the day. And, It's hard to say how much stronger he has become now that several hundred years have passed since then. So, who would be optimistic about Ye Xiwen's chances in this battle appointment which is going to happen only ten years after their last meeting?]

She also wouldn't have been optimistic about Ye Xiwen's chances if she hadn't seen him in action with her own eyes. However, he was way too amazing. He had unexpectedly become tyrannical to such an extent in just about a decade's time.

"Of course! After all, some matters need to be ended quickly!" Ye Xiwen sneered and replied. He had indeed left for Meteor World to complete Northern Dipper Organization's mission. However, he had another equally important reason for doing that... He wanted to avoid confrontation with Cao Yuyu and Mu Sheng Jie.

After all, he hadn't even reached the sage realm at that time. So, it was very likely that he would've died if Cao Yuyu had launched an attack on him. On top of that, Mu Sheng Jie was also there. Cao Yuyu probably wouldn't have attacked Ye Xiwen before the time of battle appointment if Cao Yuyu still obeyed the rules. However,

the same couldn't be said when it came to Mu Sheng Jie. After all, what kind of rules could be set for a man of his stature?

He could've killed Ye Xiwen with the snap of his finger. And, the higher-ups wouldn't have gotten time to react even if they had wanted to save him.

After all, one person was a newly emerged heaven's pride expert, while the other possessed tyrannical talent. He possessed overbearing strength and unmatched battle experience. He had even performed an outstanding military service for the university. So, Ye Xiwen knew who they would've chosen. The higher-ups might have punished Mu Sheng Jie for inviting the rage of the Hidden Star Peak. However, Ye Xiwen would've already died by then. Therefore, it wouldn't have mattered what punishment they would've given Mu Sheng Jie. After all, it would've been of no significance to him.

Besides, Ye Xiwen had seen himself what his fellow eldest disciple of Hidden Star Peak had done when War Dead Star Peak had crossed the line and attacked the Hidden Star Peak. Big Brother had rushed into the private microcosm of the War Dead Star Peak, and had chased down their Head as well as their ancestral elder everywhere. They had been forced to flee in a distressed situation in the end... Therefore, Ye Xiwen knew that the rules and whatnot were only subjective.

Ye Xiwen couldn't take that risk. Therefore, he had chosen to go to the Meteor World in order to stay far away from Mu Sheng Jie and Cao Yuyu. However, the situation was different now. Now, his strength had increased enormously. It could be said that he could suppress outstanding heroes with his current skills. Cao Yuyu wasn't a match for him now! And, Mu Sheng Jie also couldn't kill him even if he personally attacked.

Cao Yuyu's battle appointment had been like a hanging sword above him. But, it was now the time to finally go back, and wipe out this threat once and for all.

"Brother Ye, we can return together if that's the case. After all, my mission from ten years ago has already been completed now that I've purchased these heavenly treasures," Gao Ling Xiu smiled. "However, hasn't Brother Ye ever thought about joining our Merit Palace Hall? Brother Ye can probably get a high position as per his current cultivation if he decides to join. Thereafter, our Merit Palace Hall won't sit idly and watch even if the Law Enforcement Hall rose in revolt against you."

Ye Xiwen shook his head and refused. He wasn't fond of bindings just like the other people of the Hidden Star Peak. There were certainly many benefits of joining the Merit Palace Hall. However, he would also get caught into handling trivial matters. He would unceasingly receive all kinds of tasks. And, that would delay his cultivation in his opinion.

In fact, he had joined Northern Dipper organization precisely because he had seen that there was much freedom there. He could choose to go on a mission for them if he truly needed some items and was in need of points to trade.

"That's a pity!" Gao Ling Xiu said. However, she didn't continue to persuade him. She could see that Ye Xiwen had already made up his mind. Moreover, he seemed very firm on his decision.

The two didn't stay there any longer, and directly flew towards the True Martial University. The current cultivation of both individuals was very high. So, it took them just half-a-days' time to reach to the True Martial World from the Wind Dragon City.

They flew all the way inside the True Martial World, and then flew towards the True Martial University.

They saw the True Martial Mountain Range located at a distant place in the center of the True Martial University, and the cluster of cities in its periphery.

However, Ye Xiwen hadn't seen much when he felt that the 'spirit energies' present in the surroundings were rushing in

towards the True Martial University at a terrifying speed. Just ordinary air was left behind after the 'spirit energies' had been sucked away.

He felt as if a giant beast was lurking in these incomparably huge True Martial Mountains and was breathing.

"What is this?" Ye Xiwen was startled.

"Someone is cultivating therein. I don't know what kind of cultivation method he practises. However, it seems that his breathing can unexpectedly make the world change its color!" Ye Mo said.

It was widely known that experts had to consume a certain amount of 'spirit energies' during cultivation. And, there were three methods for that... The first one was to use 'spirit dans' and 'spirit stones'. The second one was to use some special heavenly treasures which contained incredible 'spirit energies'. And, the last one was to directly absorb the 'spirit energies' present in the atmosphere.

The last method was clearly much more inefficient than the first two. This was because the presence of 'spirit energies' in the environment was very thin. On top of that, they weren't homogenously distributed in the atmosphere.

However, Ye Xiwen could see that this person was sucking in the amount of 'spirit energies' contained in thousand 'Primary Spirit Dans' with each breath.

So, he secretly became startled. [It's impossible for a sage expert to breath in such huge amounts of spirit energies. In fact, it's impossible for even a Great Sage expert to reach to such terrifying degree.]

[This is simply world-shaking!]

However, Gao Ling Xiu soon cleared Ye Xiwen's confusion.

"This is brother Mu Sheng Jie of Law Enforcement Hall. He is

cultivating at this moment. It is said that he had returned a decade ago from the ancient ruins after obtaining enormous benefits. Now, he is undergoing 'closed-door training' in order to make a breakthrough. It is said that he'll soon make this breakthrough. And, it will become even more difficult to find a match for him in the university at that time." Gao Ling Xiu said, and shot a glance at Ye Xiwen.

The clash between Ye Xiwen and a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul had caused a sensation in the True Martial University back then. But, it wasn't because he had defeated Mu Sheng Jie's wisp of soul. Instead, it was because he had boldly challenged Mu Sheng Jie.

Everyone had been left in shock. They could just say this — [Everyone in the Hidden Star Peak is abnormal. There isn't a single normal person among them].

Ye Xiwen especially remembered that it hadn't made such huge noise when Mu Sheng Jie had started his 'closed-door training' a decade ago. However, he could now feel that Mu Sheng Jie's strength was increasing by a bit with every breath that he was taking. Perhaps, it would be very difficult to find a rival for him by the time he came out.

Ye Xiwen was just slightly surprised by the fact that Mu Sheng Jie hadn't come out of the closed-door training yet. However, he then recalled that it was normal for the Great Sage experts to continue 'closed-door training' for decades or even centuries.

Ye Xiwen felt butterflies in his belly... Ye Xiwen could summon the star colossus avatar to aid him. So, he was confident that it would be very difficult for Mu Sheng Jie to kill him even after Mu Sheng Jie had made a breakthrough. However, that didn't change the fact that Ye Xiwen's opponent was becoming increasingly powerful with each passing moment.

Ye Xiwen and Gao Ling Xiu didn't stay in the periphery for a long time. They soon entered the True Martial Mountains. Thereafter,

they parted ways. Gao Ling Xiu returned to the Merit Palace Hall to report about the completion of her mission. However, Ye Xiwen didn't return to his abode on the Metropolis Single Peak. Instead, he returned to the Hidden Star Peak.

"Ye Xiwen is back!"

Ye Xiwen didn't conceal his presence after he entered inside the True Martial Mountains. Therefore, he was immediately discovered by many people who had sharp vision.

Ye Xiwen's and Cao Yuyu's battle appointment had shaken everyone for a while a decade ago. Countless people had been looking forward to that fight. However, Ye Xiwen had disappeared afterwards, and hadn't appeared again. So, the rumour about Ye Xiwen escaping just before the battle had made noise for a while. The people of Law Enforcement Hall had especially dragged this matter. They just wouldn't let it go.

A decade had passed in an instant, and most people had almost forgotten about this matter. But, Ye Xiwen had appeared once again.

(To be continued)

Rate Translation Quality

"Ye Xiwen has returned. I'm not mistaken. That's truly him!"

"He has dared to return? Hadn't he escaped?"

"Do you believe everything that the Law Enforcement Hall says? He has returned. So, doesn't it prove that the rumour that he had escaped was false?"

"He has indeed returned. But, will he be able to deal with Cao Yuyu?"

"That's absolutely impossible. What was Ye Xiwen a dozen years ago? He wasn't even a sage expert. However, Cao Yuyu had already entered the Sage Accomplished realm by that time. And now, he

has advanced a step further, and entered the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. He'll certainly enter the Great Sage realm within a hundred years. Ye Xiwen may be very talented. But, it's impossible for him to overtake Cao Yuyu!"

"Anyway, the people of the Law Enforcement Hall aren't going to spare Ye Xiwen now that he has returned. A big battle will certainly take place once again. I saw that Ye Xiwen's aura is calm and steady. So, he has obviously entered the sage realm already. He has entered sage realm within such a short time! Moreover, his cultivation looks profound. Ye Xiwen hasn't let down the title of heaven's pride expert!"

"Heaven's pride expert? That's laughable. What's the use of heaven's pride experts? So many talents arrive here every year. There are also some heaven's pride experts among them. However, most of them eventually fall from sky. There are many geniuses in our True Martial University... just like there are many dogs. So many people arrive here in every session. Throw a brick on these people, and 9 out of 10 people it falls on would turn out to be ordinary talents. Only one among them would turn out to be a super-talent who could grow and become a Great Sage and have the last laugh."

Countless people had started discussing spiritedly because of Ye Xiwen's return. In fact, his arrival seemed to have caused a sensation.

The disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall were especially clamouring unceasingly.

"We would've spared Ye Xiwen's life if he had laid low for his entire life and not come here. However, he has dared to return. Does he have a death wish?"

"The time of his death has come now that he has returned. He's very arrogant and despotic. After all, this is an offence towards our Law Enforcement Hall."

However, everyone soon lost their voices. This was because all kinds of matrix formations of the Hidden Star Peak suddenly got activated not long after Ye Xiwen's return to the Hidden Star Peak; especially the matrix formations that absorbed 'spirit energies' got unleashed in full force. It seemed for a moment as if the world had lost its color. Countless 'spirit energies' immediately began to surge towards the Hidden Star Peak. The situation didn't remain like earlier when the entire 'spirit energies' were rushing towards the peak on which Mu Sheng Jie was. In fact, the majority of 'spirit energies' in the surroundings had been snatched away almost in an instant.

Mu Sheng Jie possessed incredible strength. On top of that, Hidden Star Peak seemed to have declined now even though it was once ranked among the Top 10 powerful inheritances. However, a person would get scared to death if the Hidden Star Peak's profound and tyrannical background were to be explained casually to them. This represented the so-called saying 'a centipede dies, but never falls down'.

Not a single person had joined the Hidden Star Peak for many years prior to Ye Xiwen's generation. Still, nobody dared to mess with them. After all, the chiefs of Hidden Star Peak in every generation had been tyrannical people from the True Martial University. Moreover, the heritage left behind by its experts of past generations was also a very important factor.

This so-called background might not be visible on ordinary days. So, many people who didn't understand the situation of the Hidden Star Peak believed that it was easy to bully it. However, the people who were truly knowledgeable knew that the Hidden Star Peak wasn't dreadful because of a ferocious and unruly first disciple like Huang Wuji.

Instead, the most terrifying aspect of Hidden Star Peak was that it possessed a terrifying background!

For instance... Ye Xiwen had just now attracted 70-80% of the

'spirit energies' of entire True Martial Mountains by launching the matrix formations.

Mu Sheng Jie indeed possessed very tyrannical strength. However, the disparity between him and these matrix formations which had been strengthened by the Hidden Star Peak's ancestors of the previous generations got prominently revealed all of a sudden.

Ye Xiwen's martial power was limited. So, he could attract only 70-80% of the spirit energies in the atmosphere. However, not a bit of the 'spirit energies' would've been left for Mu Sheng Jie if it had been Huang Wuji in Ye Xiwen's place.

Those people of the Law Enforcement Hall had been clamouring initially. But, Ye Xiwen's stance had left them to feel unwell. In fact, they suddenly felt as if they had swallowed a housefly... Their complexions had turned very red.

They had unceasingly spread the rumours in public that Ye Xiwen was a coward... that he was a person who would run away from a problem. And, they were still at it even though Ye Xiwen had returned. They were simply looking down on him.

They believed that Ye Xiwen was nothing more than an ant that had dared to challenge an elephant.

They were in no rush to go look for trouble with Ye Xiwen. However, they hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would turn the hand and give them a slap.

[Hadh'n't you all said that I'm a coward who refuses to face a problem and can't dare to act?

[Now, I'll show you!]

[Moreover, this discoloration of the world is my way of picking a fight with Mu Sheng Jie.]

[I've picked a fight with you... What of it?]

Most people used to consider Mu Sheng Jie as one of the top candidates for the position of the next University Head because of his dreadful strength and illustrious reputation. Even those old monsters who had been staying hidden inside the True Martial University for many years didn't dare to challenge him. So, it was needless to talk about the disciples of his generation.

However, Ye Xiwen had dared to do so. And, it was a big slap on the face of the Law Enforcement Hall.

[Don't you want to cultivate? I'll make it difficult for you!]

It could be said that the experts who joined the True Martial University didn't depend too much on the 'spirit energies' present in the environment for their cultivation. After all, the speed of absorbing 'spirit energies' from the atmosphere was extremely slow to meet their requirements. So, they would often use 'spirit stones' or 'spirit dans' for their cultivation. In fact, absorbing the 'spirit energies' of the world was just as an auxiliary method for them.

The 'spiritual arteries' of every peak were locked by all kinds of matrix formations, and wouldn't be affected by the absorption of spirit energies.

This was why Mu Sheng Jie had been absorbing the 'spirit energies' of the surroundings so unscrupulously. Otherwise, he would have to retreat while facing the protest of the surging masses no matter how powerful he was. After all, he couldn't face all the experts of the university alone.

However, everyone knew that Ye Xiwen had targeted Mu Sheng Jie. He might not have been able to cause a huge impact on him. However, it was a challenging stance nonetheless.

[I've picked a fight with you... What of it?]

Those disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall became aghast after they came to know of Ye Xiwen's intentions... as if they had eaten a

dead rat. They began to clamour.

Ye Xiwen had dared to make so much noise. This simply meant that he had looked down on their Law Enforcement Hall. He had thrown a tight slap on their faces. Consequently, a lot of them had begun to shout that they should destroy the Hidden Star Peak as well as this ignorant guy.

"What do you mean by destroy the Hidden Star Peak? Is Hidden Star Peak a foreign enemy? It's unreasonable. Get lost from here!"

Perhaps, a group of enraged disciples of Law Enforcement Hall would've already attacked the Hidden Star Peak if an authority figure of the Law Enforcement Hall hadn't said this.

However, one would be gravely mistaken if they thought that this authority figure of the Law Enforcement Hall was biased in favour of Ye Xiwen. Let's presume that True Martial University were a country with its left-wing and right-wing. Then, these people of the Law Enforcement Hall would be the members of the right-wing. In fact, they would belong to the extreme right-wing. They were the followers of right-wing radical ideology through and through.

The enmity between Ye Xiwen and Law Enforcement Hall went a long way back. So, how could they let him off so easily?

"The appointment that has been pending for a decade must be finished now that he has returned."

The strong voice of an old man immediately covered the entire True Martial Mountain Range.

The disciples of the True Martial University became excited as a result. [Is the battle about to start?]

They had waited for more than a decade for this fight. It should be mentioned that they had already waited enough. But, that wait was finally over now.

Now, they were waiting for a reply from the Hidden Star Peak's

side.

Huang Wuji had once caused chaos in the entire War Dead Star Peak. And, that had made everyone have a whole new level of respect for the strength and background of the Hidden Star Peak. They had realized that it wasn't a good idea to mess with anyone from the Hidden Star Peak even if this peak didn't have too many people.

"Ha ha ha... I'm extremely delighted. I didn't like to see Mu Sheng Jie's arrogant and despotic appearance. Young brother, you did well. You've boldly given him a tight slap. They won't act arrogantly anymore," Bai Jian Song burst into laughter inside Hidden Star Peak's main hall. He was extremely carefree.

There was a big enmity between the people of the Hidden Star Peak and the Law Enforcement Hall because of Big Brother Huang Wuji. Bai Jian Song had been attacked many times by the people of Law Enforcement Hall when he had just entered True Martial University and joined the Hidden Star Peak. And, this had happened precisely because of Huang Wuji.

Therefore, Bai Jian Song didn't have a good opinion regarding these people who were in charge of managing everything. Basically, conflicts would break out between the two sides from time to time.

Bai Jian Song's strength had become even more tyrannical after he had entered Great Sage realm. He had now obtained a very high position in the True Martial University. Therefore, he had become even more dismissive towards Law Enforcement Hall's people.

"Third Brother is right. Younger brother has thrown a slap on their faces with his method," Yang Wen Jun was beside them; he also laughed out. He had also received a lot of trouble from Law Enforcement Hall's disciples in all the years of his stay at the Hidden Star Peak.

It was just that he and Deng Shui Xin weren't as powerful as

Huang Wuji. So, they could dare to resist the Law Enforcement Hall. They also didn't have incredible innate talent like Bai Jian Song.

And, they couldn't even be compared to a monster like Ye Xiwen. They all had suffered many hidden losses at the hands of the Law Enforcement Hall over the years. Therefore, no one on the Hidden Star Peak had disagreed when Ye Xiwen had said that he wanted to pull this off.

Hidden Star Peak indeed had only a few people. In fact, counting them as a 'few' would also be an overstatement.

"Our younger brother is indeed not a human. He has always been a monster!" Deng Shui Xin said. Yan Wen Jun who was sitting next to her was also nodding. It seemed as if he totally agreed with her.

However, Ye Xiwen had become depressed. [Is this a compliment? It sounds like abusing to me.]

"Congratulations younger brother... The Great Sage realm is almost within your reach!" Bai Jian Song suddenly said after he shot a glance at Ye Xiwen. "He he... What kind of genius haven't I seen in my entire life? Heaven's pride experts are nothing in my eyes. However, I've never seen a ferocious person like younger brother. Younger brother has already effortlessly crossed the mountain that ordinary people find very hard to cross. Great Sage realm is just a matter of time for him now. It seems that our Hidden Star Peak will have another Great Sage expert in less than a hundred years!"

Ye Xiwen certainly understood what Bai Jian Song was saying. What he had meant was obvious – Ye Xiwen's soul had already completely transformed, and had become comparable to that of a Great Sage. This was the first step for the ambitious people who wanted to reach to the Great Sage realm. However, it was also the most difficult one. Great Sage realm would be just a matter of time after one had crossed this step.

Bai Jian Song had been stuck in this step for 50 years before he had completed the transformation of his soul. This could already be regarded as an incomparably fast speed. However, Ye Xiwen had taken much lesser time to cross this step. So, how could this thing not have amazed Bai Jian Song?

(To be continued)

Chapter 589: What? I Challenged You! What of It?

"Ye Xiwen has returned. I'm not mistaken. That's truly him!"

"He has dared to return? Hadn't he escaped?"

"Do you believe everything that the Law Enforcement Hall says? He has returned. So, doesn't it prove that the rumour that he had escaped was false?"

"He has indeed returned. But, will he be able to deal with Cao Yuyu?"

"That's absolutely impossible. What was Ye Xiwen a dozen years ago? He wasn't even a sage expert. However, Cao Yuyu had already entered the Sage Accomplished realm by that time. And now, he has advanced a step further, and entered the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. He'll certainly enter the Great Sage realm within a hundred years. Ye Xiwen may be very talented. But, it's impossible for him to overtake Cao Yuyu!"

"Anyway, the people of the Law Enforcement Hall aren't going to spare Ye Xiwen now that he has returned. A big battle will certainly take place once again. I saw that Ye Xiwen's aura is calm and steady. So, he has obviously entered the sage realm already. He has entered sage realm within such a short time! Moreover, his cultivation looks profound. Ye Xiwen hasn't let down the title of heaven's pride expert!"

"Heaven's pride expert? That's laughable. What's the use of heaven's pride experts? So many talents arrive here every year. There are also some heaven's pride experts among them. However, most of them eventually fall from sky. There are many geniuses in our True Martial University... just like there are many dogs. So many people arrive here in every session. Throw a brick on these people, and 9 out of 10 people it falls on would turn out to be

ordinary talents. Only one among them would turn out to be a super-talent who could grow and become a Great Sage and have the last laugh."

Countless people had started discussing spiritedly because of Ye Xiwen's return. In fact, his arrival seemed to have caused a sensation.

The disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall were especially clamouring unceasingly.

"We would've spared Ye Xiwen's life if he had laid low for his entire life and not come here. However, he has dared to return. Does he have a death wish?"

"The time of his death has come now that he has returned. He's very arrogant and despotic. After all, this is an offence towards our Law Enforcement Hall."

However, everyone soon lost their voices. This was because all kinds of matrix formations of the Hidden Star Peak suddenly got activated not long after Ye Xiwen's return to the Hidden Star Peak; especially the matrix formations that absorbed 'spirit energies' got unleashed in full force. It seemed for a moment as if the world had lost its color. Countless 'spirit energies' immediately began to surge towards the Hidden Star Peak. The situation didn't remain like earlier when the entire 'spirit energies' were rushing towards the peak on which Mu Sheng Jie was. In fact, the majority of 'spirit energies' in the surroundings had been snatched away almost in an instant.

Mu Sheng Jie possessed incredible strength. On top of that, Hidden Star Peak seemed to have declined now even though it was once ranked among the Top 10 powerful inheritances. However, a person would get scared to death if the Hidden Star Peak's profound and tyrannical background were to be explained casually to them. This represented the so-called saying 'a centipede dies, but never falls down'.

Not a single person had joined the Hidden Star Peak for many years prior to Ye Xiwen's generation. Still, nobody dared to mess with them. After all, the chiefs of Hidden Star Peak in every generation had been tyrannical people from the True Martial University. Moreover, the heritage left behind by its experts of past generations was also a very important factor.

This so-called background might not be visible on ordinary days. So, many people who didn't understand the situation of the Hidden Star Peak believed that it was easy to bully it. However, the people who were truly knowledgeable knew that the Hidden Star Peak wasn't dreadful because of a ferocious and unruly first disciple like Huang Wuji.

Instead, the most terrifying aspect of Hidden Star Peak was that it possessed a terrifying background!

For instance... Ye Xiwen had just now attracted 70-80% of the 'spirit energies' of entire True Martial Mountains by launching the matrix formations.

Mu Sheng Jie indeed possessed very tyrannical strength. However, the disparity between him and these matrix formations which had been strengthened by the Hidden Star Peak's ancestors of the previous generations got prominently revealed all of a sudden.

Ye Xiwen's martial power was limited. So, he could attract only 70-80% of the spirit energies in the atmosphere. However, not a bit of the 'spirit energies' would've been left for Mu Sheng Jie if it had been Huang Wuji in Ye Xiwen's place.

Those people of the Law Enforcement Hall had been clamouring initially. But, Ye Xiwen's stance had left them to feel unwell. In fact, they suddenly felt as if they had swallowed a housefly... Their complexions had turned very red.

They had unceasingly spread the rumours in public that Ye Xiwen was a coward... that he was a person who would run away

from a problem. And, they were still at it even though Ye Xiwen had returned. They were simply looking down on him.

They believed that Ye Xiwen was nothing more than an ant that had dared to challenge an elephant.

They were in no rush to go look for trouble with Ye Xiwen. However, they hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would turn the hand and give them a slap.

[Hadn't you all said that I'm a coward who refuses to face a problem and can't dare to act?

[Now, I'll show you!]

[Moreover, this discoloration of the world is my way of picking a fight with Mu Sheng Jie.]

[I've picked a fight with you... What of it?]

Most people used to consider Mu Sheng Jie as one of the top candidates for the position of the next University Head because of his dreadful strength and illustrious reputation. Even those old monsters who had been staying hidden inside the True Martial University for many years didn't dare to challenge him. So, it was needless to talk about the disciples of his generation.

However, Ye Xiwen had dared to do so. And, it was a big slap on the face of the Law Enforcement Hall.

[Don't you want to cultivate? I'll make it difficult for you!]

It could be said that the experts who joined the True Martial University didn't depend too much on the 'spirit energies' present in the environment for their cultivation. After all, the speed of absorbing 'spirit energies' from the atmosphere was extremely slow to meet their requirements. So, they would often use 'spirit stones' or 'spirit dans' for their cultivation. In fact, absorbing the 'spirit energies' of the world was just as an auxiliary method for them.

The 'spiritual arteries' of every peak were locked by all kinds of matrix formations, and wouldn't be affected by the absorption of spirit energies.

This was why Mu Sheng Jie had been absorbing the 'spirit energies' of the surroundings so unscrupulously. Otherwise, he would have to retreat while facing the protest of the surging masses no matter how powerful he was. After all, he couldn't face all the experts of the university alone.

However, everyone knew that Ye Xiwen had targeted Mu Sheng Jie. He might not have been able to cause a huge impact on him. However, it was a challenging stance nonetheless.

[I've picked a fight with you... What of it?]

Those disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall became aghast after they came to know of Ye Xiwen's intentions... as if they had eaten a dead rat. They began to clamour.

Ye Xiwen had dared to make so much noise. This simply meant that he had looked down on their Law Enforcement Hall. He had thrown a tight slap on their faces. Consequently, a lot of them had begun to shout that they should destroy the Hidden Star Peak as well as this ignorant guy.

"What do you mean by destroy the Hidden Star Peak? Is Hidden Star Peak a foreign enemy? It's unreasonable. Get lost from here!"

Perhaps, a group of enraged disciples of Law Enforcement Hall would've already attacked the Hidden Star Peak if an authority figure of the Law Enforcement Hall hadn't said this.

However, one would be gravely mistaken if they thought that this authority figure of the Law Enforcement Hall was biased in favour of Ye Xiwen. Let's presume that True Martial University were a country with its left-wing and right-wing. Then, these people of the Law Enforcement Hall would be the members of the right-wing. In fact, they would belong to the extreme right-wing.

They were the followers of right-wing radical ideology through and through.

The enmity between Ye Xiwen and Law Enforcement Hall went a long way back. So, how could they let him off so easily?

"The appointment that has been pending for a decade must be finished now that he has returned."

The strong voice of an old man immediately covered the entire True Martial Mountain Range.

The disciples of the True Martial University became excited as a result. [Is the battle about to start?]

They had waited for more than a decade for this fight. It should be mentioned that they had already waited enough. But, that wait was finally over now.

Now, they were waiting for a reply from the Hidden Star Peak's side.

Huang Wuji had once caused chaos in the entire War Dead Star Peak. And, that had made everyone have a whole new level of respect for the strength and background of the Hidden Star Peak. They had realized that it wasn't a good idea to mess with anyone from the Hidden Star Peak even if this peak didn't have too many people.

"Ha ha ha... I'm extremely delighted. I didn't like to see Mu Sheng Jie's arrogant and despotic appearance. Young brother, you did well. You've boldly given him a tight slap. They won't act arrogantly anymore," Bai Jian Song burst into laughter inside Hidden Star Peak's main hall. He was extremely carefree.

There was a big enmity between the people of the Hidden Star Peak and the Law Enforcement Hall because of Big Brother Huang Wuji. Bai Jian Song had been attacked many times by the people of Law Enforcement Hall when he had just entered True Martial University and joined the Hidden Star Peak. And, this had

happened precisely because of Huang Wuji.

Therefore, Bai Jian Song didn't have a good opinion regarding these people who were in charge of managing everything. Basically, conflicts would break out between the two sides from time to time.

Bai Jian Song's strength had become even more tyrannical after he had entered Great Sage realm. He had now obtained a very high position in the True Martial University. Therefore, he had become even more dismissive towards Law Enforcement Hall's people.

"Third Brother is right. Younger brother has thrown a slap on their faces with his method," Yang Wen Jun was beside them; he also laughed out. He had also received a lot of trouble from Law Enforcement Hall's disciples in all the years of his stay at the Hidden Star Peak.

It was just that he and Deng Shui Xin weren't as powerful as Huang Wuji. So, they could dare to resist the Law Enforcement Hall. They also didn't have incredible innate talent like Bai Jian Song.

And, they couldn't even be compared to a monster like Ye Xiwen. They all had suffered many hidden losses at the hands of the Law Enforcement Hall over the years. Therefore, no one on the Hidden Star Peak had disagreed when Ye Xiwen had said that he wanted to pull this off.

Hidden Star Peak indeed had only a few people. In fact, counting them as a 'few' would also be an overstatement.

"Our younger brother is indeed not a human. He has always been a monster!" Deng Shui Xin said. Yan Wen Jun who was sitting next to her was also nodding. It seemed as if he totally agreed with her.

However, Ye Xiwen had become depressed. [Is this a compliment? It sounds like abusing to me.]

"Congratulations younger brother... The Great Sage realm is

almost within your reach!" Bai Jian Song suddenly said after he shot a glance at Ye Xiwen. "He he... What kind of genius haven't I seen in my entire life? Heaven's pride experts are nothing in my eyes. However, I've never seen a ferocious person like younger brother. Younger brother has already effortlessly crossed the mountain that ordinary people find very hard to cross. Great Sage realm is just a matter of time for him now. It seems that our Hidden Star Peak will have another Great Sage expert in less than a hundred years!"

Ye Xiwen certainly understood what Bai Jian Song was saying. What he had meant was obvious – Ye Xiwen's soul had already completely transformed, and had become comparable to that of a Great Sage. This was the first step for the ambitious people who wanted to reach to the Great Sage realm. However, it was also the most difficult one. Great Sage realm would be just a matter of time after one had crossed this step.

Bai Jian Song had been stuck in this step for 50 years before he had completed the transformation of his soul. This could already be regarded as an incomparably fast speed. However, Ye Xiwen had taken much lesser time to cross this step. So, how could this thing not have amazed Bai Jian Song?

Chapter 590: If Anyone Dares to Come, Then I Will Slap Them to Death

[Effortless?]

Ye Xiwen smiled wryly. It might look so in terms of the time since he had entered the sage realm within such a short span of 10 years. Moreover, he had crossed the toughest threshold for entering the Great Sage realm which was like a natural moat in many experts' opinion. This was truly a miracle. Therefore, calling it effortless wasn't too much.

However, he had to put a great effort for three years in order to cross this step. He had to walk under that dreadful coercion for three years. An ordinary person would've collapsed under such a condition.

Ye Xiwen also felt that he was abnormal to some extent. However, it wasn't because he possessed the so-called abnormal talent. Instead, it was because of his power to endure.

Even Ye Mo had finally said that he hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would persist till the end. He had believed that Ye Xiwen's willpower would've been considered as exceptional even if he had continued only till half of the way. However, Ye Xiwen had completed the entire distance. He was simply a super-abnormal person in that regard!

However, Ye Xiwen had almost lost his consciousness back then. He had almost been acting on his instincts as he had walked forward gradually. In fact, Ye Xiwen himself hadn't anticipated this result.

He still felt somewhat proud of himself as he thought about this... He had come all this way till here. But, it wasn't only because he possessed the mysterious space. It was also because he himself had outstanding willpower and perseverance.

On the other side, Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin felt confused when they heard this. It could be said that the barrier between sage realm and Great Sage realm was still too far away for them. They had progressed only till the intermediate stage of sage realm in these 10 years. However, their speed would be considered as extremely quick even if they managed to reach till the threshold to Great Sage realm in several hundred years. In fact, it depends on a person's opportunities whether they can enter the Great Sage realm or not.

The cultivation of the people apart from monsters like Ye Xiwen would take its sweet time to progress. They would slowly gain experience as their cultivation progressed with time. In other words, their cultivation was linked with time. Therefore, it was impossible for them to advance by leaps and bounds like Ye Xiwen could.

It didn't matter how excellent a person's aptitude was in the beginning. It would wear down thoroughly after long-term cultivation. Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin were also super-talents in ordinary people's eyes. However, their talents had whittled down over the period of time in which they had cultivated till sage realm. And, their remaining talent would also wear out with time.

However, Bai Jian Song was much stronger than them on the other hand. So, he had quickly cultivated till Great Sage realm, and was still progressing.

The current cultivations of Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin were far behind that of Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen who was just at the Sage Small Perfection realm hadn't deliberately restrained his cultivation. However, these two still couldn't see through the real depth of his cultivation.

However, they also knew that Bai Jian Song wouldn't casually crack a joke. And, this meant that Bai Jian Song must've been sure that Ye Xiwen had crossed the most difficult step of 'soul

transformation' if he had said so. So, they looked at Ye Xiwen one after another with shocked expressions. Their younger brother had disappeared for 10 years, and they couldn't even see through his cultivation now that he had returned. This had already left them in great shock. However, Ye Xiwen's cultivation seemed to be far greater than what they had previously estimated now when they heard Bai Jian Song's remark.

This naturally made them incomparably amazed.

"It's just the beginning. I'll be lucky if I can enter the Great Sage realm in a hundred years," Ye Xiwen shook his head and said. He didn't take Bai Jian Song too seriously.

This was because he clearly knew that it was extremely difficult to enter the Great Sage realm. After all, even an exceptionally talented person like Bai Jian Song had taken hundred years to reach the Great Sage realm. And, this was just the time taken to advance to the Great Sage realm from the late stage of half-step Great Sage realm. Therefore, even Bai Jian Song wouldn't dare to say that the Great Sage realm was easily achievable no matter how conceited he might be.

However, he had still said that the Great Sage realm was just a matter of time for Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen thought that Bai Jian Song was being modest. However, Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin still felt that Ye Xiwen was abnormal when they heard Bai Jian Song's words. And, how would these two feel if Ye Xiwen entered the Great Sage realm in a hundred years? After all, the two had been at the legendary realm at Ye Xiwen's current age!

Therefore, they could only get secretly depressed, [A group of abnormal people have gathered on the Hidden Star Peak. And, each one is more abnormal than the other!]

This made them feel so petty that they didn't know how to bear it.

"Hundred years! Younger brother, you'll definitely break the record of our Hidden Star Peak!" Deng Shui Xin said, "How had I not seen that you're such an abnormal person when you had joined us? All of you are a bunch of abnormal people. People like me and Brother Yang simply don't stand a chance in front of you!"

"You're talking like that about your fellow brothers?" Bai Jian Song laughed and scolded. He found it both funny and extremely embarrassing. He didn't know whether he should get angry or laugh.

Deng Shui Xin giggled, and stuck out her small tongue. Her smiling face blossomed just like a flower. Yang Wen Jun had looked expressionless at first on the other hand. But, his eyes filled with tenderness when he looked at Deng Shui Xin.

Ye Xiwen and Bai Jian Song looked at each other and laughed. After all, they knew that she wasn't truly mocking them.

These two were soon going to get married.

"However, the people of Law Enforcement Hall won't leave this matter since Younger Brother has given them a tight slap on their faces," Yang Wen Jun was somewhat worried. Ye Xiwen's move had vented their pent-up anger to some extent. However, the people of the Law Enforcement Hall were completely offended now.

"What are you afraid of? We'll slap them to death if they dare to fight us!" Bai Jian Song coldly snorted. He looked the most energetic among them. The fact was that Bai Jian Song's full cooperation had played a big role when Ye Xiwen had activated the matrix formations of the Hidden Star Peak.

Bai Jian Song wasn't as intense as Huang Wuji. However, his personality was almost the same... He was also an unruly lord.

"Brother Bai is right. I'll slap to death whosoever dares to come!" Ye Xiwen grinned and revealed his white teeth. There was a

sparkling smile on his face.

"Younger Brother, it's not that I'm not optimistic about you. But, that Cao Yuyu had already entered half-step Great Sage realm a few years ago. I'm afraid that he must've entered the intermediate stage of half-step Great Sage realm by now. Younger Brother, you're definitely powerful. However, your cultivation time has been much shorter than his," Yang Wen Jun looked deeply worried as he said.

"Younger Brother doesn't seem to be worried for himself. So, what are you worried for? Don't you know that monsters can't be judged by ordinary people's standards?" Bai Jian Song grinned and replied. His face exposed a carefree expression. It seemed as if he didn't care about Law Enforcement Hall's threat.

He had become carefree about many matters after he had entered Great Sage realm. And, the Law Enforcement Hall was also far less important for him now.

Ye Xiwen and Bai Jian Song were talking and laughing. Meanwhile, all the matrix formations of the entire Hidden Star Peak had become fully operational. And, their might was getting bigger and bigger. They were majestically stirring up the clouds in the sky and thoroughly suppressing Mu Sheng Jie's limelight.

Numerous disciples had been left in shock. Some old and senior experts had been undergoing closed-door training inside various microcosms in the depths of the True Martial Mountains. They also swept out their divine senses one after another. They wanted to find out what was going on here. They wanted to know why an inheritance had completely activated all of its matrix formations.

"Has the Hidden Star Peak gone insane? Do they want to pick a fight with the Law Enforcement Hall?"

"Hidden Star Peak never disappoints when it comes to taking things too far. They've seen several generations when they managed to recruit only one disciple. However, everyone who joins

them is incredible... Every single one of them is an unruly lord. So, what's strange in the fact that they've challenged the people of the Law Enforcement Hall?"

"The juniors these days are much more aggressive than they used to be. The fight between Huang Wuji and Mu Sheng Jie had continued for countless years back in the day. It had caused a huge panic in the entire university. I hadn't expected that this enmity would continue forever!"

"Sigh... the situation inside the university will become unstable once the storm arrives. It'll bring many disasters along with it."

The old monsters communicated with their divine senses in the void from inside various microcosms. Each one of them assessed the situation.

Suddenly, a figure came flying from the void while everyone was talking about this unstable situation. And, the void broke down into pieces wherever it went. This figure looked grandiose as it arrived above the Hidden Star Peak.

"Ye Xiwen, I've come for the appointment. Come out and die!" It was an around 27-or-28-year-old man; he was dressed up in white robe. His figure looked tall and slim, and it seemed as if his face had been carved with a knife. His handsome face seemed to be smeared with frost, and was brimming with 'killing intention'.

It was Cao Yuyu! Nobody had seen him in the last 10 years. However, his aura had become even more formidable when compared to a decade ago. There was simply a difference of Heaven and Earth between his present and past auras. In fact, it seemed as if he had attained a qualitative change which had transformed his soul.

His voice echoed in the sky like the sound of a big bell. It set off 'spirit energies' which surged about and swept out swirling in the air. The defensive matrix formations of the entire Hidden Star Peak responded. And, the tyrannical auras of these matrix

formations suddenly surged up from the Hidden Star Peak.

Several experts thought that the entire Hidden Star Peak had become like a huge hedgehog at this moment. There was danger everywhere!

Cao Yuyu was seething in midair. A pair of iron hands would grasp the air from time to time, and make it explode while issuing loud crackling sounds. His hands appeared as white as jade. The 'spirit energies' were twining and circulating inside his hands. It appeared very bizarre.

The entire True Martial University was stirred up by this. The people had been waiting for this decisive battle for over 10 years. They had been waiting for this collision between two exceptional top-tier heaven's pride experts since the time when Cao Yuyu had issued the declaration of war to Ye Xiwen a decade ago.

They hadn't arrived in the True Martial University at the same time. However, both of them were top-tier heaven's pride experts of their respective generations. So, the people were bound to be excited since this collision was finally about to take place.

It could be said that not many people would've cared if Mu Sheng Jie had said that he would kill Ye Xiwen. However, this wasn't because Mu Sheng Jie didn't have prestige. Instead, it was because he had too much prestige.

After all, there was no way the people would be optimistic about Ye Xiwen's chances in a fight against Mu Sheng Jie if they weren't optimistic that Ye Xiwen could last in his fight with Cao Yuyu. In fact, they weren't even thinking about this matter. They had thoroughly forgotten it.

Everyone couldn't help but be worried when they saw Cao Yuyu's hardly-concealed and frightening aura of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. However, they believed in fairness. And, Ye Xiwen's current cultivation had made him as tyrannical in everyone's eyes as Cao Yuyu was. But, this was so because they

were comparing Ye Xiwen's present cultivation with that of the one he had possessed ten years ago.

However, they would have to wait and see whether the two could even be compared or not. In fact, most people would be worried about Ye Xiwen if he was to be compared with the present Cao Yuyu.

"Humph!" a cold snort came from the depths of the Hidden Star Peak. And, a cyan figure came out flying along with it.

It was a handsome youth dressed in cyan clothes. He straight-off rushed towards Cao Yuyu, and arrived in front him. His stunning imposing aura intertwined with an energy pillar, and soared to the sky. His eyes looked as profound as the stars as he coldly stared at Cao Yuyu.

Chapter 591: He's the Way Huang Wuji Used to be All Those Years Ago

Cao Yuyu looked indifferent from his facial expression. He said, "Your cultivation has reached to Sage Small Perfection realm within a decade. Your innate talent is pretty good. However, everything ends here for you. You may have survived earlier. However, you'll die now!"

Cao Yuyu wasn't surprised to see that Ye Xiwen had quickly made the breakthrough into Sage Small Perfection realm. However, it didn't matter how fast the cultivation speed of the so-called geniuses was in the beginning. After all, it would start to wear down after they entered the sage realm. And, their chances of entering the Great Sage realm in the future would also become fewer as a result.

Let's presume that a heaven's pride expert reached to the sage realm at a flying speed and still maintained extremely fast cultivation speed. However, it would gradually wear out and become sluggish as they approached the Great Sage realm. So, only a small portion of people who maintained extremely fast cultivation speed all the way up to the Great Sage realm could be considered as promising for making the breakthrough into Great Sage realm.

Therefore, the True Martial University used to prefer heaven's pride experts that had cultivated till half-step legendary's great complete realm. After all, such individuals were above everyone else. And, this meant that their accomplishments would be limitless.

However, he didn't know that Ye Xiwen was different from those heaven's pride level experts that relied upon the innate talent which had been bestowed upon them by the heavens. After all, Ye Xiwen had never cultivated depending upon his talent. Otherwise,

he would've been stuck in the truth realm till now as per his talent. Therefore, the effects of the time restriction weren't as obvious on Ye Xiwen as they were on his peers.

"Kill me?" Ye Xiwen grinned. He was smiling in a carefree manner. In fact, it seemed that the two men were casually chit-chatting, "Who the hell do you think you are?"

[Who the hell do you think you are?]

Many people held their breaths as they heard this remark. Cao Yuyu didn't possess tyrannical strength like Mu Sheng Jie. However, he also had an outstanding reputation among core disciples. So, he would certainly enter the Great Sage realm, and become a mainstay of the University as long as he didn't come across any accident in the future.

Perhaps, Ye Xiwen was the first one to have dared to say to him, [Who do you think you are?]

Cao Yuyu's expression became as cold as ice. A dreadful 'Real Elemental Energy' began to boil on his body; it even set off endless clouds.

He couldn't wait anymore. After all, he had already waited for a decade. There wouldn't have been any problem if Ye Xiwen hadn't ever returned after escaping. However, it was the time of his death now that he had returned.

"The Crane's Cry shakes the whole world, and stirs up 30 Million Stars!"

Cao Yuyu suddenly brandished his hands. However, his hands were concealing claws in reality. The sound of a crane's cry suddenly resounded through the world. His jade-like transparent and pure white hands seemed to have transformed into a pair of incomparably sharp crane-clutches.

The space immediately got grabbed, and exploded in his clutches!

Ye Xiwen's eyelids jumped as he noticed something. This was

'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands'. He had seen Dou Hexing use this technique. He had also seen Mu Sheng Jie's wisp of soul using it. It was an exceptional and incomparably powerful technique.

Cao Yuyu's Control Crane Seven Divine Hands had reached a much higher degree of proficiency as compared to the one that Dou Hexing had displayed. A majestic force rushed out, and endless 'spirit energies' got absorbed by it. It transformed into a huge hand after absorbing this massive amount of energy, and crashed down.

Countless disciples of the True Martial University were watching this from afar. However, their complexions changed significantly as they saw countless 'spirit energies' being grabbed and absorbed by this huge hand. The most dreadful thing was that they felt as if the principles in the surroundings were being distorted and ruptured by this huge hand.

This was a very dreadful thing. And, it wasn't merely because the 'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands' was incomparably miraculous. In fact, Cao Yuyu's strength was also extremely tyrannical.

Ye Xiwen felt as if endless murderous aura had locked him as this huge hand swooped down to grasp him. He felt as if he couldn't escape anywhere. In fact, the influence of concentrated energy had even locked the surrounding space.

"Humph!"

Ye Xiwen coldly snorted. His palm congealed into a fist, and his entire body emitted out a huge universe. It seemed as if the surroundings had transformed into a calm universe in an instant, and Ye Xiwen was standing inside it just like a true god.

He was standing motionless while facing Cao Yuyu's offense. Suddenly, a number of explosions occurred. Then, they burst out starlight. Every wisp of this starlight smashed down towards Cao Yuyu... as if coming straight from the explosion of a big star.

"Bang!" The attacks of the two sides collided, and shattered the

space. In fact, the entire space had split open.

Countless people were left dumbstruck when they saw this scene. Both men were just too terrifying. Everyone was already familiar with Cao Yuyu's strength. After all, he had become famous many years ago. He had entered the True Martial University many years ago... long before Ye Xiwen. Moreover, he had followed Mu Sheng Jie in an expedition for many years. So, he was famous both inside and outside the University.

On the other hand, Ye Xiwen had never stayed silent since the time he had entered the True Martial University. He had unceasingly made noise in all kinds of matters from the very beginning. Everyone believed that he was the biggest troublemaker. There was no one among the disciples of this generation who could rival him in this regard.

This obviously wasn't a good evaluation of him. However, these people at least believed that Ye Xiwen couldn't be taken lightly.

However, it was merely that he couldn't be taken lightly; and nothing more. No one truly believed that he could be a match for Cao Yuyu.

After all, there was a huge difference in age between the two sides.

However, nobody had anticipated the fight would progress like this. Ye Xiwen and Cao Yuyu had turned out to be evenly matched in the fight!

This had turned into a fierce battle between two evenly matched opponents. Both individuals were outstanding geniuses of their respective generations.

Everyone was thinking what kind of fortuitous encounter Ye Xiwen had had in the last ten years that he had advanced by leaps and bounds within such a short time. After all, he had promoted by one entire realm. He used to be at semi-sage realm expert back

then. However, he was giving a challenge to an expert of half-step Great Sage realm now.

Cao Yuyu looked at Ye Xiwen in disbelief. There was a look of astonishment in his eyes. He still remembered how Ye Xiwen's situation used to be ten years ago. It had been very strenuous for Ye Xiwen to even withstand his war declaration back then. However, he had calmly faced his move at this time... as if it was nothing. [What kind of a fortuitous encounter has he had in these past ten years?]

Cao Yuyu wasn't the only one to have felt this. Even those disciples who were watching this fight from afar felt so.

"Cao Yuyu has cultivated the 'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands' to an extremely incredible degree. Moreover, he hasn't practiced an incomplete version of this technique like Dou Hexing. It is said that Mu Sheng Jie thinks highly of Cao Yuyu. That's why he hasn't held back this technique 'Control Crane Seven Divine Hands'. He has taught this technique to Cao Yuyu without any reservations."

"Ye Xiwen is also unfathomably ferocious. He has cultivated Big Bang Stardust Fist. It must be mentioned that this technique had become extinct a long time ago. Moreover, this set of fist technique was invincible in the past. It is not clear how many people have been killed by this technique. However, it had become extinct long ago. So, nobody could comprehend this set of fist technique for a long time. I hadn't expected that this technique would re-exhibit its former glory in his hands!"

The shadows of two figures were standing on a peak in some microcosm in the void consisting of layer up layer of overlapping sub-spaces. Their laser-like gazes pierced through the spatial layers, and fell onto the battlefield of Ye Xiwen and Cao Yuyu.

One of them had a child-like face; he was dressed in black clothes. There was a symbol on his chest. He was in fact a high-ranking elder of Law Enforcement Hall.

A woman was standing beside him; she wore a red dress. She had delicate facial features. However, her vision had turned ice-cold upon looking at Ye Xiwen. Her beautiful face had turned as cold as frost. A person would cry out in surprise if he saw her appearance at this time.

This was the newly-appointed deputy lord of Law Enforcement Hall — Zhao Feige.

"Ye Xiwen must've had a fortuitous encounter. He was like an ant a decade ago. He hadn't even reached sage realm. However, he's competing on equal terms with Cao Yuyu now. It's truly unimaginable!" the black-clothed elder of Law Enforcement Hall opened his mouth and said.

"This is the so-called impermanence of the world. Cao Yuyu is my right hand. I've specially trained him. He'll become the Deputy Lord in the future, and he'll assist me after you old fogies retire!" Zhao Feige replied.

She had addressed the black-clothed elder beside her as 'old fogy'. However, he didn't feel a bit embarrassed. He was perhaps accustomed to Zhao Feige's ice-cold and straightforward way of talking.

"Yeah. It will be the time for you young people to lead soon after we old guys retire. However, we are unfortunately in such a precarious situation at the moment!" the black-clothed elder replied.

"What precarious situation? The University will certainly rise to supreme glory once again as long as Brother Mu Sheng Jie is present in the Law Enforcement Hall. All the traitors will be executed. We'll start an expedition against all the traitors. We must eradicate all unstable elements in order to achieve this goal!" Zhao Feige said as an ice-cold and ruthless look flashed in her eyes. There was also a trace of fanaticism in her eyes. "This ant — Ye Xiwen — has already caused enough trouble for us. Moreover,

every member of the Hidden Star Peak is a potentially unstable element; the same can be said for their leader — Huang Wuji. However, I can say for sure that the University would return to its past glory under Brother Mu's leadership."

A fanatical look appeared in the eyes of the black-clothed elder as well after Zhao Feige's speech. Let's presume that the True Martial University was a country. Then, these disciples of the Law Enforcement Hall were the members of right wing. In fact, they belonged to the extreme right wing. These could be considered as the members of the hardcore extremists through and through.

They believed in the rule of the iron fist. They used to treat anyone that didn't agree with them as 'unstable elements'. And, they must eradicate those unstable elements as per their extreme ideology.

A cruel smiling expression appeared in Zhao Feige's eyes as she looked at Ye Xiwen. Her beautiful face looked rather sinister at the moment.

A Great Sage expert like her believed that Ye Xiwen was just like an ant as long as he hadn't entered the Great Sage realm. What was the use of having just talent? After all, there were many geniuses in this world, but most of them couldn't reach the final stage.

Geniuses...

...also need luck to reach to Great Sage realm!

However, it was impossible for her to personally attack Ye Xiwen as per her status. Moreover, the Hidden Star Peak had Huang Wuji, and he was a powerhouse who could compete with Mu Sheng Jie. Therefore, even she was afraid of the consequences that they would have to face if she attacked Ye Xiwen without sufficient grounds for doing so.

"However, this boy is sly and crafty. I'm afraid that some mishap may take place!" the black-clothed Elder said.

"Why? Don't you have confidence in Cao Yuyu?" Zhao Feige asked.

"That's not what I meant. It's just that this boy never engages in a fight without complete assurance of winning it. The fact that our Law Enforcement Hall has unceasingly suffered losses at his hands isn't without any reason. He resembles from many years ago..."

"...Huang Wuji!"

Meanwhile, the fight between Ye Xiwen and Cao Yuyu hadn't stopped after the initial confrontation. On the contrary, it had become even more intense.

Cao Yuyu had also realized that Ye Xiwen wasn't ordinary after Ye Xiwen's first attack. Instead, his strength far exceeded Sage Small Perfection realm.

(To be continued)

Chapter 592: What Kind of a Magical Power Has He Practiced?

"Cao Yuyu, you seem very eager to lose. So, I'll help you in accomplishing your aim!" Ye Xiwen said in a calm voice. Then, the golden divinities suddenly crawled over his entire body, and his vitality surged out. He looked like a Golden God of War from afar.

Unleashing the divinities was a signal from Ye Xiwen, and this meant that he was going to fight with his entire strength. This proved that Cao Yuyu was a formidable opponent in his opinion. Otherwise, an ordinary person would've been killed by him in a slap by now. He wouldn't have gotten a chance to clamour with him.

"Lose? Do you think that you've become qualified to speak like this after stopping just one of my moves?" Cao Yuyu coldly replied. It seemed that he already had a well-thought-out plan. Therefore, he was looking at Ye Xiwen with a condescending expression in his eyes. His imposing aura looked stunning.

After all, he had already entered the half-step Great Sage realm. He was merely at the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. However, it touched the two words 'Great Sage'. So, he was on a whole another level than sage realm.

He very clearly knew about Ye Xiwen's situation... He knew that Ye Xiwen's body was extremely formidable. The owner of Titan Body had once lost at his hands. In fact, that tremendous power had swept away everything just like the mighty waves in this fight had done a moment ago. So, Cao Yuyu already knew that Ye Xiwen possessed an extremely powerful body. Even a heaven's pride expert of half-step Great Sage realm like him couldn't obtain a slight advantage in front of Ye Xiwen.

However, Ye Xiwen only had a formidable body and nothing more. But, Cao Yuyu's realm was much higher than that of Ye

Xiwen. Therefore, Cao Yuyu didn't believe that his own body would be much inferior to that of a Sage Small Perfection level expert like Ye Xiwen. After all, there was a huge disparity between their realms.

[Ye Xiwen is gravely mistaken if he thinks that he is entitled to clamour in front of me after stopping just one of my moves.]

"Do you want to try and find out whether I'm qualified or not?" Ye Xiwen let out a sneer from the corner of his mouth.

Ye Xiwen's fist didn't hesitate even a bit. It was immediately brandished just like the planets move in their trajectory. The fist pressure crushed the dome of the Heaven. It then transformed into a big star, and smashed down towards Cao Yuyu.

The chaos almost surged out wherever it went. This scene seemed like the rebirth of the world.

Ye Xiwen looked even more God-like after he attacked with his entire strength and unleashed his divinities. It wasn't known when his body had transformed into a boundless star field.

His face looked expressionless as he stood in the centre of the Universe. The fiercely burning big stars fell off the sky, and pounded on the vast land just like meteors. Incomparably huge holes had been cut open on the ground. There were screams and mourns everywhere on it. It looked like the scene of doomsday.

This was the complete demonstration of the fist intention of 'Big Bang Stardust Fist'.

It was said that the founder of the Big Bang Stardust Fist had once seen the complete destruction of a planet in a meteor shower. All kinds of forces looked tiny and frail in front of the mighty force of this Universe.

The sound of the cry of a crane sounded above this vast land. A big hand suddenly grasped out in the sky. And, it seemed as if those falling meteors would immediately get caught by this hand.

However, a crane-type ominous beast immediately came out from all the concentrated chaos, and thundered in the world.

People heard the roar of that ominous beast even amidst all this noise and commotion. It was a kind of invincible ominous beast. It trod through the chaos, and skyrocketed for 90,000 miles in just one stride.

The two sides didn't hold back even a bit. They must kill the opposite party immediately. Their four big hands exuded incredible divine beams, and collided with each other.

Ye Xiwen's fist transformed into a big star. It dodged that stunning claw, and smashed on the body of that crane-type ominous beast.

"Bang!" A huge mushroom cloud rose from the back of the crane-type ominous beast. The dreadful impact almost didn't make the entire crane type ominous beast completely disintegrate on the spot.

"Bang!"

Another collision took place. Both men didn't stop even a bit, and again launched an attack towards each other. The entire sky immediately got permeated with incomparably dazzling lights that blocked the sunlight.

Everyone had imagined that Cao Yuyu would completely overpower Ye Xiwen. However, it didn't happen. On the contrary, Ye Xiwen had dramatically resisted Cao Yuyu; he hadn't fallen into a disadvantageous situation. And, this was completely beyond everyone's imagination.

"Is this all you've got? Let me send you to hell in that case!" Cao Yuyu and Ye Xiwen had exchanged several hundred blows in an instant. They had already resorted to extreme methods. So, Cao Yuyu no longer had the high and mighty ice-cold attitude like before. But, he must vent his soaring rage on Ye Xiwen.

A pair of snow-white wings immediately appeared behind Cao Yuyu after he finished speaking. It seemed as if his wings had been condensed from countless 'spirit energies', and the 'principle of wind' was integrated into them. His figure suddenly flashed, and an afterimage appeared in its place.

Cao Yuyu's words hadn't even faded when a jade-like pure-white palm appeared in front of Ye Xiwen. It was coming towards Ye Xiwen's throat to clutch it!

Fast! Fast! Fast!

Its speed was incredibly fast. It seemed as if it had instantly arrived in front of Ye Xiwen's neck... just like a white lightning. It would be a dead end for Ye Xiwen if this hand clutched his neck. After all, he would be choked to death.

This attack happened so fast that no one could track it. Ye Xiwen saw that Cao Yuyu's figure had already arrived in front of him the next moment. And, his afterimage was still present at a distant place. It was clear how fast his speed was.

Ye Xiwen couldn't help but be shocked. He hadn't expected that Cao Yuyu had a hidden trump card. Such speed was incomparably terrifying.

He had rushed over almost instantly. The agility skill inherent to the Control Crane Seven Divine Hand... or the wind attribute of that agility skill to be precise... had increased his speed to the acme. His speed had increased by several times almost instantly.

He was at the half-step Great Sage realm. Therefore, he had used a bit of space principle in coordination with the wind attribute of the inherent agility skill of his Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. Consequently, his speed had become so fast that he couldn't be tracked by the human eye.

"Bang!" A bit of elated expression appeared in the eyes of Cao Yuyu as he grabbed Ye Xiwen's neck. [Finally, I can get rid of this

abominable guy. What's the use of having an intrepid body if you can't catch up with my speed? I can crush you to death now.]

"Bang!" Cao Yuyu pinched with his entire strength. And, Ye Xiwen shattered like a mirror image before his eyes. However, the elated expression on his face froze at this moment.

He was greatly astonished in his heart. [I couldn't catch Ye Xiwen!]

Nobody had ever matched his speed since the time he had practiced this pair of crane wings. His strength had undergone a tremendous change because of it. Perhaps, he would've killed his opponent without blinking his eyes if an expert of half-step Great Sage realm were standing in front of him. In fact, it was impossible even for an expert of intermediate stage of half-step Great Sage realm to beat him.

...because his speed was way too fast!

After all, speed was the way of survival in this so-called world of martial arts!

He had the assistance of the extremely powerful Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. So, he simply wouldn't come across any harm as long as his speed had reached to a certain degree.

However, he couldn't catch Ye Xiwen! He had failed for the first time!

[This is bad!]

Cao Yuyu secretly said 'this is bad'. Then, he promptly turned around. Ye Xiwen's ice-cold voice came from behind him at this time, "Is this your hidden trump card?"

Then, an incredible sword intention shrouded Cao Yuyu in an instant. It broke down Cao Yuyu's entire defences just like lightning.

Cao Yuyu unfolded his pair of wings at this crucial moment,

transformed into a streamer of light, and dodged this killer blow.

"Bang!" The entire mountain peak on which Cao Yuyu was standing got cut open into two halves by the sword intention.

Everyone held their breath. They were left dumbstruck as they saw this scene. They were baffled. It took long to describe all this. However, all this had taken place in an instant.

It had happened in just a split second. It was just like a flash of miracle for those experts who were watching this fight. The overbearing Cao Yuyu had been forced into a distressed situation within the blink of an eye.

Many weak experts couldn't see what had finally happened between these two men. Only some powerful experts of half-step Great Sage realm and some Great Sage experts had clearly seen what had happened.

They had held their breaths even more tightly since they had clearly witnessed everything.

"What kind of magical ability has Ye Xiwen practiced that his speed has become so fast? Cao Yuyu couldn't catch Ye Xiwen even with the help of the agility skill of Control Crane Seven Divine Hands!" a senior expert of half-step Great Sage realm said.

Soon, everyone found out what had happened from each other. Therefore, they finally knew what had truly happened a moment ago.

"Don't you know this? Ye Xiwen has an invincible body. But, his speed is also extremely fast. However, he very rarely needs to use such dreadful speed because of his overly tyrannical body!" some legendary experts proudly explained at this time. All of them belonged to Ye Xiwen's generation. Therefore, they naturally knew much more about him than the experts of half-step Great Sage realm and Great Sage realm. After all, these powerful experts had been undergoing closed-door training for many years.

In fact, these experts of half-step Great Sage realm and Great Sage realm didn't even know that Ye Xiwen was a sage expert before the fight had begun.

However, this was a very normal situation. The fact was that these Great Sage experts had a lifespan of several thousand years. So, they used to undergo 'closed-door training' for several hundred years at a stretch. And, several hundred years were enough for True Martial University to welcome students of several sessions. So, these top experts believed that there was no point in remembering these newcomers.

Therefore, it was very normal if they couldn't recognize a lot of people after coming out of the closed-door training.

"What kind of magical ability has he practiced? Why can't I see it?" a Great Sage expert said impatiently. After all, how could these experts of legendary realm have acted presumptuously in front of them if these top experts knew about it?

Those experts of legendary realm suddenly lost their voices as that Great Sage expert asked this question. Most of Ye Xiwen's magical abilities and martial art techniques were unorthodox. So, they didn't know from where he had inherited them. After all, there were so many heritages in this world. So, how could they possibly know what all magical abilities Ye Xiwen possessed?

Those experts were in uproar because Ye Xiwen had displayed super speed. However, Ye Xiwen leisurely appeared in the sky shaking his head in disappointment. [It is such a pity that my sword intention didn't kill Cao Yuyu just now.]

(To be continued)

Chapter 593: You Can't Make Plans Together If Your Paths are Different

The accuracy and speed of Ye Xiwen's last attack had deeply impressed those Great Sage experts who were watching the fight. Otherwise, they wouldn't have asked what kind of magical ability Ye Xiwen had practiced in such an anxious manner.

One must know that each of them was an experienced and knowledgeable old monster; after all, they were Great Sage experts. It could even be said that the roads they had travelled so far were longer than the lifetime journey of many experts.

They had even seen many ancient magical powers. However, they had failed to understand when it came to Ye Xiwen's magical ability... They couldn't see through the origins of Ye Xiwen's current agility technique.

However, they didn't know that Ye Xiwen's devil wings ability would be regarded as an old magical power, but wouldn't be regarded as an ancient one... even in the Devil World! It was an incredible ability which had been developed by the previous devil king when he used to be famous back in the day. So, it wasn't something they could comprehend...

Moreover, the devil wings had been changed beyond all recognition after Ye Xiwen had cultivated and transformed them for such a long time. Furthermore, he had unceasingly modified this technique so that it could be more compatible with his human form of cultivation methods. In fact, he had used his mysterious space to deduce all kinds of subtleties of the devil wings.

He didn't want to transform into a person that was half-human and half-devil like those people of the Devil Worship Cult. A half-human and half-devil body might not be a big concern for those experts who were extremely eager to attain greater power. However, Ye Xiwen wouldn't be able to stand it if he got

transformed into a non-human freak.

Cao Yuyu looked at Ye Xiwen with an incredulous expression. There was a complicated expression in his eyes at the moment. He had been just a bit careless a moment ago, and Ye Xiwen had taken advantage of it. Ye Xiwen had immediately launched a killing move, and nearly killed him in that instant.

However, Cao Yuyu was also an experienced person. After all, he had followed Mu Sheng Jie on an expedition for many years. And, it wasn't known how many battles of life or death he had experienced. Therefore, he was able to suppress his astonishment very quickly.

"Well, I wonder if I have the qualifications now," Ye Xiwen grinned and said.

Cao Yuyu's complexion turned very ugly. Ye Xiwen had mocked him by repeating what he had said a moment ago... that Ye Xiwen didn't have enough qualifications.

"I was just a bit careless; that's all. Do you think you'd get another opportunity of this kind?" Cao Yuyu replied. His figure suddenly disappeared as soon as he was finished speaking. Then, his divine power suddenly rushed out, and arrived in front of Ye Xiwen the very next moment. He then unfolded the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands, grabbed endless 'spirit energies', and overturned them upon Ye Xiwen.

"Crash-Bang!" Countless golden divinities began to boil on Ye Xiwen's body. They then surged out when the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands were about to grab his body in order to kill him. After that, they condensed into a pair of golden wings, and shrouded Ye Xiwen completely.

"Bang!"

The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands rumbled on top of the pair of wrapped golden wings, and produced a mushroom cloud.

The dreadful shock waves swept out swirling in the air, and vibrated the surrounding space. The sound of explosion dissipated in all directions.

Ye Xiwen's devil wings had revealed their complete form. Those experts of half-step Great Sage and Great Sage realm opened their eyes wide to see Ye Xiwen's devil wings. All of them tried to guess the origin of his devil wings... [It's definitely the magical power of Gods or Devils.]

"You can't break my magical power. Your Control Crane Seven Divine Hands doesn't even come close!" Ye Xiwen burst into laughter. The devil wings used to be the outstanding skill of the Devil King in the past. The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands was also an outstanding technique. However, how could it be compared with the devil wings?

"Whoosh!" Ye Xiwen's devil wings transformed into a sea of endless thunder and lightning. The wind power and thunder power were boiling therein. The wind power and thunder power suddenly formed a wind hand and a thunder hand respectively. Then, the two big hands interlocked in the sky just like two dragons, and soared towards Cao Yuyu to grab him.

Cao Yuyu had sharp eyes. So, he naturally knew how dreadful these wind and thunder powers were. Their destructiveness was enormous. There weren't many experts who would want to encounter these two powers at once.

Pure-white wings suddenly unfolded behind Cao Yuyu, and he disappeared into the void. However, the speed of wind and thunder powers that were chasing him also increased more and more, and they chased him to the depths of the void. Both wind element and thunder element were famous for their incomparably fast speed.

Their speed didn't slow down under Ye Xiwen's control, and they continued to chase Cao Yuyu.

Ye Xiwen believed that Cao Yuyu didn't have any place to hide even if he had disappeared into the void. Ye Xiwen's control over the wind and thunder powers had reached to a satisfactory degree after his cultivation of the devil wings had gone up by one level. He could now manipulate the wind and thunder powers to chase down Cao Yuyu.

Everyone hadn't been able to see the proceedings clearly at first since these two fighters were extremely fast. However, they were clearly seeing what Ye Xiwen was doing now. Consequently, they were left dumbstruck on the spot. After all, they hadn't expected that they would get to see such a scene.

Cao Yuyu was being chased by Ye Xiwen like a stray dog! He had fallen into a disadvantageous position after their first clash itself. He didn't even have the power to fight back in front of a junior expert like Ye Xiwen whose realm was far inferior to his.

Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly gained the upper hand. What the hell was happening in this world?

Were they dreaming? Or had this world gone insane?!

It wasn't that they hadn't seen exceptions to these rules before. However, a Sage Small Perfection level expert competing against an expert of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm... and still gaining an upper hand was the kind of thing that probably only Ye Xiwen could pull off. Moreover, it wasn't some ordinary expert of the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm... It was a heaven's pride expert! Cao Yuyu had also been a famous heaven's pride expert some time ago. However, he was being chased like a dog right now!

This world had become too crazy!

Cao Yuyu also felt that the big wind and thunder hands were getting increasingly close from behind. So, he bellowed in anger, "Ye Xiwen, do you think that I won't be able to deal with you because of this move of yours?"

"Boom!"

However, his angry roar got suppressed by the sounds of the dreadful explosions caused by those superposed big hands of wind and thunder.

The wind and thunder powers instinctively caused destruction and collisions right after being unleashed by Ye Xiwen. It seemed for a time as if there was no other sound present in the entire world...

"Has Cao Yuyu died?"

Someone couldn't help but blurt out. However, he had only said what the majority of the people were thinking after Cao Yuyu had been patted by Ye Xiwen's two big hands. [Has Cao Yuyu died?]

The dust settled. Then, a human's shadow appeared before everyone's eyes whilst the destroyed void restored at a speed that was visible to the naked eye.

Everyone was surprised to see that Cao Yuyu was flapping his wings. Endless 'spirit energies' had condensed into dao talismans in order to form a huge shield in front of his body. Consequently, those explosions hadn't been able to approach his body.

However, the resolute people also noted that Cao Yuyu's complexion had clearly turned paler than before. It was obvious that the recent explosions had caused him some injuries. And, he wasn't as relaxed as he was showing from outside.

"Unstable elements like you must be eradicated. The True Martial University can restore to its former glory only after it has been united under Senior Brother Mu's leadership. Why can't you understand this? Why... why do people of your kind always appear? Damn it!" Cao Yuyu's complexion turned sinister and fanatical. Then, it became cruel again.

Ye Xiwen looked at Cao Yuyu again. However, there wasn't an expression of disgust in his eyes anymore. These people must be

loathed. However, they indeed had a lofty goal that Ye Xiwen couldn't hope to attain. After all, Ye Xiwen wasn't thinking about the True Martial University's rejuvenation at present.

And, that's because... this wasn't something that could be achieved by one person alone. After all, True Martial University's emergence was accompanied by the sacrifices of countless ancestors and rains of blood. The road to its glory was paved with the bones of those who had sacrificed themselves...

Similarly, the True Martial University's decline was also accompanied by the deaths of countless ancestors who had been defeated in the war. Anyway, its rejuvenation wasn't something that could be achieved by a single person... or a small group. After all, the situation of the rival forces like Xuan Yuan Palace Hall had changed now even though they used to tremble in horror under the True Martial University at one point of time. They had become very strong now. In fact, they had become as huge a force as the True Martial University.

There was no need for the current Ye Xiwen to think about this matter as per his current strength. However, there was a chance that he might think about it in the future. But, that was again a matter for the future.

However, the look in Ye Xiwen's eyes turned even more determined. His killing intention didn't decrease. [He won't do. He and I have different paths. We can't work together!]

[They may have a great goal. But, can it still conceal their hegemonic ideology of 'if not my friend then foe'?]

[That big traitor Wang Jing Wei had defected to the enemy in the past life. And, he didn't necessarily have the intention to use this method to preserve the nation. However, he was unable to conceal his traitorous nature.]

Moreover, Ye Xiwen didn't believe that Mu Sheng Jie was suitable to be the one to take a stand if there truly was a need for

doing so... [Even Big Brother Huang Wuji is more suitable than him!]

Besides, Ye Xiwen wasn't just an ordinary enemy of the Law Enforcement Hall's. After all, they had this 'if not my friend then foe' classification method. In fact, he was their arch enemy... someone who must be eradicated. And, he would remain a sworn enemy to them until he died. Therefore, Ye Xiwen had no other choice but to cut a bloody path out of the battlefield!

Cao Yuyu seemed to have gone crazy. He incarnated a mountain-sized giant crane, and stretched out its slender legs towards Ye Xiwen in order to crush him.

This was like trampling the world! A powerful claw grabbed the chaos itself. It seemed as if it would re-assemble the elements of Earth, Fire, Water, and Wind, and recreate the world.

The huge claw rushed to grab Ye Xiwen who was flying in the sky.

"Bang!" That claw grabbed the devil wings that had wrapped Ye Xiwen with massive power. It seemed that it possessed infinite might as it shook Ye Xiwen's devil wings. Countless 'spirit energies' surged about crazily as a result. That claw couldn't shatter the devil wings' flawless defence. But, it still managed to open up a gap in it.

It had happened for a split second. However, even a split second could decide the outcome of a battle for these top experts. In fact, it could even decide the outcome of a military campaign.

"It's over. Ye Xiwen, you're finished. You're going to act as a stepping stone, and witness Senior Brother Mu's glory!" Cao Yuyu's face looked incomparably cruel. His figure suddenly disappeared... And, he had already attacked Ye Xiwen from the front when his figure reappeared the next moment!

(To be continued)

Chapter 594: Demon Repellent Tablet

"I hadn't expected Ye Xiwen to be so outstanding. He's a rarely seen evil genius!" Zhao Feige's vision turned ice-cold as she said, "However, it's very unfortunate that people like him become unstable elements in the True Martial University."

"Such people must be eradicated if they're of no use to us. Anyone who comes in the way of our grand plan must die!" The black-clothed elder narrowed his eyes. The expression inside his eyes had become even colder.

Meanwhile, everyone exclaimed in unison as they saw that Cao Yuyu had already attacked. His speed was extremely quick. His attack had arrived in front of Ye Xiwen almost in a split second.

Ye Xiwen could feel the crazy vibrations happening in his devil wings. His golden divinities which had enveloped his wings vibrated even more... just like his body. Cao Yuyu's big hand pierced his body in that instant, and his entire person collapsed... like an afterimage.

Cao Yuyu's complexion instantly changed when this happened. After all, he hadn't expected that he would fail to grab Ye Xiwen once again. He was sure that he had caught Ye Xiwen off-guard this time. So, he couldn't have expected that he still wouldn't grab him.

"Your speed is slow!" Ye Xiwen's ice-cold voice came from behind Cao Yuyu. "You can try as many times as you want. However, it'll be in vain."

Then, Ye Xiwen shot his Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand. It blotted out the sky and covered the earth as it smashed down. He had already cultivated his Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand to a perfect condition. However, only genuine experts could tell that Ye Xiwen had perfected this technique.

The strength of this attack was very terrifying. It seemed as if the

clouds in the sky had burnt, and fallen down onto the ground whilst crazily breaking the void.

The expressions in everyone's eyes had changed. Each chunk of these burning clouds possessed the same might as the full strength attack of an expert of the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. Those experts of half-step Great Sage realm might have the power to destroy one of such clouds. However, the massive attack range of so many clouds was simply overwhelming. They wouldn't be able to deal with it.

It seemed as if the king of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm was disdainfully showing off his powers.

Ye Xiwen's hand gave off the feel of doomsday. It had suddenly shrouded the area in a radius of dozens of miles. Even the 'spirit energies' that came in contact with it got exploded in an instant. It was an extremely dreadful scene. Ye Xiwen's martial power was shockingly profound. Nobody could've thought that he possessed such strength.

They simply hadn't expected that they would be worried for Cao Yuyu. After all, everyone had believed that this would be an entirely one-sided battle. However, their imaginations had been subverted after only the first confrontation.

Cao Yuyu reacted when the hand was about to grab and extinguish him. His speed was extremely quick. He flew away, and streaked to the horizon just like a white lightning.

Then, Cao Yuyu suddenly turned around, and assumed an awe-inspiring stance. He then suddenly gaped, and a long and blazing river surged out of his mouth. This river launched attacks in all directions. In fact, this burning river had sourced from the inexhaustible 'Real Elemental Energies' that were burning inside him.

This vast ocean had condensed from Cao Yuyu's Real Elemental Energy! And, it had started to pour down at this time!

Everyone's facial expression spoke the same thing; [Cao Yuyu is going all out!]

Everyone felt ridiculous as they got to this conclusion. [Shouldn't Ye Xiwen be the one going all out? How come Cao Yuyu is going all out at this time?]

One was a heaven's pride expert of half-step Great Sage realm, while the other was that of Sage Small Perfection realm... There was a big contrast in power between the two. So, one could've told who was weak and who was strong without even looking at them.

There had apparently been no need to draw a comparison since everyone had been certain about one person's chances. And, that person had been Cao Yuyu in the beginning. However, Cao Yuyu was presently going all out in order to fight back against Ye Xiwen.

Cao Yuyu again shot his big hand after he had spouted the long river condensed from his Real Elemental Energy. The endless river of Real Elemental Energy got absorbed by the big hand. Then, that jade-like big hand smashed down in a flash to grab Ye Xiwen.

"Rumble!"

Everyone felt as if the world was swaying. A dreadful force had swept out from the collision between two terrifying attacks. The violent shock had distorted the space. The people that saw this became worried as they didn't know when it might suddenly collapse.

Ye Xiwen's expression turned cold. He knew that Cao Yuyu had attacked with his entire strength. Cao Yuyu had been completely suppressed by Ye Xiwen in terms of strength. Therefore, it was obvious that he would go all out this time.

"It's truly a fierce strike. However, it's still not enough!" Ye Xiwen realized that his own offensive had been instantly defeated, and the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands was about to grab his body.

He had already cultivated his 'gilded tyrant form' to the seventh

layer. So, the toughness of his body had reached to an unimaginable extent. His every move had the power to destroy the stars. It was exceptionally dreadful.

"Flutter!"

"Flutter!"

"Flutter!"

Ye Xiwen stood unfazed in the face of the overwhelming Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. His Real Elemental Energy immediately surged out. It blew against his clothes, and issued fluttering sounds. Simultaneously, it transformed into countless sword energies, and emerged out from his body.

The sword energies emitted from every pore of his body. In fact, Ye Xiwen looked like a huge porcupine since his entire body was protruding spikes.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Each bit of sword energy crashed onto the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands, and issued dreadful sounds of explosion.

The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands looked robust initially. But, they were soon eliminated under the unexpected and violent raid of the numerous sword energies. Not much power was left in it after it had collided with Ye Xiwen's Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand. Consequently, it suddenly collapsed at this time.

The Control Crane Seven Divine Hands that seemed to possess illustrious might a moment ago had already disappeared by now. Not a bit of it was left since it had been wiped out by Ye Xiwen's sword energies.

Ye Xiwen strode out step by step. It seemed as if every step he took would shorten the sky... It seemed like he was shrinking a

great distance into an inch. He had already arrived near Cao Yuyu along with a golden light.

He suddenly shot a punch, and the Big Bang Stardust Fist swept out unhindered.

"Bang!"

It seemed as if Ye Xiwen's fist had broken the pillars that were supporting the Heaven since the vast sky collapsed all of a sudden. Simultaneously, an incomparably dreadful rumbling sound reverberated.

The Big Bang Stardust Fist was a fist technique that itself possessed ample amount of attacking power and murderous aura. It could nearly disintegrate the world.

Cao Yuyu's advantage of speed had also disappeared in front of Ye Xiwen. In fact, it seemed as if Cao Yuyu didn't have any speed since he couldn't even think of displaying this formidable advantage in front of Ye Xiwen.

Cao Yuyu's innate talent was considered outstanding in the entire world. Moreover, he had also obtained treasures over various adventures. However, Ye Xiwen had Ye Mo's assistance. Therefore, he had the assistance of an old monster which had followed the Devil King on expeditions for many years. And, Ye Mo was the only one of his kind in the entire world; there was no one like him.

Cao Yuyu's complexion had turned pale with fright since Ye Xiwen had unexpectedly and suddenly arrived in front of him. And, this had obviously caught him off guard. Therefore, Cao Yuyu promptly retreated. He must go as far as he could from Ye Xiwen's attack range. However, Ye Xiwen obviously wasn't going to allow his enemy to escape. He would never spare an enemy... nor would he allow them to make a comeback. So, he rushed forward, and chased after Cao Yuyu.

Ye Xiwen didn't delay in any respect, and didn't allow Cao Yuyu

to escape.

Anyone with discerning eyes could see that Cao Yuyu was hugely disadvantaged in terms of speed at this time. Cao Yuyu's strength could be regarded at the peak in his realm. And, his speed was even faster.

However, his speed looked nothing in front of Ye Xiwen's, and he had completely fallen into a disadvantageous position. Cao Yuyu's speed had reached to the extreme. However, it could be said that it was fast, but not the fastest.

Cao Yuyu had failed to overpower Ye Xiwen in other aspects after he had fallen into a disadvantageous position in this aspect. And, that had led to the current situation.

"What kind of magical power is this? It's very hard to imagine that there is a martial arts technique that can surpass the agility skill of Control Crane Seven Divine Hands. It is true that the agility skill of the Control Crane Seven Divine Hands is merely an accessory skill. However, it's a top-tier agility skill. It is enough to be compared with the top-tier agility skills of our True Martial University. In fact, it is above them in all aspects. Otherwise, Mu Sheng Jie wouldn't have majored in this technique. However, it has repeatedly failed in front of a Sage Small Perfection level expert like Ye Xiwen. This is truly unbelievable!"

Someone said this whilst sighing with emotion. This was also what the majority of people were thinking at this moment. It felt way too terrifying. It seemed as if Ye Xiwen's speed had no upper limit. It could be said that the more Cao Yuyu's speed increased, the more his opponent's speed increased as well. Ye Xiwen had constantly suppressed Cao Yuyu in terms of speed. So, nobody could tell the real upper limit of his speed.

"Damn it! You've left me no choice but to use this!" Cao Yuyu secretly cursed. He suddenly stopped inside the void, and stood steadily. Then, he emitted endless divine beams. They spread all

around overwhelmingly, and soon shrouded the entire sky.

"You're gravely mistaken if you think that this will work!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted. Then, a big hand suddenly stretched out. It grabbed those divine beams, and pinched them to explode.

However, a huge stone tablet fell down from the sky before Ye Xiwen could carefully examine what was going on. It was exuding an enormously powerful coercion. It seemed as if it would completely crush Ye Xiwen.

The word 'demon' was engraved on top of this tablet. And, it was exuding a strange demonic light. It seemed as if a great demon had resurrected in an instant. And, that demon's ominous demonic eyes were seemingly staring at Ye Xiwen in a firm manner.

Ye Xiwen's complexion changed when he saw this. This was an incomplete but top-tier Great Sage tool. It was surely incomplete. However, it had displayed the power to extinguish the world.

Someone exclaimed loudly from the side-lines since they had recognized the origin of this stone tablet.

"Could it be that so-called 'Demon Inscribed Tablet'? Isn't it one of those 'Demon Repellent Tablets'? Indeed... It's the 'Demon Inscribed Tablet'. The legends say that Mu Sheng Jie had obtained two 'inscribed tablets' from an ancient ruin. The two words are individually inscribed on them — 'Demon Repellent'. And, the two tablets combine to form an incomparably formidable Great Sage tool. Moreover, it's a top-tier Great Sage tool. I had never expected that Mu Sheng Jie would be so fond of Cao Yuyu that he would've even lent the Demon Inscribed Tablet to him."

Everyone's complexion suddenly changed. All of them had started to believe that Ye Xiwen would win. However, they suddenly felt that Cao Yuyu's chances of winning were bigger now. After all, the disparity between a Great Sage tool and a sage tool was similar to the difference between Great Sage realm and sage realm.

There was an essential disparity. It was merely an incomplete Great Sage tool. However, it could still annihilate a senior sage expert with ease. Ye Xiwen had continuously displayed magical powers and incredible strength. But, even a person like him couldn't be a match for a Great Sage tool.

Ye Xiwen's expressions had naturally become solemn the moment he had seen this Demon Inscribed Tablet.

Chapter 595: The Demon Inscribed Tablet is Mine!

Ye Xiwen very clearly knew that there was a huge disparity between a sage tool and Great Sage tool. Therefore, he had tried many methods to make the Heavenly Source Mirror break through... He wanted this top sage tool to become a Great Sage tool. After all, he would have a big hidden strength once he had a Great Sage tool in his hands.

Great Sage experts that used sage tools could be found everywhere. The Lord of the 'Dominating Heaven Dojo' was an example of this... He was indeed a Great Sage expert. However, it was clear that he was only a mediocre one. Therefore, he used merely a top sage tool... He didn't have a Great Sage tool.

It didn't matter whether a person wanted to fight against a Great Sage expert or escape from the hands of one... It would become very easy if that person possessed a Great Sage tool.

However, this also shows how dreadful a Great Sage tool can be. An ordinary sage expert would be insta-crushed and reduced to ashes if they were attacked with even an incomplete Great Sage tool.

The sage realm and Great Sage realm might differ by only one realm. However, there was a difference of heaven and earth between their strengths.

The Demon Inscribed Tablet looked like a small hill. The word 'demon' was especially emitting dazzling rays of light. It seemed as if an endless pressure had firmly locked Ye Xiwen in an instant.

It wasn't known who had created this Demons Repellent Tablet. However, he ought to be an almighty expert... and that too an extremely powerful one. Otherwise, he couldn't have refined such a scary Great Sage tool.

Suddenly, the word 'demon' hazily transformed into a big demon. It then opened its mouth like a sacrificial bowl, and rushed down towards Ye Xiwen to bite him.

The master who had inscribed this word in the tablet must've possessed incomparably dreadful skill and understanding of dao... thanks to which he had created such a tablet.

"This is bad! This man of the Law Enforcement Hall is despicable... He was hiding a Great Sage tool up his sleeve. It seems that Younger Brother will suffer a loss this time!" Yang Wen Jun was present on the nearby Hidden Star Peak. He became very anxious as he looked at Ye Xiwen in the sky.

There was a great shortage of sage tools for the experts who had recently entered the sage realm. However, it was a completely a different thing for Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin. Hidden Star Peak didn't have too many members. However, there were only two words that could describe their background – 'deep' and 'strong'.

The benefit of this unfathomable background was visible in the sense that many sage experts of past generations had left behind many sage tools for them to choose from.

However, a Great Sage tool was a completely different thing. After all, it had the power to suppress ferocious sage experts. These two didn't have the qualifications to possess such a tool; only Bai Jian Song possessed one. However, it didn't mean that they didn't have any knowledge about it. They also knew that this Great Sage tool was so dreadful that Ye Xiwen might suffer a crushing defeat.

Deng Shui Xin was standing on the side; she didn't say anything. However, her face also exposed a worried look. Though, Bai Jian Song didn't look so anxious. Instead, he smiled as he said, "Not necessarily... Younger Brother has always been wise. He has always had all kinds of schemes up his sleeve. So, I don't believe that he won't have any contingency plans."

Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin let out a sigh of relief after they heard Bai Jian Song's words. They might not believe their own eyes. However, they believed those of Bai Jian Song.

"Ye Xiwen, grab it. The Heavenly Source Mirror would instantly evolve into a Great Sage tool if it swallowed this Demon Inscribed Tablet!" Ye Mo's excited voice suddenly echoed in Ye Xiwen's ears.

Ye Xiwen became hyped-up. He had tried many methods in these last years in order to evolve the Heavenly Source Mirror into a Great Sage tool. In fact, he had even tried many variations of those methods. However, all of them had turned out to be vague and futile. Therefore, the Heavenly Source Mirror hadn't transformed even a bit.

An ordinary Great Sage expert couldn't make a Great Sage tool. It could be crafted only by the powerful Great Sage experts who possessed extremely profound cultivation. Ye Xiwen knew that he would always fall short of making such a thing. After all, his cultivation was very inferior at present. It didn't matter what he thought... It was simply impossible for a sage expert to craft a Great Sage tool.

All of the methods he had come up with had turned out futile.

However, he couldn't have expected that he would hear Ye Mo saying that there was a way for the Heavenly Source Mirror to make the breakthrough, and become a Great Sage tool. Therefore, he was overjoyed to hear this.

He firmly looked at the Demon Inscribed Tablet.

The Demon Inscribed Tablet suddenly began to shake. It shook violently, and plenty of words rippled out from inside. These words destroyed the void in an instant, and emitted endless rays of light as the tablet smashed down towards Ye Xiwen.

"Insignificant technique... Bring it on!" Ye Xiwen shouted disdainfully. Then, a big hand stretched out, and suddenly grabbed

the tablet... It seemed as if he had grabbed a wing dangling down from the sky.

"Bang!" the sound of a giant explosion was heard along with a metal clanging sound. The Demon Inscribed Tablet suddenly shook, and the sounds of vibrations spread in all directions.

A string of blood drops flew out in the air. It was Ye Xiwen's blood... A wound had been opened in his hand, and blood had splashed out when he had fiercely grabbed at the Demon Inscribed Tablet just now.

He was left dumbstruck... This was the first time that he had sustained injuries in this fight with Cao Yuyu so far. In fact, it could be said that he hadn't sustained injuries since a very long time. He also hadn't used the magical 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' since a long time. The last time he had sustained injuries was when he had faced a Great Sage expert whose strength was far superior to his. However, he hadn't sustained injuries since a long time while facing other opponents of the same level. And, the situation was same even when he was facing Cao Yuyu who was a heaven's pride expert from the Law Enforcement Hall.

He had practiced his 'gilded tyrant form' to the seventh layer. So, his body had become tough to an incredible degree. He had certainly sustained injuries at this time. However, it wasn't that his 'gilded tyrant form' was weak. Instead, it was due to the fact that this tablet was way too tyrannical.

Ye Xiwen was stunned by this, but Cao Yuyu was even more surprised; so much so that he almost couldn't conceal what he was feeling. Ye Xiwen was left dumbstruck because his 'gilded tyrant form' had been destroyed by this tablet... But, Cao Yuyu was even more surprised...

Ye Xiwen didn't know this... But, Cao Yuyu was well-aware of that fact that he had been lent this incredible tablet only for an hour. He must return it to Me Sheng Jie once the time was up.

This Great Sage tool was so dreadful that it could grab the stars, seize the moon, destroy the heaven, and extinguish the earth. However, Ye Xiwen had grabbed at it with his bare hands, and hadn't been crushed into pieces while doing so!

The wound on Ye Xiwen's hand was neither worth mentioning nor worth paying attention to. It was simply a joke. After all, was such a tiny wound worth making any fuss about?

It was indeed a trivial wound.

However, Cao Yuyu still became excited when he saw that Ye Xiwen had sustained injuries. The present situation wasn't like earlier when all of his attacks had looked insignificant in front of Ye Xiwen... They hadn't had any effect on Ye Xiwen. In fact, it had seemed as if an ordinary person had been punching a wall... It had no use apart from hurting oneself.

However, his attack had caused an impact on Ye Xiwen this time. So, this had roused his spirits.

The Demon Inscribed Tablet pressed down towards Ye Xiwen once again under Cao Yuyu's control. It transformed into a huge demon in an instant, opened its mouth like a sacrificial bowl. Then, it smashed down towards Ye Xiwen to swallow him.

"Demon flames in the heavenly paradise within the starry sky!"

This big demon was made up of an incomplete Great Sage tool. So, it revealed the faint might of Great Sage realm in its attacks.

An ordinary sage expert would've been screwed if they had come across it. After all, it was simply impossible to contend against such a Great Sage tool. However, Ye Xiwen could even grab and kill an expert of initial stage of Great Sage realm if he summoned the star colossus avatar. Therefore, he didn't need to be afraid of it.

Ye Xiwen had already decided to grab this Demon Inscribed Tablet since he wanted Ye Mo to swallow it. Therefore, he stretched out a hand without any hesitation. It transformed into a

big and fiery hand, and swept towards the Demon Inscribed Tablet to grab it.

Ye Xiwen opened his mouth, and spouted a few mouthfuls of Primary Essence in succession. The Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand became even bigger after absorbing his essence... Even its imposing aura became vaster. Ye Xiwen's body was very tough. However, the recent bleeding in his hand had allowed him to conclude that he still lacked strength when it came to contending against a Great Sage tool. Therefore, he had increased the might of his Fire Cloud's Falling Sky Hand by immersing some of his own Primary Essence into it.

However, Ye Xiwen's complexion had become deathly pale. The fact was that it wasn't a small thing for him to spout so much Primary Essence. It could even damage his source! Very few experts would use such a move. And, even these few experts wouldn't do so unless they were in a critical situation.

However, Ye Xiwen's complexion became florid once again within a split second. The cry of phoenix was faintly emitting from his body... The 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' was at work!

"Bang!"

The violent collision caused a huge turbulence in the entire world. Ye Xiwen's big hand had finally clutched the Demon Inscribed Tablet!

"You're very stupid. This Great Sage tool has been especially refined by Senior Brother Mu. You think someone like you can hold it? You're courting death! It's courting death no matter how profound your cultivation is... or how formidable your body is!" Cao Yuyu burst into laughter. It seemed as if he was seeing Ye Xiwen's moment of death. He was unceasingly changing the hand-seals.

It seemed as if that Demon Inscribed Tablet was receiving a big stimulation as Cao Yuyu changed the hand-seals. It had started to

emit incredible rays of light, and it seemed as if it would definitely set itself free from Ye Xiwen's grip.

"Puchi!"

Ye Xiwen's blood splashed out, and sprinkled all around. Even the golden divinities were mixed with it. Everyone's eyes became wide open as they saw this scene. [Ye Xiwen hasn't sustained injuries in the entire fight. But, he's being repeatedly injured by the Demon Inscribed Tablet now. Blood is gushing out from his hand like a hurricane... Could it be that Cao Yuyu's admonishing remark is valid? Is it true that Ye Xiwen is overestimating his capabilities? Is he following the path of his doom?]

"Humph! It's just a divine tool, and he dares to be so arrogant?!" Ye Xiwen coldly snorted. He then raised his arm against the wind, and endless divinities rushed along his hand like a great river... The majestic divinities gathered in his palm. They then transformed into a god-spirit, and suppressed the tool spirit that was present inside the Demon Inscribed Tablet.

The fact that the tool spirit of the Great Sage tool had been suppressed meant that this Great Sage tool had finally fallen into Ye Xiwen's hands.

Ye Xiwen's blood was dripping little by little through his wrist, and falling onto the ground. His blood was a treasure... Even the weeds would transform into 'elixirs' if a few drops of his blood fell onto the ground. His blood was miraculous!

The Demon Inscribed Tablet issued a sharp demon-like scream with the unceasing influx of Ye Xiwen's divinities into it. It was obvious that it was in extreme pain because it had been completely suppressed by Ye Xiwen.

Ye Xiwen's blood was still gushing out at a frightening speed. However, there was still a smiling expression on his face.

"How is this possible?! You..." Cao Yuyu looked incredulously at

Ye Xiwen's hand. Ye Xiwen's hand hadn't been disintegrated by the Demon Inscribed Tablet. On the contrary, it appeared as if the Demon Inscribed Tablet had been suppressed by it.

"He he... this Demon Inscribed Tablet is mine!"

However, Ye Xiwen's voice hadn't even fallen when a scary energy surged out from inside the Demon Inscribed Tablet. Then, a majestic and sacred power swept out in a flash.

Chapter 596: Defeats Cao Yuyu

A scary energy surged out from the Demon Inscribed Tablet... A majestic and sacred power had swept out in a flash!

"Audacious!" a cold shout emitted from the Demon Inscribed Tablet.

Ye Xiwen responded almost-immediately. [It's Mu Sheng Jie!]

He quickly realized that this Demon Inscribed Tablet was Mu Sheng Jie's divine tool... It had been lent to Cao Yuyu. However, it still belonged to Mu Sheng Jie in the end. Therefore, this divine tool contained Mu Sheng Jie's wisp of soul inside it. That wisp of soul usually remained in deep sleep. However, it had awakened when a tyrannical person like Ye Xiwen had tried to seize the Demon Inscribed Tablet.

Everyone's eyes became wide open as they saw this scene. They secretly held their breath. [Is Ye Xiwen's 'tyrant body technique' so much powerful? His sage level body doesn't disintegrate under the Demon Inscribed Tablet!]

Many people had thoroughly researched about Ye Xiwen's 'tyrant body technique' when he had abruptly risen to fame. Everyone knew that his 'tyrant body technique' was very powerful. However, it was useless for them... A lot of people had secretly obtained the 'tyrant body technique'. However, they had been left dumbstruck when they had seen that there was only one layer intact; one could cultivate at most in the Houtian realm with one layer. Therefore, it was of little value for these people.

These people had further verified the news that they had obtained from the All Knowing Scholar. They had then arrived at the conclusion that Ye Xiwen had himself deduced the further layers of the 'tyrant body technique' by relying upon his own capability. Therefore, these people couldn't do anything about their incapability even though they envied and hated Ye Xiwen.

These people could only look at Ye Xiwen's 'tyrant body technique' in helplessness... But, they couldn't do anything. They had only seen the first layer which could be cultivated in the Houtian realm. However, they could tell that the 'tyrant body technique' was a very high level technique. It was claimed that the practitioner could even tear apart the Devils and Gods with bare hands after they reached the highest layer. Perhaps, this wasn't just an exaggerated statement.

In fact, they couldn't even say that they could deduce all layers of an ordinary power technique with ease... They would have a hard time doing so even if it were just an imitation. Therefore, they were completely helpless when faced with the 'tyrant body technique'.

After all, the 'tyrant body technique' was incredible... It was far beyond their expectations. However, it was still facing a Great Sage tool. They couldn't imagine that a sage expert could grab a Great Sage tool with their bare hands even if it was an incomplete one. Several sage experts had come and gone. However, Ye Xiwen might be the only one who had managed to pull off something like this.

Blood was unceasingly gushing out from Ye Xiwen's hand. However, his hand hadn't disintegrated. This was already a miracle.

"I would've given you some value if your main form had been present in front of me. However, it's only a wisp of your soul; that's all... So, I'll just suppress it!" Ye Xiwen scoffed as a seemingly endless golden light suddenly emitted from his bloody hand. His divinities surged out, and suppressed the Demon Inscribed Tablet.

"How dare you..." Cao Yuyu was startled by this development. Then, he became angry. He hadn't expected that Ye Xiwen would dare to attack the Demon Inscribed Tablet. Mu Sheng Jie was like a God to him. So, this act of Ye Xiwen's was like profanity in his eyes.

Cao Yuyu had never suffered a loss since his debut. He had never fallen into a disadvantageous position while facing his peers. However, he had repeatedly suffered losses at the hands of Ye Xiwen. Moreover, Ye Xiwen could be regarded as his junior! He could've somehow come to terms with this... However, Ye Xiwen had also dared to attack the divine tool of his senior brother Mu — a man who was a God-like figure for him... Ye Xiwen had gone too far in Cao Yuyu's opinion.

A Real Elemental Energy broke out from Cao Yuyu's body amidst a roaring sound. And, it seemed as if the meridians on his face would explode.

"I want you dead!"

Cao Yuyu went crazy. A big hand stretched out, and suddenly issued a world-shaking imposing aura. Then, his body flashed intensely; this made him look like a white lightning... The inexhaustible Real Elemental Energy on his skin issued strange ripples which made him look like a crazy dragon.

Cao Yuyu looked at Ye Xiwen with an exceptionally vicious expression in his eyes. He then assembled all kinds of magical powers and martial techniques, and threw them towards Ye Xiwen all at once.

Ye Xiwen had also become angry. He didn't loathe Cao Yuyu like earlier. However, that didn't mean that he would let Cao Yuyu act presumptuously in front of him.

Ye Xiwen raised his hand. Countless golden lights emitted from his hand, and interweaved to form a huge net. Cao Yuyu's speed was very quick. However, Ye Xiwen's interweaved network was even quicker. It had shrouded Cao Yuyu in an instant.

"Rumble!"

A violent explosion occurred when the net bumped into Cao Yuyu's body. It seemed as if Cao Yuyu had stepped on a landmine.

"Poof!"

Blood splashed out from Cao Yuyu's body, and his body shivered violently... His body had been ruptured to some extent, and it seemed as if it would disintegrate in the next moment.

Cao Yuyu spared no effort to stabilize his soul in order to prevent his body from collapsing. It's needless to say that the body is extremely important for an expert. In fact, the body is the foundation of practicing martial arts. One doesn't have anything if one doesn't have a body. Therefore, Cao Yuyu couldn't let his body collapse.

He would suffer heavy losses if his body collapsed... even if his spirit survived. After all, his vitality would get severely damaged if this happened.

However, it didn't matter how much he resisted... Ye Xiwen's martial power was much more tyrannical than his. Cao Yuyu had finally understood that Ye Xiwen couldn't be measured on the basis of realm... He was a monster!

"Poof!"

Cao Yuyu's soul also sustained serious injuries. Finally, he couldn't help but spout a mouthful of blood. However, it wasn't ordinary blood. Instead, it was his blood-essence which contained his vitality. He had failed to keep it suppressed, and had ended up spouting a mouthful of it. His cultivation had reduced by one-third after he spouted just a mouthful of blood.

Ye Xiwen was thinking of attacking further. However, the Demon Inscribed Tablet in his hand emitted even more dreadful rays of light than before. Then, a wisp of soul suddenly emerged out from inside it. Ye Xiwen was surprised to see the shadow of a figure ascending from it. This figure possessed unparalleled ominous power.

It was Mu Sheng Jie's soul fragment; it had ruptured Ye Xiwen's

palm in one fell swoop.

Cao Yuyu had escaped the peril on the other side. However, his vitality had sustained huge injuries after he had spouted a mouthful of blood essence. He didn't even have the strength to stay afloat anymore. He fell down from the sky, and smashed onto a pile of rocks. His life was saved. But, he had obviously been crippled now.

However, Ye Xiwen didn't have time to care about whether Cao Yuyu was dead or alive at this moment. It was because Mu Sheng Jie's soul present before him had exerted a huge coercion on him.

It was just a wisp of soul. However, it had exerted more pressure on him than Cao Yuyu had.

Cao Yuyu had arrived here in person. However, he was merely an expert of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. But, Mu Sheng Jie was a genuine Great Sage expert on the other hand. In fact, he was a top-tier Great Sage expert.

"He lost. I hadn't expected that Cao Yuyu would lose. Ye Xiwen is outrageously strong!"

"He's far more than just outrageously strong... Cao Yuyu is an expert of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. And, Ye Xiwen is only a Sage Small Perfection level expert. A Sage Small Perfection level expert should've been nothing in front of Cao Yuyu. However, he has defeated Cao Yuyu. It's truly a miracle!"

"It seems that you don't know... Ye Xiwen belongs to our generation. And, our generation has the most powerful people. We'll also excel in the future. So, you old people will regret it in the future if you try to bully us."

"Cut the crap! You can talk about being ferocious, but it's only Ye Xiwen who is ferocious. You lot are nothing! You want to hoot in front of this old man?! You're still several hundred years behind!"

"There are many geniuses in this world. However, I can say with

confidence that there isn't any genius in this generation who can surpass Ye Xiwen. A Sage Small Perfection level expert has repelled an expert of initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. Just hearing about such incredible strength can scare a person to death!"

"Everyone on the Hidden Star Peak is abnormal and monstrous. I would've chosen the Hidden Star Peak if I had known this earlier!"

"The Hidden Star Peak may become a popular choice for everyone in the next session. I've heard that Huang Wuji and the others are about to return. The Hidden Star Peak may see a resurgence at that time."

Several of the disciples who were watching the fight had become excited after Ye Xiwen had defeated Cao Yuyu with ease. After all, nobody had been optimistic that Ye Xiwen could defeat Cao Yuyu in the beginning. However, Ye Xiwen had accomplished it. Moreover, he had defeated Cao Yuyu while fooling around.

It didn't seem that Ye Xiwen had lacked by one realm as compared to Cao Yuyu.

There was a lot of noise in the surroundings since everyone was discussing. However, Ye Xiwen didn't look relaxed. He was staring at the wisp of soul that was present before him. After all, it was a much bigger problem for him than Cao Yuyu had been.

The 'Phoenix Regeneration Technique' could restore Ye Xiwen's injuries at an astonishing speed. However, it couldn't do so instantly. After all, the injuries sustained by a Great Sage tool couldn't heal so quickly.

"You're very courageous. However, I hadn't expected that you would amount to anything," Mu Sheng Jie said. His overbearing gaze was shining on Ye Xiwen's body.

Mu Sheng Jie's words suddenly made the entire world quiet. Everyone was looking at him. They knew that another battle

between two giants might break out soon. Moreover, it would be a much more intense battle than the previous one.

Everyone again looked at Ye Xiwen under this pin-drop silence. They didn't know how he would react. However, they knew to what extent this situation could grow. Therefore, they were trying to see Ye Xiwen's reaction.

The fight could begin just the way the people of Law Enforcement Hall wanted. However, how it would end was beyond their control!

"Could it be that you're having regrets?" Ye Xiwen grinned. It seemed as if he wasn't facing a big shot of the Law Enforcement Hall... Instead, it seemed as if he was facing an ordinary person. In fact, he was even talking with a bit of sarcasm. Mu Sheng Jie might've already crushed Ye Xiwen to death if he had attacked him personally in their previous confrontation. However, he had unfortunately used a wisp of his soul avatar at that time, and that wisp of soul had been defeated by Ye Xiwen.

"Regret?" Mu Sheng Jie let out a disdainful expression from the corner of his mouth. He hadn't said it clearly. However, his words contained contempt for Ye Xiwen. Ye Xiwen's growth was indeed beyond Mu Sheng Jie's expectation. However, Mu Sheng Jie believed that Ye Xiwen still fell far short when it came to making him regret.

He believed that an ant would remain an ant even if it grew up. He himself was like an eagle in the sky. And, his goal was the sea of stars. So, he couldn't care less about the ants crawling on the ground.

"You're merely a wisp of soul. So, why are you so arrogant? I've won this fight, and this Demon Inscribed Tablet is my spoil of war!" Ye Xiwen didn't pay attention to the disdainful look in Mu Sheng Jie's eyes, and just opened his mouth to smile. Ye Xiwen had smiled in a mocking manner... His smile was very much like

sunlight.

Everyone went in uproar... [Did he just challenge Mu Sheng Jie to his face? It's indeed just a wisp of his soul. However, challenging Mu Sheng Jie is an entirely different matter as compared to challenging Cao Yuyu.]

Chapter 597: The Curtain Drops

However, not everyone was thinking that... Some people knew that it wasn't the first time that Ye Xiwen had challenged Mu Sheng Jie. It was just a wisp of his soul... but still, only a few people would dare to challenge him. However, Ye Xiwen had already challenged him twice by now!

The people who knew that Ye Xiwen had already challenged Mu Sheng Jie once in the past were very calm and collected. It had happened once... So, what if it had happened again?

Ye Xiwen hadn't even reached the sage realm back then.

Many people sighed with emotion. [Ye Xiwen is an unruly person. He considers everyone beneath him. He doesn't even give importance to Mu Sheng Jie. In fact, it seems that he won't even pay attention to the Lord of the university if he gets an opportunity in the future and enters the Great Sage realm.]

Ye Xiwen didn't know what these people were thinking. Otherwise, he would've expelled it as nonsense. Some people were calling him unruly... However, they seemed to have forgotten that it was Mu Sheng Jie who was provoking him at present. Should Ye Xiwen still have welcomed him with a smiling face? Should he have extended his face for Mu Sheng Jie to slap on?

That wasn't Ye Xiwen's style.

Their so-called rules seemed to put restrictions on him, and bully him... How could he possibly submit to such humiliation?

[I'll shatter the Heaven if it tries to suppress me... I'll trample the Earth if it tries to constrain me... I'll even annihilate God if he tries to bully me!]

[...even if they break my legs and crush my backbone!]

Everyone was speechlessly looking at this reckless guy. [Only Ye Xiwen can dare to say that he'll keep Mu Sheng Jie's divine tool as

his spoils of war.]

"Wild!" Mu Sheng Jie said. His ice-cold voice sounded like a calm ancient well; he seemed neither sad nor happy. In fact, it seemed as if he was looking at a dead man. There wasn't the least bit of emotional fluctuations on his face.

Ye Xiwen didn't say anything... He was about to attack. However, a streamer of light flashed in the sky all of a sudden. Then, a figure arrived while treading the flying light. Ye Xiwen looked at that figure... It was Qi Feifan!

"Senior Brother Qi!" Ye Xiwen shouted. However, his brows wrinkled. [What is Qi Feifan doing here at this time?]

Ye Xiwen had just returned to the True Martial World. So, he hadn't gotten the time to catch up with these old friends. The former Ye Xiwen would've thought that 10 years' time was a very long period. However, the current Ye Xiwen believed that a person stayed in 'closed-door training' for a comparatively longer time than 10 years.

Ye Xiwen had experienced many things in the last 10 years. However, it wasn't a very long time for him. Therefore, he wasn't in a hurry to meet his old friends.

Qi Feifan had also entered the sage realm peak within a short time of over a decade. And, he wouldn't need many years to enter the late stage of half-step Great Sage realm. However, his cultivation speed would also begin to drag like most of the other people soon after he'd enter the Great Sage realm.

Qi Feifan turned to look at Ye Xiwen, and nodded; he didn't say anything. Then, he looked towards the wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul, and said, "I've arrived here to present the Lord's orders to you. This battle must stop at once! The winner and loser have already been decided. So, there's no need to continue this fight."

Everyone was disappointed by the fact that Qi Feifan had arrived

to end this matter. However, this was a normal thing since this matter involved Ye Xiwen, Cao Yuyu, and Mu Sheng Jie... These three men were invincible experts at the heights of their power, and they might become super heaven's pride experts in the future. Each of these men was an exceptional expert.

True Martial University didn't care too much about ordinary disciples. After all, countless people would arrive in the university in every session. In fact, the True Martial University might not be able to clearly calculate how many disciples it had.

Therefore, it was impossible for the university to manage everyone's affair. However, these three men were heaven's pride experts... The higher-ups used to take special care of the heaven's pride experts of every session. Therefore, the status of these heaven's pride experts wasn't ordinary.

Cao Yuyu had followed Mu Sheng Jie on an expedition for many years. He had worked hard, and had performed great service. And, Ye Xiwen had also done a few great services for the university. Therefore, it would be a huge loss for True Martial University no matter who won and who lost in the fight between these two individuals.

So, this was the most appropriate step under the present situation when the outcome had already been decided.

Everyone quickly understood the Supreme Lord's intention. However, the two men involved in this matter frowned. It was clear that they were very much dissatisfied.

Only a wisp Mu Sheng Jie's soul was present here. However, it still possessed extremely powerful strength. Mu Sheng Jie wanted to take the advantage of this opportunity, and kill an unstable element like Ye Xiwen on the spot. He wanted to get rid of a potential future trouble.

Any heaven's pride expert was a treasure for the university. Ye Xiwen had earlier killed the Titan Body. But, that was because the

owner of Titan Body – Second God – had paid a very high price for the opportunity to organize a mortal combat between himself and Ye Xiwen. In fact, even a powerhouse like Mu Sheng Jie had to force the high-level experts to give-in for the declaration of mortal combat that Cao Yuyu had sent to Ye Xiwen. After all, it was impossible to kill Ye Xiwen without tricks.

Mu Sheng Jie couldn't do so even if he was rampant and domineering. After all, it would've disturbed the university's foundation. Could he treat heaven's pride experts like cabbages that he could cut them one by one? Every heaven's pride expert was a treasure that might become the backbone of the university in the future.

He couldn't kill Ye Xiwen this time. And, it would be troublesome for him to find another opportunity to do so.

Ye Xiwen wasn't satisfied either. He had also wanted to take advantage of this opportunity, and suppress the wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul. After all, he would've obtained an incomplete Great Sage tool if he had been able to do so... He would've let Ye Mo swallow it so that Heavenly Source Mirror could thoroughly transform into a Great Sage tool.

Moreover, his safety factor would've increased enormously after he had the protection of a Great Sage tool. The world was so big... He could go anywhere. The Supreme Lord had personally interfered in this fight. But, could this battle still continue?

He didn't care about Cao Yuyu. He had already defeated him no matter if he had died or not.

"Humph! You're lucky today!" Mu Sheng Jie coldly snorted. He then transformed into a streamer of light, curled up Cao Yuyu, and disappeared into the horizon.

Ye Xiwen looked with his ice-cold vision in the direction in which the wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul had disappeared. It was a bit unfortunate for him. [It's a pity that I've lost this opportunity.]

"It's extremely unfortunate indeed... The Heavenly Source Mirror would've definitely entered the Great Sage realm if it had swallowed that Demon Inscribed Tablet..." Ye Mo sighed and said. He was the one who regretted this lost opportunity the most.

Inside the microcosm... behind the layers of space... Zhao Feige's face also exposed a regretful expression as she saw this scene. It was very unfortunate that they couldn't kill Ye Xiwen this time. However, the order to stop the fight had been issued by the Supreme Lord. So, she couldn't dare to question it no matter how courageous she was.

Qi Feifan also saw the unhappy expression on Ye Xiwen's face. Many people thought that Ye Xiwen had been lucky this time, and the Supreme Lord's order had saved him. However, Qi Feifan didn't think so. On the contrary, he felt that it had been more of a hindrance than a help for Ye Xiwen. [Younger Brother Ye has often astonished people in the last few decades. When has he not overcome a disaster? Every enemy has fallen under his feet no matter how formidable they had been.]

Ye Xiwen was a heaven's pride expert just like his opponent — the legendary Mu Sheng Jie. However, he was far less experienced than him. Qi Feifan had heard too many things about Mu Sheng Jie after arriving at the True Martial University.

However, Ye Xiwen's opponent at present was merely a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul. It was indeed formidable. But, it wasn't unbeatable for Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen had always been wise and full of all kinds of tricks.

Qi Feifan looked at Ye Xiwen with a sense of apology. He said, "I'm sorry Young Ye... It seems that I've interfered in your business!"

Ye Xiwen grinned, and didn't nag about this issue. He then said, "What happened? How come this matter has alarmed the Supreme Lord?"

Ye Xiwen knew that Qi Feifan used to work under the Supreme Lord. In fact, it was said that he had become his favourite disciple. Moreover, there were rumors about him being one of the candidates for the position of the Lord in the future.

However, Ye Xiwen knew that these were merely rumors. After all, someone who wanted to take the position of the Lord must convince the masses of their strength. The True Martial University was a big organization, and it had been functioning since countless years. So, it already had a set method to decide this. Candidate selection wasn't necessarily in control of the main authorities. One must possess decision making ability and enough tyrannical strength... These things were most important.

Qi Feifan's strength was still too weak as far as becoming the Lord of True Martial University was concerned. After all, a sage expert like him was nothing in comparison to those frequent Great Sage competitors.

The results would be revealed after several hundred years... The Supreme Lord would retire from his position, and the competition for the position of the Lord would become intense.

"It's not like that... Many old and high-level experts are alarmed since this fight also involved Mu Sheng Jie. You must know that these old experts are very optimistic about Mu Sheng Jie. They want him to take over the position of the University Lord!" Qi Feifan somewhat helplessly said.

"Take over the position of the University Lord?! He he... This matter will take place after several hundred years. Who can say with certainty that it'll be Mu Sheng Jie who takes over?" Ye Xiwen let out a grin from the corner of his mouth, and replied. Mu Sheng Jie was a popular candidate. However, it wasn't certain that he would be chosen. For example... Big Brother Huang Wuji was also a popular candidate... However, Huang Wuji had a flaw. And, this flaw was that the Hidden Star Peak wasn't influential enough... It only had a few people. So, they couldn't give him a

strong support.

"It seems that the Lord is very optimistic about you, Senior Brother. In fact, Senior Brother might also have a chance after several hundred years." Ye Xiwen laughed and said. Ye Xiwen wasn't interested in the position of the Lord. So, it would be better if Qi Feifan occupied the top position instead of Mu Sheng Jie. After all, Ye Xiwen would come across very few troublesome matters in that case.

Ye Xiwen pondered a little, and understood the Lord's intention behind sending Qi Feifan. It didn't matter who would've won in this fight... Qi Feifan would've gained the gratitude of one of the two parties involved. And, this would've increased his support-base.

However, this tactic had obviously failed. Neither side had bought it... Instead, both sides had felt that they would've smoothly settled the opposite party if Qi Feifan hadn't interfered.

However, Qi Feifan hadn't figured it out yet. Therefore, he didn't dare to wait for the situation to become dire. After all, his intervention would've been pointless in that case.

"Well, this matter will take place after several hundred years. So, nobody can say for sure!" Qi Feifan didn't directly deny. After all, he also harboured ambitions when it came to the Supreme Lord's position. However, he didn't possess the strength required for this position. So, he must quietly continue to improve his strength through cultivation, and wait patiently.

"On the contrary, I must congratulate Younger Brother. You disappeared for about 10 years, and your strength has already far surpassed mine now." Qi Feifan said the truth. He was also proud and arrogant. However, this was the only thing he could say while facing Ye Xiwen who used to be far behind him back then... Qi Feifan had entered the sage realm and cultivated to the sage realm peak in the last 10 years. It was very fast speed. However, it was

simply nothing when compared to that of Ye Xiwen.

Chapter 598: Hand Over Ye Xiwen? No!

Ye Xiwen was merely at the Sage Small Perfection realm. However, everyone had witnessed his fighting prowess... Cao Yuyu was a top-tier expert of the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm. However, he had still been effortlessly defeated by Ye Xiwen.

Therefore, the tyranny of Ye Xiwen's strength was evident.

Qi Feifan forced a smile, and shook his head. Ye Xiwen had already revealed his talent when he had been in the Yi Yuan School. However, Qi Feifan hadn't anticipated that Ye Xiwen would be able to display his talent in a place like the True Martial University as well. After all, the True Martial University was filled with geniuses... Ye Xiwen had caused trouble everywhere. And, it was apparent that nobody had been able to suppress his limelight.

Qi Feifan admitted that nobody among Ye Xiwen's peers could beat him as per his current cultivation. However, it wasn't like Ye Xiwen's peers were the only people in this world.

"Basically, you've saved a tiny life!" Ye Xiwen grinned.

Qi Feifan was secretly surprised. [It turns out that Ye Xiwen had a hidden trump up his sleeve. After all, he said 'saved a tiny life'. He obviously hasn't said this about Cao Yuyu. Therefore, it can only be about Mu Sheng Jie.]

Ye Xiwen had disappeared only for a short time of about 10 years. But, he already had a hidden card to contend against Mu Sheng Jie. Ye Xiwen had just said that Qi Feifan had saved a tiny life. However, it would've been a miracle if Ye Xiwen had survived from the hands of a peerless and ominous person like Mu Sheng Jie.

Qi Feifan didn't have the assurance to escape from Mu Sheng Jie's hands at present. It couldn't be said where he would stand

after several hundred years. However, he was like an ant in front of him at this time... or maybe slightly better than ant.

[I see... So, Ye Xiwen indeed had a method to escape from Mu Sheng Jie's hands. Then, it isn't surprising that he has dared to challenge Mu Sheng Jie... After all, he had a backup plan this entire time.]

But then, Qi Feifan smiled. [Ye Xiwen looks reckless and crude on the surface. It seems that he would charge into a fight without a plan. However, I know for a fact that he is very shrewd deep down. After all, when have I seen him losing?]

He became somewhat depressed as he thought this. [It seems that I haven't gained any benefits by coming here. Both the parties involved are dissatisfied. So, there's no way in hell I'm gaining any gratitude from them.]

"Younger Brother, would you have seized the Demon Inscribed Tablet if I hadn't come?" Qi Feifan asked.

Ye Xiwen nodded. There was nothing to hide since the Heavenly Source Mirror desperately needed the Demon Inscribed Tablet at present. So, Ye Xiwen wouldn't have let it go at any cost if it had fallen into his hands.

Qi Feifan was left dumbstruck. [Ye Xiwen isn't some average maverick. It was indeed merely a wisp of Mu Sheng Jie's soul. And, Ye Xiwen could naturally deal with it without any issue. However, that doesn't change the fact that having to deal with a Great Sage would be a thorny problem for Ye Xiwen.]

[Perhaps, Mu Sheng Jie himself would've come out of his closed-door training if Ye Xiwen had dared to seize the Demon Inscribed Tablet.]

"This matter has ended now. So, would you like to come to visit our Hidden Star Peak?" Ye Xiwen asked.

"I'll pass. Master had sent me here to settle the dispute between

the two of you. So, I'll return and report to him now that it has been settled," Qi Feifan replied. This day's matter had made him enough depressed. So, how could he be in a mood to stay any longer?

Ye Xiwen also didn't stay any longer. He treaded the flying light, and soon entered the Hidden Star Peak. Several disciples of the True Martial University had been watching the fight from the surroundings. They had a stunned look on their faces as they looked at Ye Xiwen leaving the scene.

There was a brief moment of silence. Then, the crowd erupted like a volcano!

"What kind of treasure has he obtained that he possesses such scary strength? He has limitless future prospects!"

"Another invincible man has taken birth. And, he might also create countless legends and myths in the future!"

"It's good that Ye Xiwen is so powerful. All the big forces are going to encircle and attack the devil race together this time. And, there's going to be a contest between the younger generations on the battlefield. Ye Xiwen is very powerful... So, he'll certainly bring glory to my university!"

The high-level experts of the True Martial University gathered inside a microcosm in the depths of the True Martial Mountain Range as Ye Xiwen returned to the Hidden Star Peak. They had done so in order to convene the first high-level meeting.

In the meeting... the Supreme Lord of the True Martial University was sitting on an elevated and towering throne. Many respected elders and chiefs of the Top 10 big inheritances were sitting beside him on smaller thrones.

This meeting could be regarded as a 'very high level' in the True Martial University as per the line-up and the status of the people involved....

"We'll discuss the diplomatic note sent by the Emergence School from the depths of starry space!" the Supreme Lord said in a faint but dignified voice. His voice was so ethereal that people couldn't make out anything from his words. They couldn't tell whether he was happy or angry.

"Yes, we've already seen the diplomatic note that has been sent by the Emergence School. This has happened because of that disciple — Ye Xiwen. This boy is reckless! He has killed a disciple of the Emergence School. This has dealt a serious blow to them. They will definitely send punitive forces against us this time!" a senior Great Sage woman said at this time; she was dressed up in dark green clothes. Her clothes made her personality look even more outstanding. Moreover, she possessed tyrannical strength. She was the chief of one of the Top 10 Big Inheritances — the 'Fair Maiden Peak'.

One-third of the female disciples of True Martial University belonged to her peak.

Women's martial arts were much more difficult than men's martial arts. In fact, it was even more difficult to get out of a bottleneck. However, it was only difficult in comparison to the men's martial arts, and nothing more. True Martial University had many female disciples. And, there were many tyrannical ones among them. However, one-third of the female disciples in the True Martial University belonged to this Great Sage woman's peak. Therefore, she was a well-known and powerful figure in the True Martial University.

She was a woman. However, she had still come so far, and risen to the high-level line up of the True Martial University. Therefore, one could well-imagine her strength.

"Humph! They are making so much noise just because of the death of a core disciple. They're too lame... They don't have the demeanour of a big sect!" a black-clothed old man coldly snorted, and said. He was none other than the black-clothed Elder of the

Law Enforcement Hall. He had been wielding the Law Enforcement Hall's authority of inflicting punishment for many years. He had profound majesty.

The gazes of the other big shots turned towards the black-clothed old man. The hatred between Ye Xiwen and the Law Enforcement Hall was already a publicly known affair. So, they hadn't expected that he would say this at such a time.

He hadn't said it explicitly. However, it seemed as if he was kind of defending Ye Xiwen. Everyone was left dumbstruck. [Did we just mishear?]

[Or, has this black-clothed Elder of the Law Enforcement Hall taken the wrong medicine or something?]

However, it wasn't that there was no one who understood the reason behind that Elder's comment. Some people were well-aware of the black clothed Elder's attitude. He wasn't defending Ye Xiwen. Instead, it was that the Law Enforcement Hall was like that only.

It could be said that the majority of the True Martial University's radicals were gathered in the Law Enforcement Hall. And, these people couldn't accept making any compromise with the external forces. They preferred bloody battles and expeditions.

Therefore, it would be better to say that he was expressing his resentment towards Emergence School instead of saying that he was defending Ye Xiwen.

Even the Supreme Lord knew of the Law Enforcement Hall's absolute loyalty towards the university. That was why he had been tolerating the hegemony of the Law Enforcement Hall for so many years.

"Yeah! What is the worth of a core disciple? There are millions of core disciples in the Emergence School. Why all this fuss at the death of one such disciple? They just want to force us to

compromise using this matter as an excuse. It's truly a good strategy!" a senior Great Sage elder coldly snorted and said.

"This means that the Emergence School are up to no good. These people had started to arrive in the True Martial World in large numbers after a rumour had spread out more than a decade ago. Some information about this matter is mentioned in our ancient books and records. They're simply acting on hearsay evidence!" a Great Sage elder said indignantly. "They surely have bad intentions. They want to use this matter as an excuse to meddle in the True Martial World's affairs. They want to turn our university into their puppet. And, this is something we can't accept!"

Some people were in favour of taking tough action against external forces, while some others weren't. However, they then heard someone saying in a languid manner, "I think the Emergence School's words also make some sense. Let's presume that we hand over Ye Xiwen to them. Then, what else can they say? Afterwards, they won't be able to do anything if we just keep holding our ground strongly."

This man's opinion also received many affirmations. After all, the True Martial University's status had declined. And, they didn't want to be targeted at this sensitive time. The entire game would be lost if those people arrived here and went all-out... The True Martial University couldn't take such a gamble.

"Retreat, retreat, retreat! How much should we retreat? Many elders have laid the foundation of this land by fighting bloody battles. And, we're giving up in such a small matter?" the complexion of the black-clothed Elder turned a deep shade of red with anger as he continued, "Moreover, we must show them that it's not a good idea to provoke us. It's impossible for the entire Emergence School to arrive here. However, it won't be a big deal even if they arrive in full capacity. We'll give them a battle of life or death!"

"Well, this matter hasn't reached to that point yet!" the Supreme

Lord said. His voice sounded even more ethereal.

"The Emergence School just wants an excuse to meddle in True Martial World's affairs. That's all. Apparently, they are facing many difficulties in settling inside the Wind Dragon City. So, they want to come over to the True Martial World!" the chief of the 'Fair Maiden Peak' said. "They'll find another excuse later if we hand over Ye Xiwen this time. There are millions of disciples in our university. And, the Emergence School also has innumerable disciples. So, they can find hundreds of thousands of our disciples to use as an excuse. Will we hand over every single one of them? Moreover, we can't become impatient in this matter. And, we can't allow this matter to break out. Otherwise, the university might fall apart!"

It would cause a huge uproar if this matter got spread outside. After all, Ye Xiwen was still a heaven's pride expert of the True Martial University. This meant that he had been nurtured with care. So, wouldn't everyone feel insecure if they handed him over? What kind of prestige and unity would the True Martial University have in that case?

Ye Xiwen had previously killed a heaven's pride expert of Xuan Yuan Palace Hall. And, they had arrived to punish him. However, the True Martial University hadn't made any compromise. Instead, they had counterattacked. They had taken advantage of Xuan Yuan Palace Hall's mistake, and had defeated them convincingly.

However, the situation was different this time... After all, the Emergence School was a formidable force that ruled a big world which was located in the depths of the starry space. They were much stronger than the Xuan Yuan Palace. These two forces naturally couldn't be compared.

"Well, this matter ends here. The Emergence School wants to fight? Then, we'll give it to them!" the Supreme Lord insipidly said.

Many elders became excited one after another. This confidence of theirs had entirely stemmed from the Supreme Lord. He had become a heaven-warping invincible person many years ago. And, he had established great prestige over the years. Who could dare to look down on him?

Ye Xiwen didn't know that many high-level experts were arguing about his matter. However, he also didn't have the time to think about this. That was because he must undergo closed-door training, and make a breakthrough!

Chapter 599: Steps into Sage Great Perfection Realm!

Ye Xiwen would require huge amounts of 'Primary Spirit Dans' every time he wanted to make a breakthrough. His cultivation hadn't made a major breakthrough in the last few years. So, he wanted to improve his cultivation, and take some time to lay a solid foundation. But, there had been a shortage of 'Primary Spirit Dans' that entire time.

However, the situation was different now. His total wealth had surpassed 1.7 billion 'Primary Spirit Dans' after he had sold his heavenly treasures as well as seized wealth from Young Master Jin Xiu. This amount would be more than enough for other people to cultivate up to Great Sage realm. In fact, even Great Sage experts usually didn't possess this much wealth. However, Ye Xiwen's consumption was insane... Still, his current wealth was enough to make the breakthrough.

His foundation had already been firmly established after travelling for a few years. And, he had enough 'Primary Spirit Dans' now. Therefore, it was only natural for this breakthrough to happen.

The reason why he wanted to make the breakthrough urgently was that the Devil World Competition was about to begin... All the forces of the True Martial World would participate in this competition. Only the core disciples were taking part in this competition. However, it could still be regarded as a martial arts competition of the highest level.

The common partition criteria in True Martial World and other forces suggested that a person would automatically become a core disciple after they had entered sage realm. And, those above this rank were the true disciples who were the experts of Great Sage level.

However, an ordinary person would at most become an elder even if they luckily entered the Great Sage realm. There was very rare chance of them becoming a true disciple. In fact, even an ordinary heaven's pride expert didn't have this qualification.

One could only have a small probability of reaching up to the Great Sage realm if they didn't go on extraordinary adventures. However, those true disciples had the opportunity to make a breakthrough into the Great Sage realm as well as become a persona like the Supreme Lord.

There might not be even one true disciple among several heaven's pride experts of several sessions. Mu Sheng Jie, Ye Xiwen's big brother, second sister, and third brother were true disciples.

The Hidden Star Peak had a very few people. However, each of them was an outstanding expert. Therefore, nobody dared to belittle the Hidden Star Peak. On top of that, it also had an enigmatic and unfathomable Chief.

It didn't matter if a core disciple died. However, the death of one true disciple could injure the strength of a force. Therefore, such secret competitions couldn't be expanded to the true disciples.

The true disciples possessed huge strength. They were as powerful as the elders. Each of them was extremely tyrannical... just like Huang Wuji and Mu Sheng Jie. They could run amuck without any hesitation.

Therefore, the true disciples were the essence of a force. In fact, one could clearly predict whether a force could become rich and powerful in the future by looking at the number of its true disciples.

A true disciple could wield the authority over a country, and become its overlord if they felt like doing so.

This competition would be the most intense collision between a

large number of disciples. Therefore, even Ye Xiwen had no choice but to be careful. He had defeated Cao Yuyu. However, Cao Yuyu was a disciple of a relatively newer session. His cultivation time was still very short. He was far insignificant in comparison to those disciples who had arrived a thousand or more years ago.

Ye Xiwen's current strength entailed that he had entered the most powerful group of core disciples. However, only barely so... And, he wouldn't be able to oust this group unless he were to bring out the Star Colossus's Avatar. On top of that, the disciples of True Martial University weren't the only ones participating in this competition... The disciples of many other forces would display their skills therein.

The Devil World also had outstanding youths of devil race. The True Martial World considered this matter as an opportunity to temper their disciples. But, Ye Mo had suggested that the devil race also thought so. After all, a great number of outstanding youths of devil race would arrive every time.

The Law Enforcement Hall had suffered a huge loss this time. Therefore, it was very much possible that they would try to get back at Ye Xiwen. And then, there was the Xuan Yuan Hall as well. The Xuan Yuan Palace Hall apparently had resentment with Ye Xiwen since a long time. Many people had suspected Ye Xiwen after a heaven's pride expert had died at his hands. After that, Pang Yang Bo's inexplicable death had also made many people suspicious of Ye Xiwen. After all, Ye Xiwen had been present there at that time. Moreover, only he and Qi Feifan had come out of there alive.

These uncertain factors had pushed Ye Xiwen to make the breakthrough urgently. Otherwise, he could've come across a big trouble at the time when the gate of the Devil World would open.

He had many enemies and friends. It was just that there was hardly any person who could help him at this critical time. Therefore, he could only rely on himself.

The Hidden Star Peak had a very good environment for closed-door training. It only had a few people. Therefore, everyone over there could enjoy far more resources than ordinary people.

All kinds of matrix formations that absorbed 'spirit energies' had become fully operational. The 'spirit energies' present inside the room where Ye Xiwen was undergoing closed-door training had been liquefied already. Therefore, he had obtained great benefits by absorbing those 'spirit energies'. This was possible because the Hidden Star Peak had a very deep background. The other inheritances might also have such background. However, they mightn't be able to provide the support of so much 'spirit energies' to one expert. And, that's because they simply had too many people.

Ye Xiwen's body was like a huge bottomless pit. Endless 'spirit energies' had been absorbed by him. The 'Observing Person Scripture' was working with all its might. Countless 'Primary Spirit Dans' had been burning inside the Heavenly Source Mirror. And, the 'spirit energies' were flowing inside his body just like a long river.

Ye Xiwen's body was emitting bursts of golden light, and these lights were illuminating the entire room where he was undergoing the closed-door training.

The Real Elemental Energy surged about inside his body just like waves, and began to attack the barrier of the Sage Great Perfection realm under his command.

His extremely strong foundation had enabled him to skip levels to fight those of higher levels. However, it had also made it thousand times more difficult for him to progress. His martial power had already surpassed the Sage Small Perfection realm. However, it still looked weak when he was attacking the barrier of the Sage Great Perfection realm.

However, endless burning 'spirit energies' were rushing inside

his body at this time. They were replenishing the power of his Real Elemental Energy, and scouring it unceasingly.

Ye Xiwen had immersed into his mysterious space while attacking the barrier of the Sage Great Perfection realm. He was unceasingly deducing all kinds of mysteries of the Sage Great Perfection realm.

A cultivator must have tyrannical power and incredible magical powers in order to make a breakthrough into a realm. But, he must also have deep understanding of that realm. Accumulating power would be just a matter of time as long as they had achieved the understanding of the realm that they were attempting to break through to.

The so-called 'levitating heavenwards in a day and overnight epiphany' is the best explanation of this.

It could be said that the current Ye Xiwen was understanding all kinds of mysteries of the Sage Great Perfection realm at a flying speed as compared to earlier. He had deduced the mysteries of this realm initially. However, he hadn't crossed over to this level because of being at the lower realm. Therefore, his comprehension speed had been slow. However, the situation was different now. His speed of understanding of all kinds of worldly principles had increased since he had transformed his soul by now. In fact, it had reached to the pinnacle. It seemed as if a Great Sage expert had comprehended a good deal of mysteries of sage realm... as if it was a piece of cake.

His speed was naturally much faster than earlier; it was on a whole new level.

Ye Xiwen's imposing aura was also gradually rising. It had been rising easily at first. However, it had soon become increasingly difficult. It seemed as if he was climbing a mountain. It would get more difficult every time his imposing aura rose a bit.

The Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree exhibited its figure behind

Ye Xiwen. Countless 'spirit energies' were pouring inside it... Consequently, the tree emitted colourful divine rays, and enveloped Ye Xiwen.

This was also the reason why Ye Xiwen had swallowed great amount of 'spirit energies' earlier. It was impossible for the Enlightening Mind Ancient Tree to grow unless it had been fed with countless 'spirit energies'.

Time passed day by day.

The tense atmosphere inside the entire True Martial University had gradually begun to become lively because the Devil World Competition was soon going to start.

Many experts who had been out on expeditions for many years had also returned one after another.

Such joint competition wasn't something that used to take place frequently. Instead, it used to take place once in 200 or 300 years. So, many people who had been on expeditions outside had returned to participate in this competition. They would obtain the university's reward if they could obtain a good rank in this competition. Especially those people who would defeat the outstanding heroes in the competition, and earn glory for the university would obtain more attention and a lot of benefits from the university.

Basically, these people could be considered as the elites in the sage realm. And, their target was definitely Great Sage realm. It was impossible for many people to cross this line if there were no fortuitous chances for them to reap.

The entire True Martial University was cheering for all these core disciples who were about to take part in the competition. These core disciples weren't as rare as the true disciples. However, it could be said that each one of them possessed profound roots in the True Martial University, and had a big backing.

Each of these senior disciples had a big range of support behind them. Each of them had a network of connections, and interest chains.

It was early morning. There was a lively and bustling scene everywhere. However, the Hidden Star Peak was still quiet.

"Bang!"

A terrifying aura swept out from the Hidden Star Peak. It condensed into an energy pillar, and soared to the sky. It rushed to the ninth heaven, and shook all directions.

The aura momentarily got suppressed by the matrix formations that had been set up above the Hidden Star Peak. However, it still couldn't elude the gazes of the resolutely curious people who had been paying attention to the Hidden Star Peak.

"Ye Xiwen has come out of the closed-door training!"

A loud cry revealed the secret. Many divine senses suddenly gathered in the sky above the Hidden Star Peak. And, they all began to discuss in the sky.

"One year of closed-door training... Ye Xiwen might have become even more ferocious after this one year. The Devil World Competition should have a place for him this time!"

"It can't be said for sure. After all, the experts of our True Martial University aren't the only ones participating this time. The most tyrannical people among the core disciples of the entire True Martial World will gather for the Devil World Competition. In fact, anyone below half-step Great Sage realm is a nonentity. They can only collect some leftover benefits. They are simply not worth mentioning!"

"Yeah... It may be possible that the top-tier experts of the late stage of half-step Great Sage realm might also be there. Some abnormal heaven's pride experts must be planning to take advantage of this time's competition, and make a breakthrough

into the Great Sage realm in one fell swoop. A person like Ye Xiwen may look pretty good at present. However, he's still far behind those abnormal monsters!"

"It is said that the Law Enforcement Hall's Heavenly Punishment Faction is also participating this time in order to deal with those abnormal monsters. Otherwise, obtaining the first place will remain a dream for our True Martial University!"

"That isn't right. We still have a hope to get the first place!"

A cold snort transmitted from inside the Hidden Star Peak when these divine senses were arguing endlessly. The matrix formations immediately became operational, and isolated the Hidden Star Peak from the probing divine senses of all people.

A cyan figure rose from the Hidden Star Peak at this time. It was Ye Xiwen!

Ye Xiwen said, "I've finally stepped into the Sage Great Perfection realm!"

Chapter 600: Devil World Trial Begins

Ye Xiwen clenched his fist. And, his face exposed a happy expression. He had finally crossed the threshold to the Sage Great Perfection realm! He had been cultivating almost the entire period in the last one year's time. And, he had finally entered the Sage Great Perfection realm now.

Ye Xiwen's fighting strength had increased enormously now that he had entered the Sage Great Perfection realm... His fighting strength had entered the intermediate stage of half-step Great Sage realm in one fell swoop! This strength couldn't be considered as the strongest. However, this was still a big progress from what he had been one year ago. He could now face those monsters among the core disciples with relative ease. In fact, he wouldn't even need to summon the star colossus avatar for that.

Ye Xiwen had learnt about several important subjects in his expedition of about 10 years... He had taken advantage of the last one year's time, and integrated the understanding of these subjects into his epiphany. Therefore, the enlightenment that he had gained from his epiphany could now reach to the peak. In fact, the Sage Accomplished realm was also a matter of time now.

He would move unhindered once he entered the Sage Accomplished realm... unless a formidable Great Sage expert attacked him.

"Ye Xiwen, the Great Sage realm is like a natural moat for most of the people. However, it's just an ordinary milestone for you. You've already completed the transformation of soul. And, the other people can't be compared with you in terms of this advantage... You just lack over-time accumulation of energy and consolidation now!" Ye Mo's voice resounded in Ye Xiwen's mind.

Ye Xiwen nodded. Entering the Great Sage realm wouldn't be a difficult thing for him if he got a time of 40-50 years to consolidate

properly. He had already crossed the step that was most difficult for other people. However, consolidation and accumulation — something which most people took for granted — had become the things that he lacked the most at present.

"The world is so big. You can go anywhere once you enter the Great Sage realm. You'll be also considered as a top-tier character inside the endless starry space!" Ye Mo added.

However, the joyful expression on Ye Xiwen's face suddenly got replaced by a cold one.

"I'm still not capable of going to the Ancient Phoenix World!" Ye Xiwen said.

Ye Mo immediately became silent. How could he have forgotten? Ye Xiwen had been thinking about this matter almost all the time in the last decade. He seemed carefree on the surface. However, he was still brooding with the thought that Hua Menghan had been abducted by that Feng Ling guy.

However, Ye Xiwen immediately got rid of this thought, and didn't brood over this issue any further. The sound of ringing of bell came from the sky at this moment. It sounded like an age-old and boundless sound. It seemed as if this sound had been ringing since times immemorial.

It could shake people's hearts!

Ye Xiwen knew that this was the signal to inform that the Devil World Competition was going to start... This was done so that the disciples who had to leave for the Devil World could assemble in the True Martial University. This bell would keep ringing for more than three days and nights, and spark the return of a lot of talents to the university.

Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin would also go from the Hidden Star Peak in addition to Ye Xiwen this time. In other words... every inheritance would send their most experienced seniors. However,

Hidden Star Peak didn't have too many people... Moreover, Bai Jian Song had recently entered the Great Sage realm. So, he wasn't qualified to participate in this time's Devil World Competition.

Big Brother, Second Sister, and Third Brother Bai Jian Song had left a huge impact in the previous Devil World Competitions. They had earned glory in the Devil World.

Yang Wen Jun and Den Shui Xin had never participated in the Devil World Competition. And, Ye Xiwen was also a newcomer. Therefore, it could be said the Hidden Star Peak had sent an inexperienced troop this time.

"You're going to the Devil World this time..." Bai Jian Song looked at these three individuals. "You must display the might of our Hidden Star Peak. Slaughter all those devil bastards for me!"

Bai Jian Song's face exposed a murderous look as he said.

The faces of these three individuals covered with sweat. [Does he consider those people of the devil race as cabbages that we can chop them up with a knife? Moreover, the experts of various factions of devil race will come. They're going to be very difficult to deal with.]

However, these three individuals also knew that Bai Jian Song had said this to Ye Xiwen. Yang Wen Jun and Deng Shui Xin were also going. However, they were barely qualified to go there. Therefore, it was impossible to think that they would run amuck there. In fact, it would be pretty good if they just managed to defend themselves there.

Only Ye Xiwen possessed the tyrannical strength to establish illustrious prestige over there.

The term 'low-profile' had perhaps never been present in Bai Jian Song's dictionary.

In fact, many people used to say that Bai Jian Song would be the next Huang Wuji if given time.

These three individuals bid farewell to Bai Jian Song, and then flew to the Ying Xin City. Yin Xin City was located in the periphery of the True Martial Mountain Range. All the participants in the Devil World Competition had gathered here.

Ye Xiwen felt nostalgic as he saw the city getting closer and closer. He had returned to Ying Xin City after a few decades. He had been a 'nobody' of half-step legendary realm back then.

Decades had passed within the blink of an eye, and he wasn't the same anymore. Ye Xiwen's current point of view allowed him to conclude that he truly was a nobody at that time... He was a person who didn't know the profoundness of this world.

Ying Xin City used to remain closed for the majority of time. It would open only when True Martial University recruited new disciples. It had now opened to welcome a large number of powerful sage experts.

Ye Xiwen could see tyrannical sage experts coming from afar while treading the flying lights. And, this bode true for wherever his gaze fell. The True Martial University's dreadful background could be seen just from the number of these sage experts.

Moreover, these weren't all the sage experts of the True Martial University. It was just a portion of them. Many sage experts could be engaged in some other matters or they might be aware that they couldn't reap big harvests by coming here. Therefore, they hadn't arrived.

Ye Xiwen watched these experts, and felt that it wasn't just luck that True Martial University had firmly obtained dominance over the entire southern region.

Ye Xiwen arrived in the Ying Xin City along with the other two individuals. He then swept his gaze over the distant places around... Everyone present over here was a tyrannical sage expert. Some people recognized Ye Xiwen, and immediately began to discuss.

"Is this man Ye Xiwen? From what angle does he look like a Sage Small Perfection level expert? It mustn't be true. He has the strength of Sage Great Perfection level. The information published in the newspaper is wrong. Has he once again made a breakthrough? However, what difference does it make? After all, he has defeated the legendary Cao Yuyu!"

"Don't get deceived by his appearance of Sage Great Perfection realm. How many Sage Great Perfection level experts can defeat Cao Yuyu? Cao Yuyu had only recently entered the half-step Great Sage realm. However, even you and I can't be sure of defeating him. However, Ye Xiwen has defeated him! Does he look like a nobody?"

"So, you're saying that you're not sure that you can defeat Ye Xiwen?"

"Don't be absurd? We had entered half-step Great Sage realm nearly a hundred years ago. What is he? I don't know how he has defeated Cao Yuyu. However, we also have some undisclosed strengths of our own that we haven't revealed yet!"

A series of tyrannical auras swept past Ye Xiwen's body. It seemed that they wanted to see through his cultivation. These people who had dared to see through him without any hesitation were all super-experts of half-step Great Sage realm without exception. The core experts were in abundance just like clouds in the sky. However, all of these core experts were top-notch among the core disciples.

Ye Xiwen had the success of defeating Cao YuYu. However, Cao Yuyu's strength wasn't the most tyrannical among these elites. On top of that, Ye Xiwen looked just like an expert of Sage Great Perfection realm. Therefore, these people instinctively looked down on him.

"A nobody of sage realm?" Ye Xiwen sneered. He deliberated a bit, and then bursts of golden light emitted from his body in the

surroundings. The golden lights entirely extinguished the probing divine senses that had been wandering around him.

"Audacious!"

"Savage!"

"Arrogant and despotic!"

Those disciples who had swept out their divine senses immediately shouted in anger one after another. After all, this was a provocation from Ye Xiwen. A nonentity of sage realm had dared to provoke these elite disciples of half-step Great Sage realm!

Ye Xiwen was a heaven's pride expert. However, strength trumps everything. After all, what was the worth of a heaven's pride expert who would die at a young age?

Ye Xiwen closed his eyes to regain composure, and didn't think too much about what these people were saying. These people had perhaps forgotten that sweeping one's divine sense over someone's body was also a kind of provocation.

"Brother Ye!" Several figures suddenly descended from the sky; they were headed by none other than Gao Ling Xiu.

There were also a few experts of half-step Great Sage realm behind her. There was another female expert in that group apart from Gao Ling Xiu. She was following Gao Ling Xiu. She was dressed in a magnificent embroidered robe. She had a tall and slender figure, and had delicate facial features. Her fair complexion contained pride. She looked just like an independent swan that had left the world behind her.

Every one of them was an expert. All the other experts were at the initial stage of half-step Great Sage realm apart from that female expert who was at the intermediate stage of half-step Great Sage realm. She was just one step away from becoming the peak expert of intermediate stage of half-step Great Sage realm.

However, what made Ye Xiwen even more surprised was that this

group was headed by Gao Ling Xiu who was at the Sage Accomplished realm. She hadn't said clearly that she was leading the group. However, it looked so from the order of their line-up.

[This Gao Ling Xiu is not simple!]

"Brother Ye, I wasn't mistaken in reading your potential. I was right!" Gao Ling Xiu smiled, and walked towards Ye Xiwen. "Let me introduce these people to you. They are the fellow disciples of our Merit Palace Hall!"

Ye Xiwen came to know that that female expert's name was Jin Yi Qiu from Gao Ling Xiu's introduction. She was one of the disciples of Merit Palace Hall, and had been nurtured with care. She was also one of the heaven's pride experts of the previous session. She enjoyed an illustrious fame among the core disciples of the True Martial University.

Gao Ling Xiu introduced Ye Xiwen to those disciples, and they also looked at him with a bit of curiosity. It was hard for them to imagine that Ye Xiwen was just at Sage Great Perfection realm. [How has he defeated Cao Yuyu?]

Ye Xiwen immediately understood that these people had been gathered by Gao Ling Xiu. These core disciples were divided into different cliques. And, Gao Ling Xiu was the leader of one such clique.

"Brother Ye, it would be better if we unite after we enter the Devil World. We'll feel more confident that way!" Gao Ling Xiu looked at Ye Xiwen, and said. These cliques must unite this time in order to tackle the dangers in this foreign world. After all, it was necessary for everyone to cooperate sincerely in an extremely dangerous place like the Devil World.

Everyone looked at Ye Xiwen... They were waiting for him to nod. After all, everyone apart from a few monsters must work together in the Devil World. And, Hidden Star Peak only had only a few people in the competition this time. So, they weren't in a

position to form a team of their own.

The members of this clique believed that Ye Xiwen deserved to join them... no matter how he had defeated Cao Yuyu

"Sorry... But, I have no plans to join any of the cliques!"

Ye Xiwen rejected the offer. This caught everyone by surprise.

Table of Contents

[Martial God Space](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: A Group of Goons](#)

[Chapter 502: Closed-door Practice!](#)

[Chapter 503: Attacked One After Another](#)

[Chapter 504 Ye Xiwen, A Great Master of Alchemy](#)

[Chapter 505 The Frightening Sage Realm Tribulation](#)

[Chapter 506 Sage Realm! Sage Realm!](#)

[Chapter 507 Slaughtered in One Sword Slash!](#)

[Chapter 508 You're a Monster!](#)

[Chapter 509 Amidst the Winds of Change!](#)

[Chapter 510 President of the Association of Alchemy Masters Comes to Visit!](#)

[Chapter 511 A Bereaved Race](#)

[Chapter 512 The Meteor Sect!](#)

[Chapter 513 A lot of Princes!](#)

[Chapter 514 Completely Dominated](#)

[Chapter 515 Members of the Southern Dipper!](#)

[Chapter 516 Rumors Make Noise!](#)

[Chapter 517 Great Gains](#)

[Chapter 518 Who Tricks Whom](#)

[Chapter 519 Pursue a Narrow Gain while Neglecting a Greater Danger](#)

[Chapter 520 Steps into Intermediate Sage Realm](#)

[Chapter 521 Meteor Sect I am not!](#)

[Chapter 522 Slaughters Sheng Feiyue!](#)

[Chapter 523 Changes in the Last Three Years!](#)

[Chapter 524 Hallucinatory Star Field!](#)

[Chapter 525 Do What You Want to Do, and Become Friends with Those Who're Deserving](#)

[Chapter 526 Assists in the Fight!](#)

[Chapter 527 Astonishes Everyone!](#)

[Chapter 528 Talking Nonsense Can Get A Person Killed!](#)

[Chapter 529 Talking Nonsense Can Really Get A Person Killed!](#)

[Chapter 530 Sends Everyone Flying!](#)

[Chapter 531 Can't We Ask Ye Xiwen for Help](#)

[Chapter 532 Fight Begins!](#)

[Chapter 533 Things Take a New Turn](#)
[Chapter 534 Fights Li Fei Bai](#)
[Chapter 535 Slaughters Li Fei Bai!](#)
[Chapter 536 Great Gas Building!](#)
[Chapter 537 Dispute is About to Begin](#)
[Chapter 538 Great Profits](#)
[Chapter 539 Competition in the Auction \(Part 1\)](#)
[Chapter 540 Competition in the Auction \(Part 2\)!](#)
[Chapter 541 Competition in the Auction \(Part 3\)!](#)
[Chapter 542 Closed-door Practice](#)
[Chapter 543: Enters the Late Stage of Sage Realm!](#)
[Chapter 544: Pursued and Besieged!](#)
[Chapter 545: Cut the Weeds and Eliminate the Roots](#)
[Chapter 546: Pressing Battle!](#)
[Chapter 547: Slaughters King Tai!](#)
[Chapter 548: Escapes from the Chase!](#)
[Chapter 549: This is the Helper You've Found?](#)
[Chapter 550: Who Agrees? Who Opposes?](#)
[Chapter 551: Tests Ye Xiwen's Might?](#)
[Chapter 552: My God, How Can He Be So Powerful?](#)
[Chapter 553: Why is He So Powerful?](#)
[Chapter 554: He's A Monster!](#)
[Chapter 555: Slaughters Successfully](#)
[Chapter 556: Scheming Against Me? It's Just Wishful Thinking!](#)
[Chapter 557: Compels](#)
[Chapter 558: Many Eyes Are Watching Attentively](#)
[Chapter 559: Tomb Opens](#)
[Chapter 560: Becomes Hostile and Launches a Surprise Attack](#)
[Chapter 561: One vs Two](#)
[Chapter 562: Steps into Sage Realm Peak](#)
[Chapter 563: Ye Xiwen, Thank God It's You!](#)
[Chapter 564: He Has Become Even More Powerful!](#)
[Chapter 565: Who is the Oriole?](#)
[Chapter 566: Gong Yan Jia, Don't Even Think of Doing That!](#)
[Chapter 567: Slaughters Gong Yan Jia!](#)
[Chapter 568: Go to the Side and Die](#)
[Chapter 569: Hand Over the 'Sacred Spring of Life', and I'll Spare Your Life](#)
[Chapter 570: Intimidates All Directions!](#)
[Chapter 571: I Expropriate Your Eligibility for the Heritages!](#)

[Chapter 572: Who the Hell Are You?](#)

[Chapter 573: Competition for the Seats!](#)

[Chapter 574: How Come You Talk So Much Nonsense?](#)

[Chapter 575: I Want the Tenth Seat!](#)

[Chapter 576: Breakthrough into Sage Small Perfection Realm!](#)

[Chapter 577: Heritages Conclude](#)

[Chapter 578: Great Sage; It's Just So-So](#)

[Chapter 579: Great Sage's Might!](#)

[Chapter 580: Is He Some Kind of a Monster?](#)

[Chapter 581: Death of A Great Sage Leaves Everyone in Shock](#)

[Chapter 582: Five Years Pass in an Instant](#)

[Chapter 583: I Want All These Heavenly Treasures!](#)

[Chapter 584: Ye Xiwen! Ant-Like Man?](#)

[Chapter 585: Beats Thoroughly](#)

[Chapter 586: Now He Has Realized that He Should Come Out. What On Earth Were You Doing Earlier?](#)

[Chapter 587: Destroyed Your Martial Cultivation](#)

[Chapter 588: Ye Xiwen is Back!!](#)

[Chapter 589: What? I Challenged You! What of It?](#)

[Chapter 590: If Anyone Dares to Come, Then I Will Slap Them to Death](#)

[Chapter 591: He's the Way Huang Wuji Used to be All Those Years Ago](#)

[Chapter 592: What Kind of a Magical Power Has He Practiced?](#)

[Chapter 593: You Can't Make Plans Together If Your Paths are Different](#)

[Chapter 594: Demon Repellent Tablet](#)

[Chapter 595: The Demon Inscribed Tablet is Mine!](#)

[Chapter 596: Defeats Cao Yuyu](#)

[Chapter 597: The Curtain Drops](#)

[Chapter 598: Hand Over Ye Xiwen? No!](#)

[Chapter 599: Steps into Sage Great Perfection Realm!](#)

[Chapter 600: Devil World Trial Begins](#)